

# Diary of a lonely girl

## Season 1

Hi my name is Thandokazi but everyone calls me Thando. I live with my mother in the Eastern Cape Mt Frere to be exact. I have no siblings I am an only child. I never knew my father, well my mom never spoke about her and I never bothered asking. My mom works at the post office, she doesn't earn much but we have never gone to bed hungry ever! My mother is the true definition of imbokodi I really look up to her in every way. She is only 35 years old, but she is wise beyond her years. My mother is truly my everything I won't lie! I'm in grade nine now, I will be turning 15 years old in November I'm so excited because my mother has been hinting at buying me a really nice phone for my birthday. Its going to be my first cellphone hey! My mom is very strict and she told that technology would corrupt my mind if I wasn't careful. I promised

her that I would always remain the sweet girl I was even if I had a phone. So I guess now she felt like I was ready. Its always been me and my mom against the world and I seriously can't imagine life with out this woman. I'm Thando Mavuso and this is my diary

Insert One

I was woken up by the excruciating sound of my alarm. Lord knows I hated that sound, I missed being woken up by my mother. I got on my knees and prayed to God thanking him for waking me up to see another day. I also asked him to make my mother better so that she would come back home. My mom has been in hospital for almost a week now, but it feels like eternity. She had been complaining about a headache that wouldn't stop until she collapsed last Wednes night. I was alone with her as usual and I was so afraid I thought she would die.

Luckily Tatu Cadinja our Landlord was home and he quickly rushed my mom to the hospital. It turned out she has meningitis I tried to research it and it seems pretty serious. The last time I went to visit her she didn't seem like my usual vibrant mommy. She seemed so weak and fragile. At least today was Friday and school would be coming out early so I could spend more time at the hospital with my mother. I don't even want to start imagining a life without her. Who would take care of me? Where would I go? My mother was not on good terms with her family and I don't know why because she never wanted to talk about it. " Mommy please get better" I whispered to her photo which was on our bedside. We were renting a one room which was a bedroom,bathroom and kitchen to us. The toilet was outside of course. I boiled my self some water to bath while preparing some cereal. Flip the milk was finished! My mom would have remembered to

buy it, she never forgot anything. I decided to skip breakfasts, I wasn't much of an eater anyway. I looked at the Calender on the wall it was the 26th of October exactly a month before my birthday, but I wasn't excited anymore. I just wanted my mommy to come back home. A teat escaped my eye and I quickly wiped it off as I remembered how my mothered always told me to never cry because that pleases the devil. My water was ready so I went to bath. After that I got dressed in my uniform and combed my short hair. My school was strict no long hair was allowed so everyone girl or boy had short hair. I hated it because it made me look like a boy! I couldn't wait to go to highscool next year ( Highschool in Mt Frere began in grade ten) so that I could grow my hair. I looked at myself in the mirror, I didn't look like my mom she is such a beauty. Maybe my father was ugly, I was distracted from my thoughts by a knock on the door. "Ngubani?" I asked. "Ndim Nana vula" I

heard a familiar voice say. I got the keys from under my pillow and opened. It was the landlord Mr Cadinja. I faked a smile and invited him in, I couldn't help wondering what he wanted so early.

" Ulale kakuhle?" he asked me." Ewe Tata" I responded. The place was a bit of a mess and I was embarrassed I hadn't even made the bed yet.

Mr Cadinja: Your mom is asking to see Asap so I don't think you will be going to school today"

Me: Aibo,kutheni?

Mr C: I'm not sure just change into your clothes and I will take you there

Me: OK tata

Mr C: I'll be waiting in the car

he made his way out of the room. I was shaking from fear, what could be wrong with my Mom? Something must be wrong she would never

make me miss school. I quickly got dressed as I remembered that Mr Cadinja didn't have all day he still had to go to work. I locked the room and ran to his car He smiled sympathetically at me I think he could see that I was afraid.

Mr : That was quick women take forever to get ready

Me: I was already ready I just had to change my uniform

Him: Masiye ke Nontombi

We drove in silence all the way. I didn't mind at all because I had a lot of praying to do anyway. We arrived at the hospital it wasn't far anyway I could have walked. I was surprised to see Mr Cadinja get off with me. "Just wanna make sure all is well" He told me. We made our way to my mother's ward on the way we were passed by two men pushing a stretcher with a covered body indicating that the person was dead. This

is why I hated hospitals it's like death is lurking around every corner. I couldn't wait to give my mother the biggest hug ever as we entered her ward. Her bed though, it was empty. She wasn't there it didn't even have a mattress. I looked at Mr Cadinja, his look was weird hey. He couldn't look me in the eye. A nurse walked in and I could recognise her from my previous visits. She looked surprised to see us. "how did you guys come in here its not visiting hours yet" She asked us. "Where is my mother?" I asked in a shaky voice. She looked at Mr C indicating that she wants to talk to him alone. "What's going on I want my mommy" I shouted this time. Mr C hugged me and started crying "I'm sorry my child we are late". What does this man mean?;The nurse just said we were too early for visiting hours. " I'm sorry your mom died a few minutes ago" The nurse said to me. I instantly became dizzy, I could hear people talking but I couldn't make sense of what they were saying. I

felt someone hold me and it went dark.

## Insert Two

It was a week after the Funeral I was now staying with the Cadinja's my Landlord's family. They thought I was too young to stay alone and me nyani how would I pay rent, buy food etc?. My mother's funeral was held at our church and the turnover of people was insane! You could have sworn that we were burying the president. Some of my mother's family also came, they tried their best to be friendly to me kodwa MNA I wasn't having it! Where were they when my mother needed them? They even wanted to leave with me, but Mr Cadinja said I should finish this academic year. I didn't want anything to do with my mother's family, where were they when she was still alive? I'm sure they didn't even contribute a single cent for the funeral, they just came like visitors nxa. I wish I was in



matric already then I would get a job the following year and take care of myself. I hated being anyone's burden, I found myself crying in my bed with my mother's phone in my hands. Her wallpaper was the two of us, we were at Wimpy in Kokstad eating. I remember that day it was last year on my birthday, it was such a beautiful day even though it was just the two of us. I startled by the ringing of the phone in my hands. I had changed my mother's simcard and put a new one. Only the Cadinja's and my school teacher had my number. I doubt that any of them would be calling at this time of the night. I hesitate to answer, but finally gave in "Hello" I answered trying to hide the fact that I was crying.

"Hello Sisi, Unjani?" It was a woman's voice , but I couldn't recognise it.

"Ngubani lo?" I asked the caller

"Haibo Nana ndibuze impilo nje" she replied much to my annoyance because she wasn't telling me who she is. "Ndiyaphila" I lied. Seriously how does she think I'm doing? I just buried my mother a week ago!

Her: "Nazoke Sisi! Ngu Makazi wakho lona"

Mxm I seriously had to fight the urge to hang up. What did this woman want from me? I had never met her before the funeral now she wants to play happy families? Gerara here! Tshini!.

Her: "Thando?" Oh my God, she sounded so much like my mother when she said that. I couldn't help it I just broke down.

Her: Nana are you OK?

Me: Andikhi right I want my mother"

I screamed before I hung up on her and switched the phone off. I cried so hard that night that I even ran out of tears. I was even shouting at God telling him his so unfair, asking

why would he take away the only person I ever had in this world?. I must have eventually fallen asleep because I was woken up by the sun shining through the window. I quickly jumped out of bed Shit! I was late for school. I got my phone from under the pillow to check the time it was 8:30am, I was screwed my school did not tolerate late comers at all. Why didn't anyone wake me up? My mother would have woken me up, guess I have to get used to doing things in my own. A text message came through from an unfamiliar number, I opened it, it read "Hi lala I can't imagine what you are going through. I will be coming to visit you today and I have someone that is dying to meet you. Love Auntie Faith". Mxm this woman can she just back off! Visit me for what? I heard a faint knock on the door and was tempted to ignore it, but that would be rude and my mom didn't raise me that way. I went to open it was Mrs Cadinja. " Molo auntie, uxolo ndivuke late ndangakwazi uya

eskolweni" I told her. She laughed, she was such a beauty hey all her features were perfect.

"Aibo niyafunda nangomgqibelo?" she asked me. I let out a sigh of relief upon realising that today was Saturday.

Her: I just came to tell you to bath so that you and Phelokazi can help me clean and prepare lunch we are expecting guests today"

Me: OK Aunty I'll be ready just now"

The Cadinja's have been nothing but good to me shame I would be lying If I said otherwise. She walked away humming a song, she looked so happy, but then again she always looked so happy.

We were done preparing for the guests . I must say Mrs C really out did herself these guests must be really important.

"Go change into something nice Nana" Mrs cC told me. I just had my shorts and a big T-shirt on. I didn't get why I had to change its not me they were my guests. We heard a hoot by the gate it was a big black car. "Wow a Range rover at our gate" I heard Phelokazi say."Quick go change" Mrs C told me clapping her hands together for emphasis.

When I got back to the sitting room everyone was staring at me including the visitors. Mxm it was my aunt no correction it was my mother's sister „she was with some man in a suit. He looked like he was those politicians we always saw on t.v. His eyes lit up when he saw me . "Nguye lona?" he said as he made his way up to me. He consumed me with a hug and started crying" My baby " he kept on repeating. Who is he ? He smelt so good his cologne must be reall expensive. "I'm your father" he told me.

That's the last thing I heard as I set myself free from his grasp and ran out of the house.

Insert 3

I kept on running as fast as my skinny legs could carry me. I didn't know where I was going, heck I didn't care! I just wanted to be as far as possible from that man. Where has he been the past 15 years? What angers me the most is that he appears to be well off, no actually he seems very wealthy. My mother had to take care of me herself, while he was busy eating caviar. I didn't need him back then and I sure as hell don't need him now! My angry thoughts were distracted by the loud sound of a car hooting. I turned to look on my left and saw a car headed towards me when I suddenly got the brightest idea. If I died I

would go and be with my mother. I didn't see the point of being in this world without her anyway. I heard the screeching of tires and the car was right in front of me. I was paralysed with fear, I guess one is never really ready to stare death in the eyes. The sound of the screeching of the tyres is the last thing I recall before I passed out.

I opened my eyes to an unfamiliar place. I soon realised that I was in a hospital ward. I won't lie I was disappointed. I expected to see an Angel or God, but most importantly my mother. Instead I was on a hospital bed, probably paralysed or something. That's the punishment I was going to get for trying to kill myself.

Voice: "You awake"

I jerked my head up to my left. It was my mother's sister. I was so consumed in my

thoughts that I hadn't seen her walk in. For the first time I took notice of the ward, It was very clean and smelt fresh. I was the only patient and had my own plasma TV plastered on the wall. I didn't know we had such lovely hospitals in Mt Frere.

Makazi: Kodwa Thando yini ukusethusa kanga?

Eish this lady,can't she see that I just want to be alone.I just looked at her blankly hoping that she can take a hint.

Makazi: Your father was--

Me: I don't have a father

I was so close to throwing her out when the doctor walked in.

Doctor: Sleepy head you are wake

He had such a clean smile, I mean his teeth were perfect he could have been a dentist.

Doctor: Well it seems like everything is okay



with you so I won't keep you here. You Missy are free to go."

Makazi: That's wonderful doctor , but I also think she needs counseling. You know she just lost her mother and she is not coping well ever since "

Me: How would you know? You don't live with me"

Makazi: You see what I mean doctor, she has got so much anger "

Me: Gees can you stop talking like you know

Yho my battery guys so soer

INSERT 3 CONTINUED

Me: Gees can you stop talking like you know me

Makazi: How am I supposed to know you if you

keep shutting everyone out?

Shame the poor doctor didn't know what to do with himself. He occupied himself with my file. I was wondering why I wasn't feeling any pain at all. I mean I just got run over by a car! At least if I was in pain I could stay in the hospital for longer, I liked it there I could have some privacy. The doctor looked at me with a frown.

Doctor: Do you know how lucky you are to be alive, that car missed you by a split second"

What? The stupid car missed! Mxm then why am I in hospital? I could be far by now if it wasn't for this silly distraction. Mr and Mrs Cadinja walked in with some goodies. I smiled when I saw them, they were the only family I had now.

Mrs C: How are you feeling Nana? We brought you some snacks because I know how hospital food can be

Mr C: Not this hospital! Do you see this ward its nicer than our bedroom"

The doctor interrupted them by informing them that I could leave. He went out to get my discharge forms. Mrs C came closer to me and held my hand. "I'm sorry about they way you found out about your father, we could have handled this situation differently."

I looked at her and faked a smile, I hated how everyone kept referring to him as my father when he clearly was just a sperm donor. My aunts phone rang and she went out to answer it. The doctor came back in with the forms.

"Mr Mtshali, if you can just sign the forms for me" He said looking at Mr Cadinja. Mr C laughed and told him that he wasn't Mr Mtshali but he was my guardian so he would sign. The doctor told him that the person paying the medical bills would have to sign. My heart sank, I didn't want the Cadinja's to have to pay for my

stupidity, and this hospital really looked expensive. My ain't walked back in and told the doctor that Mr Mtshali was on the way. The fuck is Mr Mtshali? I wondered to myself. Mrs C handed me clothes to change and I went into the bathroom. I had my own bathroom guys! I decided to take a shower to freshen up and get some time to think. Maybe I over reacted today, I should have given him a chance to explain himself. I was just not my best under pressure, he caught me off guard. I finished taking my shower and got dressed because there was no lotion. I went back to join everyone and he was there with them too. I froze when I saw him, he had his back to me he was talking to Mr C.

"Look who is ready" Mrs C said as if to alert them about my presence. They all looked my way making me so uncomfortable! For some reason I couldn't take my eyes off this man. No doubt I saw myself in him, but he had a lot of

explaining to do. We were just looking at each other with no words. Mrs C broke the silence" If we leave now we can make it for my delicious dinner" She said enthusiastically. We all left the hospital. I was walking behind them wondering what's next. We got to the parking area and I realised we were at that private hospital. I couldn't help but think that if my mother was in this hospital she would have made it. I got into the Cadinja's car and my aunt went with my father(guess I should call him that). I just wanted to get home and sleep I didn't want to have to deal with anything or anyone. We arrived and the Range rover was behind us too. I said good night to Mr and Mrs C. I was hoping I could escape before those two came inside.

Mrs C : You have to eat supper dear

Me: I'm not hungry

Mr C : You need to eat the doctor said you are too skinny.

My aunt and father walked in, my father came towards me

Him: My daughter we have a lot to talk about, but I know you are tired now so I'll be back tomorrow "

He gave me a hug, Mina I was not making any effort to move. He apologised to the Cadinja's for not being able to stay for dinner then he left. I must say my aunt looked rather disappointed. I was glad he left I really needed time to

Insert 4

I slept surprisingly well, it must have been the meds that they gave me at the hospital. I dont even know what they were for because I was completely ok. I checked the time on my phone and it was 9;30am. I got out of bed and made my way to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth. After I was done I went to the

sitting room and found Phelokazi channel hopping. She looked surprise to see me.

Her: You didn't go to church

Me: You too

Her: But you such a goody two shoes

I rolled my eyes, I had a feeling that she didn't like me

Her: so how does it feel to have a stinking rich daddy

I decided to change the subject before she pissed me off

Me: What are you watching

Her: Nothing I'm just waiting for the Kardashians.

Me: oh cool

Her: Soon you also going to be like a Kardashian don't forget about us normal people

Gosh this girl cant she see that she i getting on my last nerve. Wtf is she going on about. I was thinking of going back to bed whn my aunt passed us on her way to the kitchen. She greeted us and we greeted back. I didnt know that she had spent the night. I thought she left with that man who they were claiming is my father. "Whats for breakfast?" we heard her scream from the kitchen. Phelo and I both looked at each other in confusion. Everyone ate whatever they felt like for breakfast in this house, we only ate Sunday lunch and supper together. She came back to the sitting room with her hands on her hips.

Aunt: Haibo nihleli nibukele tv but akho breakfast

Phelo gave me a ""she's your aunt " type of look. I told her that she can check what she wants to eat in the fridge. She gave me a death stare so I made my way t the kitchen to make her some



bacon and eggs. I hope she doesnt eat pork, I thought to myself. I went to serve her she was watching some T.B Joshua and Phelo must have left in annoyance shame. She asked me where is the coffee or I want her to choke n the food. Mxm I went to make her coffee and found myself feeling so relieved that I dont live with her. When I took her coffee to her she asked me to sit, said she wanted to talk to me. I sat down and I was feeling uneasy because I knew exactly what she wanted to talk about.

Aunt: Your father is coming back today please give him a chance

I just nodded my head in agreement because I didnt want to argue with her. When she was done i went back to bed and listened to some music on my phone. I must have dozed off because I was woken up by someone shaking me. I opened my eyes to see Mrs Cadinja.

Me: Oh Ma senibuyile ecaweni

Mrs C: ewe Nana kudala, I dont mean to wake you but lunch is ready and your dad is also here so just freshen up and coe jon us.

Me: Ok Ma I will be right there

I was trying so hard to cooperate and just get it over and done with. I took th e longest bath ever just to delay seeeing that man AGAIN. when I went to join them everyone was already having dessert. I mumbled a greeting and served my self, I was trying by all mens to avoid eye contat with you know who. When we were done Phelo and I cleared up and went to the kitchen to wash dishes. The black Range Rover was parked right infront of the kitchen window. I noticed that it had a personalised number plate. It was written NOSI-ZN. mxm obviously thats his wifes name, I thought to myself. I couldn't help but hate her already. Shes been enjoyin life with my father and my mom and I had to struggle. We were halfway through the dishes

when Mrs C told me that my dad wanted to talk to me as he had to drive back to Kzn soon. Eish I had been dreading this moment but I had to be strong. I went to join him in the sitting room and everyone left to give us some privacy, how boring! There was an awkward silence until he touched my hand and looked at me and smiled.

Me: I hear you want to talk

He chuckled "You remind me so much of your mother you know that" He told me.

Me: oh yes the woman you left pregnant

Him; My baby please give me a chance to explain

Me: explain what exactly? Why dont you gt into your fancy car and drive back to your dear Nosi your wife or girlfriend whatever she is"

I was shouting and becoming more upset by the minute.

Him: Nosi is Nosipho my daughter, your sister.

Me; oh is that her car you came with?

Him; No its mine I just put her name on it.

Me; oh

I couldnt help feeling jealous of this girl im sure she was so spoilt.

Him; She cant wait to meet you and she asked me to get lot of photos of you"

I wont lie I was happy to hear that I have a sister.' How old i she?" I found myself asking.

HIM: shes one year older than you

Me: SO YOU CHEATED ON HER MOTHER WITH MY MOM

I screamed o loud my aunt and Mrs C both came to see what was goin on.

Mrs C: Is everything Ok?

I stood up and just went to my room and locked

it, I had heard enoughj thank you! I was mad at my mom, she never struck me as someone who could be with a married man. I could hear someone knocking on my door so I put on my earphones and got into my bed and shut the world out.

It was two days before my birthday and I was not even excited. My mother and I used to be so excited when it was nearing to my birthday. She would tell me the whole story of being in labour with me. I never grew tired of hearing it though! I would realise just how much a mother endures for her baby and it would make me love her more. It was going to be my first birthday without my mommy and I was miserable. My aunt was forcing me to go to my father's house in Kzn for the summer holidays. She even convinced the Cadinja's too!

My father had not returned . I since the last visit. I seriously thought he took the hint and would back off. Next thing I know my aunt has arranged for me to spend my Birthday there. I was done with my exams and she booked me a bus ticket for Kzn. I would be leaving tonight and arriving in the morning. I hated my aunts attitude and am sure she never got along with my mother. Most of the times she would say I'm a drama queen just like my mother

I was Distracted from my thoughts by a knock on my door. I went to open without asking who it was. It was Phelokazi and I let her in. She was chewing gum like her life depended on it and she popped a bubble and looked at me.

Phelo: What?

She giggled, something seemed offish about her and she smelt weird

Me: um you wanted something?

She sat on my bed and looked around.

Phelo: I always wanted this to be my bedroom

Okay that was awkward what should I say to that? This girl has issues I swear.

Me: Sorry I can't really chat right now I have to finish packing.

I got my suitcase out so she could see that I was serious. She laughed so loud and clapped her hands.

Her: heh now you throwing me out of a room that should be mine?

She stood up and came closer to me. I realised that she couldn't walk straight and for the first time I realised her eyes looked like she had been crying. I was about to ask her if she's OK when she did the unthinkable. She vomited all over the floor. It smelt so bad I almost vomited too.

Phelo: Clean it up Cinderella but don't take too long you might miss the bus and WE wouldn't want that.

I was too shocked to say anything and she wobbled her way out of the room leaving me with her stinky puke. What the hell was going on with her? Maybe time away from here will do me good. I continued packing and tried my best to ignore the vomit. There was no way I was going to clean up someone's vomit. It was still 30clock and I really wanted to get out of there. Phelokazi made me feel some type of way that I didn't like. I don't know why , but it really got to me when she called me Cinderella. I decided to take my suitcase and go to the sitting room because that room was a health hazard. It was really quiet Mr and Mrs C were both at work. They were going to take me to the station later on. I threw myself on the sofa and closed my eyes. I was so hurt by Phelokazi's behaviour. I



knew she didn't like me, but that was uncalled for. . I started wondering how my sister would be when she saw me. My father had made it seem like she was excited about me. I wonder if he has any other children. I was suddenly so curious and regretted not giving him a chance to talk to me. I opened my eyes quickly when I heard something drop. I jumped up and screamed when I saw a topless guy looking at me. Phelokazi came rushing from her room. She was holding something that was burning.

Phelokazi: and then Nina?

She said looking at me and the guy. I recognised him from school. He was also in grade nine.

Me: what is going on here?

The guy took the burning thing from Phelokazi and smoked it.

I looked at Phelokazi and she just looked back

at me blankly. The guy decided to break the silence.

Guy: sisazi enjoyer man wanna join? I always wanted to hit two sisters

Phelokazi slapped him and told him to leave. They then started arguing and I was so confused and decided to take a walk door. uncalled for a walk before Phelokazi drove me nuts.

I was so lost in my thoughts that I lost track of time. I realised that it was becoming dark and I had not even carried my phone. I rushed back home and wondered where Phelokazi would say I was. The Cadinja's were very strict people and they had rules. One of them was not being out after six. I was praying it wasn't after six. I arrived to find them also parking in the garage. I went to help them carry the groceries and we

went inside.

We were met by a heart breaking sight  
Phelokazi was lying on the kitchen floor with  
her eyes and mouth open and white foam  
coming out of her nose and mouth. I will never  
forget that image it tore the last piece that was  
left of my heart

Insert Six

The Cadinja's were not coping well with losing  
their daughter and I really wanted to be there for  
them like they always have been for me. They  
insisted that I continue with my journey saying  
that I need to be around happy people. I guess  
they wanted space to mourn. Mr C had

gathered enough strength to rush me to the bus station just in time to get the bus. I hated leaving them at a time like this, but I respected their decision. They promised to keep me updated About the funeral so that I wouldn't miss it. It was probably going to be in two weeks time.

I was seated next to an elderly Indian man who kept trying to make conversation with me. The last thing I wanted was to make small talk so I told him I was exhausted and needed some sleep. The trip was only going to be one and a half hours. Imagine! My father had always been so close all this time.

I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by my Indian companion. I opened my eyes and realised the bus was not moving. I looked

out the window and saw the ocean from far. The last time I saw the ocean was when my mother had taken me to Port St Johns for new years day. A tear slipped my eye as I remembered her chasing after me on the sand and showering me with the salty water. I heard someone announcing on the speaker that we were in Port Shepstone. I couldn't believe that we were already here. I seriously wasn't ready! I slowly got up with my school bag that had my clothes in it and made my way out. I looked around and saw families and lovers being reunited. They all looked so happy to see each other. I was still debating whether to call my "father" or just wait when I felt a tap on my shoulder. I turned around and saw a very beautiful light skin girl. Phelokazi would have said that she is a yellow bone. I looked at her with a what can I do for you look.

Girl: You must be Thando right?

Me: Correct

I was so shocked at how cold my voice sounded. I really didn't mean.

Girl: 'Goodness you look just like daddy and nothing like me. She said this while tilting her head as if to get a clearer view of me. Did she just say daddy? Oh I guess she's my father's daughter! Well I had no answer for her so I just looked at her blankly. She was now looking at me from head to toe like I was an alien species. I saw her father making his way to us and felt a bit relieved. He gave me the biggest smile and I must admit I did see myself in him.

Him: So glad you were able to come.'

He devoured me into a hug before I could tell him how I had no choice. I saw the girl roll her eyes behind us. She looked annoyed if you ask me.

He finally let go of me and looked at his daughter.

Him: I see you guys have met already'

Girl: Yep'

She gave the fakest smile ever. I just felt like getting back into that bus. She took, more like grabbed my bag from me and started walking away from us. Her father asked me where is my luggage and I wanted to say your brat just took it mos, but I sweetly told him that "She has my bag" as I pointed to his daughter. He was shocked that was all I had with me. Its not like I was going to be staying forever gees. He held my hand as if I was a toddler and walked me to a red beautiful car. I have no idea what car it was but it was beautiful ( my car knowledge's sucks). Queen Brat was already on the front seat with earphones in her ears and singing along to whatever she was listening to. The car was a two door car so she had to get up while I

made my way to the back. The car was even more beautiful inside, the leather seats still smelt brand new. Missy was still at it singing out of tune at the top of her voice. Her father told her to tone it down and she stopped singing, but still had the earphones. Her daddy turned and looked at me

Him; "Don't mind her she is just sulking because I won't let her drive my new car"

I just nodded and got my phone out so that he would stop talking to me. He didn't get the hint and started asking me about the Cadinja's.

Him: How are they coping

Me: who?"

I was being a brat I knew exactly who he was talking about.

Him: The Cadinja's its so sad what happened'



I really, really didn't feel like talking about it. Phelokazi's image still haunted me like crazy.

Me: They are very strong people'

Him: That's true and I'm thankful to them for taking care of you'

I didn't say anything, I'm that person who won't say anything if I don't know what to say. He continued to drive in silence until he turned and parked in front of a huge gate. He got his phone out and dialled someone. The gate opened by itself to expose the most beautiful house I had ever seen. I only saw such houses on Top Billing. He parked in front of the garage and said "We are here" I don't know if he expected me to jump for joy or what. Miss thing got out of the car and I got out after her. She was a bit taller than me and really thin. Had I met her

randomly I would have thought that she was a super model. She was wearing a floral jump suit and flip flops, but she still looked like high fashion. She made her way to the boot and got my bag from the car.

Her: Come let me shoe you where you will be sleeping'

Her dad was still in the car talking on the phone. I followed her like a love sick puppy as we made out way in. A beautiful also yellow woman was in the living room watching t.v.. She got up when she saw us.

Woman: Nosipho get those things out of your ears'

She walked towards me and pulled me into a hug.

Woman: Sawubona mntanami

Me: eweh'

She laughed like I had said a joke and the father man walked in.

Woman: She's so beautiful, she reminds me of you during your stud days'

She was talking to the father of the house and I soon put two and two together that she was his wife. I started hating her instantly and she appeared more fake than her daughter. Their brat made her way back to the sitting room.

Brat: Don't mean to break up the family reunion, but Stephie will be here any minute now so I need to show her (pointed at me) where she will be sleeping'

Father: ' You mean her room'

Brat: yes father her room'

I don't know why but I just felt a lump on my

throat. Even Phelokazi had been more welcoming when I had moved into her home.

I followed her to where I would be sleeping. It was massive and beautifully decorated in red and black. I loved the color red and thought to myself what a coincidence. I had my own bathroom so I decided to take a shower and sleep when the brat left me. I was getting ready to get into bed when I heard a knock on the door. I went to open and it was the wife.

Her;): Supper is ready darling'

Eish if she know that I wasn't even hungry. I decided not to be rude and followed her to the dining area. The table was beautifully laid out with all kinds of tasty food, but I was still not hungry. I sat down and daddy dearest came to join us. It was just the three of us the brat was nowhere in sight. The wife blessed the food and

they both dug in while I pretended to eat. I found myself wondering how life would have been if it was my mom sitting on that chair instead of that woman. They looked so happy and in love and it repulsed me. I excused myself and made my way to the bathroom. When I got there I just broke down and cried. It was going to be a long two weeks :'(

Askies no edits

Insert Seven

I heard a familiar voice calling my name. It sounded so low and weak that if it wasn't so quiet I would have missed it. I looked around my newly found spacious bedroom, but there was nobody in sight. "Thandokazi" It went again. This time a little loud that I jumped out of bed. It sounded like it was coming from the closet.

"Thandokazi why won't you help me" the voice yelled this time and I ran to the closet and yanked it open. I was met by the shock of my life. Phelokazi was curled up on the corner of the closet

Me: Phelo what are you doing here?

My voice was trembling, but I was trying not to show the fear. I remember my mother telling me that ghosts have no power over living people. She looked up at me and she looked terrible.

Her: Help me please

Me: You are dead

Her: Yes he killed me why won't you tell them?'

I was about to ask who killed her when she started foaming at her mouth. She looked like she was in so much agony! She made chocking sounds and things were coming out of her nose. I was frozen in front of her my eyes glued

to her. She tried to say something, but I couldn't make out what it was. She reached out to me and grabbed me by the neck and started choking me.

Her: Tell them or I take them with you'

I was terrified when she said that, I don't know why because I always say I want to die and be with my mom. I started screaming because I felt like I was slowly dying. I was screaming at the top of my voice when I felt someone shaking me. I opened my eyes it was the elderly yellow woman. The brats mother, my father's wife. I never thought that I would say this , but I was so glad to see her.

"Are you OK my baby" She asked me and she genuinely looked worried about me. I nodded my head and put my hands around my neck to feel if it really was a dream.

Her: You were screaming so loud it must be a

bad dream"

Me: I'm fine"

I wasn't about to start pouring my heart to her she was a complete stranger to me.

Her: Do you want to talk about it?"

She sat On the bed and held both my hands. A part of me wanted to tell her, but I decided against it. Its not like I knew what the heck that dream was about. I lied to her and said it was just a dream caused by the horror movie I watched in the bus. She didn't look convinced at all.

Her: Don't watch horror movies you still too young'

Seriously? She probably didn't know what to say.

Me: Yes I will stop'

Talking to her nje was a horror movie of its own and I really wanted to leave me alone. She got



up like she could read my mind.

Her: Breakfast will be ready soon so freshen up and come join us, we will be eating on the patio'

On the what?

Me; OK

She left the room, aibo how is a rural girl from Mt frere supposed to know what a patio is. I made my way to the bathroom to do my hygiene ish and my stomach grumbled. Wow I was actually hungry, I recalled Phelokazi warning me not to eat anything cooked my stepmother until I have figured she is not a witch. Lol Phelo though she always had such a vivid imagination. I made my way to the kitchen and heard shouting coming from outside. I didn't want to walk in on a lovers quarrel so I remained in the kitchen. Get back her this instance or no phone until the end of the year'

The man's voice shouted. He sounded really

angry that I told my self never to get in his bad books. I heard somebody coming towards the kitchen so I quickly grabbed a glass and got some water from the tap.

I saw that it was a lady in those maid uniforms I always saw on TV. She smiled when she saw me, she looked like she was in her fifties.

Shouldn't she be retired? Trust this man and his family to be slave drivers. I greeted her and she greeted back. It was like she did not want to make eye contact with me so I went out of the kitchen. I turned and went back to ask her where the patio was. She laughed so hard before telling me it is the balcony. I was so embarrassed even the maid was laughing at me. She must have seen my embarrassment because she felt the need to explain.

Her: Only Bongeka calls the balcony the " patio'

She used an English accent to say patio and laughed again. She really had a sense of

humour I must say and I couldn't help laughing too. She showed me how to get to the balcony and I made my way there.

I found the father of the year and his yellow bone wife. They were seated on a glass table which was filled with different foods. They smiled simultaneously when they saw me and I greeted and took a sit.

"Dig in, you as skinny as toothpick" The wife said much to my annoyance. Has she seen her daughter?

It was a self service type of thing and I dished up some bacon and eggs and toast on my plate while all eyes were on me.

'Where is Nosipho' I asked desperately trying to break the ice.

Father: Nxa lowo ngizombulala

Mother: She will be back soon dear. We have to go shop for your party tomorrow and she wouldn't miss that'

Me: My party?

Mother: its your birthday isn't it?'

Me: I've never had a party before'

I instantly regretted saying that. Now they would think they were doing me a favour. The woman was so excited and it was all she could talk about the entire breakfast. I tried clearing the table after helping myself to pork sausages and chips, but was told to not worry about it. I went to my room to shower because we were going to shop for my party. I started panicking because I didn't have anything pretty to wear for the party. I decided I would wear my high waist Jean and crop top today. I always looked good in that outfit. I was glad I had relaxed my hair a few days back, it still looked OK even though it

was not long at all. I never really worried or cared how I looked before, but I was going shopping with the Kardashians so I had to try to look my best too. I wonder if my mother is happy with all of this. Does she want me to be here with all these people?

No edits

Insert Eight

I looked at myself in the mirror one more time. I was not really a person who paid attention to my looks and my mother often called me a slob. It was harsher in my language. I recall one summer day we were sitting outside our room at the Cadinja's backyard. We were eating sugarcane that my mother had gotten lord knows where. I would chew and spit the debris on the floor and my mother was apalled. "Ngumntana Ka bani lolixelegu kanje?" She

asked me. I laughed and went to get a plastic and started spitting into it. That was the thing about my mother she never ever raised her voice at me. No matter what wrong I did she always dealt with me calmly. "Its not fair" I uttered to my reflection. I was only fifteen for crying out loud I still needed my mother. I felt a lump forming on my throat. I decided to go wait in the lounge before melancholy consumed me. I found the father of the house leaning against a sofa. I mumbled a greeting and rushed to the kitchen to get a glass of water that I didn't need. I gulped the water down and poured the remainder in the sink. I heard the father yell from the sitting room that he was leaving in 5 minutes and who ever got left behind would find their own way. I heard the clutter of heels and turned just in time to see the wife rushing to go join her husband in the lounge. She looked ravishing in her floral top and skinny jeans. Her heels were super high but she was almost

sprinting in them. Now it was her turn to shout.

Her: "Nosipho we leaving without you guys"

Then I heard the clanking of keys and the sound of the trellidor opening. I rushed off to them and we made our way out. She told me I looked beautiful but I'm sure she was just being polite. She made me feel so underdressed. Her outfit screamed colour. The father was reversing out of the garage as me the stepmother waited. She kept looking up the stairs as if she was expecting someone to appear. She mumbled something more to herself than me and rushed upstairs heels and all! The father hooted and I ran to the car. He seemed like he was in such a rush. We were taking the rover today and I tried opening the door for the back seat but he signaled for me to take the front seat. I hesitated because I thought that would be reserved for the Mrs. He the windows slid open and he told me that we would be leaving

together he was not going to wait any longer. I took the front seat and he reversed all the way out. I turned to look back and I saw his wife, daughter and coloured girl standing and watching in shock as we drove off. I told him but he didn't seem concerned and switched in the radio. If he wasn't my father I would have thought I was getting kidnapped. He put in a CD and started whistling along with the song. I leaned back on my seat and decided to close my eyes and zone out. I recognised the song that was playing. It was one of my mother's favourites by Soul brothers. I never understood what she liked about such music and I hated Soul brothers as a result of her playing it all the time. I stole a glance at my driver and he looked like he was in the deepest of thoughts. His phone started ringing and he told me to check who it was. The caller I'd read Bambo Iwami and I told him. He told me to answer and connect to the Bluetooth. I had no idea what he



meant so I just answered and put it on loud speaker.

Voice: Mzwandile have u lost your mind" It was his wife and she was hysterical. He looked annoyed and took the phone from me.

Him: Drive your own car, kanti yini?"

Her: Mxm" She dropped the call and he gave the phone back to me. He raised the volume again and continued focusing on the road. I was so confused, I wasn't used to so much drama.

He finally broke the silence by asking me if I passed at school. His question caught me by surprise and I took time to answer.

Me: Ewe" I silently prayed that he wouldn't ask more questions.

Him: Awuzweke! Uliphethe iliphoti?" He reminded me of uncle Jabulani from

generations when he said that.

Me: asikazinikwa" I tried my best not to show my irritation at his sudden concern.

Him: "I'm sure you are a straight A student like your mother"

Did he just mention my mother? I rolled my eyes and took my phone from my purse.

Him: I'm sorry I didn't mean to be insensitive " he gently tapped me on the knee as if that would comfort me. We drove the rest of the way in silence. He turned into a huge building, there was a huge billboard next to the gate written MTSHALI AND PARTNERS we bring justice in the world. There was a huge picture of him and two other guys. He typed in a code and the gate opened and he drove in and parked where there was a sign written Mr M.V Mtshali. He got out of the car and I just sat there unsure what was expected of me. He told me to come with him

so I slowly made my way out.

Him: This my dear daughter is where the magic happens" he turned around and I followed behind. The place was more beautiful inside than outside. We passed what seemed like a reception area and there was a pretty lady with glasses. She smiled when she saw us and came rushing to us.

Girl: Sir Welcome, I had no idea you would be coming in." She pulled her tiny skirt as if it would magically become longer. He smiled back at her and told her he wanted to show his daughter where he works. The girl tried to hide her shock and looked at me. She extended her hand out to me for a handshake and I just looked. I was really tired of fake people and missed the Mt Frere peasants. I asked the girl where I could find the toilet. My father showed me and I rushed in and locked myself in. Yuu this life is a bit too much for me I just wanna go

home wherever that is.

To be continued

Insert 9

I won't lie I was in awe of this man's achievements, but the more I got angry at him too. My mother had to struggle to raise me all by herself while he was enjoying life. His office had a beautiful view of the ocean and beautiful hotels . His wife wouldn't stop calling so we had to leave. As we were driving to the mall I decided to ask him.

Me: "What happened between you and mommy?"

He glanced at me before looking back at the road. He looked nervous I think I caught him by surprise.

Him: " I thought you would never ask" he

swallowed some saliva before he continued.

"It was love at first sight for me, but your mom was playing so hard to get" he went quiet like he expected me to say something but I just remained quiet. Upon realising that I was not going to say anything he continued.

"The first time I laid eyes on her my heart literally stopped, she was so beautiful" he told me, something I already knew yes my mommy was a beauty. I just get to the point.

Unfortunately the mall was close by and he turned into the entrance and looked for parking. He looked at me and said" You look exactly like her you know". I didn't look a thing like her he was crazy. My mom was way prettier than me I was just a girl. We got out of the car and he told me he would continue later. He took his phone out and made a call. He asked the recipient where they were and I figured it was his wife. After dropping the call he asked me what I

would like for my birthday. I wasn't expecting that so I just shrugged my shoulders. We got into the lift and I was glad there were people inside. Everyone was quiet in the lift and we reached the floor where we were going so we got out. We went into some boutique and I saw Nosipho make her way to us. She hugged her dad and he said " Don't bribe me with a hug you still not off the hook". She laughed like he said a joke than she took my hand and pulled me away

Her: "Wait til you see your outfit" She looked so excited and so damn pretty. I could never get used to her beauty I swear. I saw her mother and the coloured girl. She introduced me to her as her little sister. The girl was cute also, her name was Stephie. She was holding some dresses and I was handed one and told to go try it on. I did as told and went into the fitting room. It was a small mini dress it was black in colour. It was too tight and too short. I went to show

them and they said I looked great ai. I tried two more dresses which were even tighter and shorter so I opted for the first one. I also got a beautiful black jumpsuit and Nosiphi chose a nude heel for me. Mind you iv never worn a heel in my life. They also got some dresses and the father paid. Next we went to the salon , but the father left us there and said we should call when done. I got a curly weave apparently it was Peruvian hair. Nosipho said my eyebrows needed to be done too so they tweased them. We alsi got our nails done, but I refused to put fake nails.I just painted my nails red, they were already long enough anyway. When I looked at myself in the mirror I looked so different and grown up. We took lots of photos as we waited for the father man to pick us up. I was starting to losen up a bit maybe it's because I looked as good as them now. We went to eat at Mugg and Bean and I was starving so I ordered steak and chips. The other ladies just got salads imagine.

After eating it was time to go home and I was exhausted. I couldn't believe it was already five o'clock. The parents just dropped us off and said they had to go somewhere. I went straight to the shower then got into my leggings and a big T-shirt. I put a doek on my new hair and got into bed. I was finally dozing off when I heard my door opening. I remained under the covers and decided to pretend to be asleep. I felt the covers being pulled off me and I saw Nosipho looking at me. She jumped on top of the bed when she saw me open my eyes. She started jumping on the bed while I was still in it. " Get up we throwing you a preparty" she exclaimed excitedly. I was not in the mood all I wanted to do was sleep. Stephie also made her way inside the room and looked at me like I was crazy. " Why is this one in bed?" She asked Nosipho.

Nosipho: "She didn't get the memo, but I just gave it to her"



Stephie: " Just got off the phone with bae they will be her soon" They both screamed excitedly and Stephie's phone rang and they went out to answer it. Eish who's bae? Probably their other friend. I really wasn't in a social mood and my PJs were old and very small. Especially the shorts they were very tight. I wonder where the parents are if they wanna throw a party. Maybe it will be some sort of slumber party thing I always dreamt of those. My door went flying open again, it was Nosipho clearly she has never heard of knocking.

Her: " we going to grab some drinks and snacks with the guys wanna come?"

I just shook my head and she told me they would be right back and once again told me to wear my PJs. When she left I decided to try on the PJs to see how tight they were and they were tight indeed. I put a gown on top and made my way to the kitchen. Music was on full

blast in the lounge so I went to drop the volume. To my surprise there was somebody seated on the sofa. I must have frightened him coz he jumped up when he saw me dropping whatever was on his lap. "Shit my kush" he mumbled as he went down and started picking up what he dropped. It looked like grass to me but the way he was picking it up made it seem so important to him.

Me: " um sorry I thought I was alone"

He picked his head up and looked at me. He flashed me the most beautiful smile. His lips were pink like they had lipstick on them and his teeth were perfect.

Him: " nah its chilled babe" he stood up and was now standing in front of me. My heart was doing such weird things that I couldn't understand. He stretched out his hand to me " I'm Mtho, you must be Thando Nosi's little sister" he said. I shook His hand it felt too soft

to be a man's hand.

Him: "At least I won't smoke alone" he said taking a seat and making space for me and I sat next to this lovely creature and watched him roll a joint which I had no intentions of smoking. He lit the joint and got up. " let's go smoke in the balcony " he told me and I followed him to the balcony or I say patio? He blew the smoke in my face and I coughed. He laughed again and I realised he had the deepest dimples.

Him : " You cute you know that?"

Haibo what does one say to such? He handed me the joint and I shook my head.

"One pull can't hurt" he said. Eh I was weak for this guy coz I found my self taking a drag of his joint which sent me into a coughing fit. He found that funny or course

Him: "Sorry, lemi help you" he took a puff then kept it in his mouth and brought his lips onto

mine. He blew the smoke into my mouth wow! I had never even been kissed and here I was with the hottest guy I had ever seen passing smoke through our lips. We continued doing that until he said I was fine and finished the rest of the joint. I felt so happy I don't know if it was the weed or him. Next thing I knew he grabbed me closer to him and I could smell him. He smelled so good I must say. He looked right into my eyes and I was blushing like crazy not knowing where to look.

"I want to taste your lips for real" he said bringing his lips to mine. My heart was thumping like an African drum as I felt his lips collide with mine. I was so nervous I didn't know what to do. The kiss was so perfect and I found myself wishing it wouldn't end. He pulled away and looked at me, I held his gaze too. Our moment was ruined by the sound of the gate opening. " Fuck they back already " he said

quickly pulling away from me. A white car drove in and Nosipho, Stephie and two guys came out carrying some alcoholic drinks and snacks. We were watching them from up the balcony and Nosipho yelled up to us.

Her: Baby I hope you not corrupting my little sister " eh did she just call my first kiss baby?

Mtho yelled back at her " Me never my love" he went to open the door for them and u decided to also go join them. I walked in on Nosipho and Mtho kissing passionately and my heart stung like crazy. So I just got my first kiss from my sister's boyfriend wow life :'(

Insert ten

I was told the other guys were Wandile Stephie's boyfriend and King. All three of them were cousins (Mtho,Wandile and King). The guys were braaing in the balcony while us girls

were making salads in the kitchen. Well I was watching Stephie and Nosipho make salads as I sat. Mtho walked in with a box of wine and got some glasses from the cupboard. He poured some wine in a glass and handed it to me without even looking at me. I took it and gulped it down because his presence made me feel some type way. It didn't taste as bad as I expected. The girls were done so we joined the guys in the patio. The wine was getting sweeter with every sip. They were smoking again and the joint was passed to mee but I said I'm ok. Mtho laughed and said "She needs CPR". Rihanna's disturbia played and the girls went crazy. I was feeling so hot so I took off my gown and sat on a nearby chair. The King guy came and stood in front of me. He got my cup from my handed. I didn't realise it was empty. "YoU need something stronger " he told me. I shook my head in protest. He sat next to me and handed me his own glasshouses. I gave

him a confused look and he smiled. He had those vampire teeth on the sides that Mtho had too. "Taste it" he told me and I realised he was talking about the drink. I took a sip and it tasted terrible.

Me. "What is this?".

He put his hand on his chest and put on a sad face.

King: " The birthday girl doesn't like my mix "

I took another sip hoping it would taste better but it didn't. I felt a strong urge to pee so I got up. I must have gotten up too fast because everything spun around. King got up and helped me stand. He laughed and took the cup from me.

King: " You were right you don't need more booze "

I saw Mtho come towards us and King had his arm around my waist.

Mtho: "Lana ziyawa biza abo gada" he sang along to the song that was playing. He had a cup in one hand And a cigarette in the other what didn't this guy do? He looked at us and whistled. "Kimnandi ukuBa lapha".

King: "It's nice to be here" he brushed my ass he said that and I was so mad. I gently removed his arm from me and tried to walk to the bathroom. I now felt so nauseas and badly wanted to throw up. I started running towards my room with my hand covering my mouth. "Are you OK I heard someone shout behind me". I ran to my room and pushed the door open. I rushed to the bathroom just in time and spilled my guts out. When I was done I felt so weak so I just lied on the floor. I heard someone say my name but I didn't have energy to respond.

Voice: " Thando are u good can I come in" I recognised the voice it was Mtho eish why did he follow me?. I heard footsteps entering in the



bathroom.

Mtho: "Shit ushaye itrumpet ( you vommitted).

I was embarrassed I had not flushed the toilet. I tried to get my head up but it was too heavy for me. I saw him get on his knees in front of me.

Mtho: " Are you fine baby girl " ncoh he looked so concerned the psycho in me enjoyed it.

I managed to whisper " I'm OK".

Mtho: "You just gotta sleep" he got up and then did the last thing I expected him to do. He picked me up and carried me back to the bedroom and put me on the bed. He went back to the bathroom and I heard him flush the toilet. Somebody opened the bedroom door and it was Nosipho. She came and ruined our perfect moment mxm.

Nosipho "Mtho are you in here"

I had closed my eyes when she came in so it

looked like I was asleep. I heard Mtho come out of the bathroom

Mtho: " Shhhh she's asleep" he whispered.

Nosipho: "Already that sucks"

Mtho:"Shhh why you screaming" .

She giggled and said " If you think I'm screaming wait til you hear me later" they both laughed and I heard them walk out and the light was switched off. I guess they were off to make each other scream. I suddenly felt so hungry and remembered that there was braaied meat. I really didn't want to go out there again so I decided to go to the bathroom and drink some water. I stumbled along gosh I couldn't even walk straight I hate alcohol and will never drink again. I got in and drank the water straight from the tap. My mother would be so angry if she saw me do this I thought to myself. I went back into bed and covered myself with the covers. I

started thinking about my mother and wondered what she thought of all the things I did today. I didn't even know these people I was with. To them I was just some rural girl. I thought of Mtho and Nosipho they really looked great together. Silly of me to think that he could even be into me. I found tears coming out of my eyes and I couldn't hold them back. My heart ached so bad but it was a different kind of aching. It was different from the pain I felt from losing my mother or the feeling I had when we saw Phelokazi's body. I cried so hard and I wasn't even sure why. What's wrong with me? Never drinking again

Insert 11

I was rudely awakened by Nosipho and Stephy. They poured water all over me. Imagine one minute you are fast asleep and the next you are soaked. They were giggling like little girls as I

jumped out of bed. They started singing happy birthday to you. Oh yea its my birthday today! Nosipho threw a pillow at me and it hit me on the head. "Ouch" I said. It really hurt and my head still ached from last night.

Nosipho: " That's for ditching your own party" .

Oh yes she was talking about last night. I felt so embarrassed as I remembered how drunk I was. Someone came rushing through the door. It was Mtho ,he was just in boxer shorts. He looked like he had just woken up and I was so afraid because I thought he must have been sneaking into my room not knowing I was not alone. He looked at me with his sleepy eyes. " Shit I missed it" he said while rubbing his eyes.

Nosipho: " Dude I tried to wake your ass up" .

I was so thirsty so I left them arguing about whatever Mtho missed. I went to the the kitchen it was surprisingly clean. I opened the fridge

and drank coke straight from the bottle.( I'm so bad since my mothers death). It tasted so good and I almost finished a two litre bottle.

Voice: "Somebody has a hang over"

I was startled and turned around quickly. It was Mtho still in just his boxer shorts. How long was he standing there for? Did he see me drink the coke straight from the bottle.

Mtho: " Do you have your ur phone on you?"

I shook my head because as usual words were failing me. He smiled exposing those deep dimples. Before I could even take that in he grabbed me and out me over his shoulder like a sack of potatoes. He started running with me and I was so confused. I saw the grass and realised we were now outside and I felt myself being thrown in the air. I fell into some watt with a hard splash and realised that I was thrown into the pool. My heart started beating so fast

because i couldn't swim. I waved my arms while kicking my feet and to my relief it wasn't that deep I managed to stand. I saw Mtho diving into the water. Happy Birthday he shouted as he swam in the water. I was so annoyed! What the hell was up with these people and getting me wet. I started walking towards the shallow end with steps so that I could get out. I had my back to Mtho and I heard him whistle. I turned around and looked at him and I saw him give me a weird look. " Mxm what?" I was getting more annoyed with him. He didn't even look sorry for what he did.

Him: "um Nothing".

I realised he was looking at my breasts and I looked down at them too and realised that my white pyjamas were now see through and everything was visible. I quickly used my arm to cover my nipples. Mtho laughed and said " Its nothing I've never seen before". I just mumbled

a mxm and rushed out of the pool while using my hands to cover my breasts. I heard him shout " Happy Birthday sexy" behind me as I made my way to the house. I was beyond embarrassed how could these pyjamas do me like this? . I found Nosipho and Stephy in the sitting room and they laughed when they saw me. " Oh my God Baby you evil" Nosipho yelled. I guess they found me being thrown into the pool funny. I went to my room and my phone was ringing. I quickly answered without checking the caller I.d.

Me: "Hello"

Caller : "Sawubona Ntokazi"

Eh it was a man with a big voice.

Me: "Yebo"

Caller laughed : " Hawu u speak Zulu now"

Arg I realised its my " father" and I just rolled my eyes and didn't respond.

Father: \*clears throat\* I wanted to wish you a happy birthday. "

Akwaaaaaaaaard!

Me "thank you"

Silence.

Father:OK see you later don't let Nosipho make you late"

Me:" OK bye"

I dropped and it sounded like he was still saying something damn. I checked the time on my phone it was after ten. I still felt so heavy headed and thought of going to drink more coke. I decided to get into the shower still fully dressed. I opened the hot water and it felt so good. I sat down on the floor and started thinking. I cant believe it was my 15th birthday and my mother was not with me. I wonder if she's watching over me. For a second I hoped she isn't because I haven't been the best



daughter. I wonder why she never told me about my father. Did she hate him? Today he had to give me all the answers! I stood up and got undressed with the water pouring on me. My beautiful Peruvian weave was dripping wet. I touched my breasts and cursed myself for wondering what Mtho thought about them. I finished showering and made my way back to the bedroom. I saw I had two missed calls on my phone. They were from Mrs Cadinja, I attempted to call her back but I had no airtime. I put the phone down and sat on the bed ready to lotion my body when my door went flying open. I quickly grabbed a towel too late the person was in. It was Nosipho thank God. "Ever heard of knocking" I asked her as I covered myself with the towel. She laughed , she had a hair dryer and spray in her hands.

Nosipho: "So what I saw youu in your birthday suit its your birthday" she giggled gosh she was

so blonde. She came to sit next to me on the wet bed.

Nosipho: " I'm here to make sure you look on point after all its your party" .

She fixed my hair and it looked new again. After that she did my make up . She really worked her magic on me I must say. I looked like a black

American guys! She told me we would be leaving in an hours time and left. I couldn't stop looking at myself in the mirror I didn't know I could be so pretty. Its true guys sometimes you not ugly you are just broke. I got my new dress out of the closet. It still looked too small so I decided to wear the jumpsuit instead. I put on the heels and tried practising the trick Nosipho had taught me. It made walking in heels so much easier. I took a lot of mirror selfies and was having a blast. My photo shoot was interrupted by a knock on the door. I went to open and it was Mtho. He was wearing a black

suit. He looked like a movie star for real. He just stood there with his mouth wide open. I blushed as I remembered the pool incident. I looked at him and he still didn't say a word.

Me: " Are you gonna talk "

Hi I was in no mood for his weirdness. He cleared his throat .

Him: " Ofcourse I'm gonna talk hawu yini?"

I laughed, the way he said that was really funny.

Him: " well I guess that smile means I'm forgiven" he smiled too.

Me. " No you not"

Him: " Come on girl pretty girls are forgiving see your hair is even dry now and uyafleekisha kwakhona ( you on fleek again). "

I couldn't help but laugh ( again I'm pathetic neh) at his attempt of Xhosa.

Me: "uyagula wena ( you are sick) "

Him: " anyway we about to bounce you ready?"

Me:" Yep"

Him: " Cool and promise me one thing"

Me:" what"

Him:" You not drinking today"

Me:"Never again"

He laughed and walked away. I got my phone and purse and looked at myself in the mirror one more time. No wonder Mtho was speechless I was flames shame.

Seems like Mtho was the only guy that slept over because to my relief King was not around and Wandile too. The girls looked amazing too and Mtho was driving that same white car from yesterday I guess it was his car. Nosipho was sitting in the front seat obviously and she put Rihanna on full blast. Mtho took out a joint from

his pocket and lit it. Nosipho told him to switch it off because it was going to make us all smell bad. We drove like a psycho the rest of the way and that wasn't cute. He was sulking over a joint really? We arrived at our destination in one piece thankfully. It was written back line club and there were a couple of people arriving too. Mtho rushed off as soon as he parked to smoke his joint I presume. I was wondering if we are at the right place when Nosipho screamed as she made her way out of the car. She ran towards some phunky girl and they hugged. Stephe also got out and went to join them. Eish I hate such moments when everybody knows everybody but I don't know anybody. I slowly got out of the car wondering what we were doing here. I realised that the girl Nos and Stephe were with was actually a He. It was a gay guy but from afar you could be fooled. He had the weave,nails,lashes and everything.

My party was amazing. The club was beautiful inside. It had tables which were decorated with red and black. There were big screens written "Happy Birthday Thandokazi and welcome home" with my picture in the background the one Nozipho took of me yesterday after I did my hair. I have never felt so special in my life. We were led to the VIP section where Nozipho's parents were already seated with other grown ups that I didn't know. Nozipho's mother made her way to us soon as she spotted us. She looked stunning as always. She was wearing a red dress and matching heels. She pulled me into a hug.

" Happy Birthday my baby" she squealed. I smiled politely and thanked her.

Her: " You look so beautiful "

Me: "Thank you"

She took my hand and led us to the table. She

introduced me- more like showed me off- to everyone on the table and everyone showered me with compliments. Eish she made me sit between her and her husband. He wished me a happy birthday and told me I look so grown up with make up on. I guess he didn't know what to say to me. To my relief somebody spoke into the microphone and welcome everybody. I looked where the voice was coming from and realised that there was a stage. A very tall a thin lady was speaking into the microphone. She had a British accent

Lady: " I just want to thank the Mtshalis for entrusting me with the task of being MC at their daughters welcoming ceremony/Birthday party"

Mtho came to join us and my heart did that stupid thing that it always does when I see him mxm. He sat next to his girlfriend and whispered something in her ear. She laughed and playfully pinched him. I took my eyes off

them and back to the stage. The parents were called onto the stage and everybody applauded as they made their way there. I noticed that Mr Mtshali's ( still can't call him dad) tie was matching his wife's dress. He took the microphone and cleared his throat.

Mr Mtshali: " First I want to thank you all for joining us on this beautiful afternoon. We appreciate your coming to join us and share our joy with us....."

I looked at Mtho only to find he was looking at me too. His eyes were very red and he smiled at me. Aike my heart did a little dance. I looked away quickly before I started blushing like a fool. I decided to take my attention back to Mr Mtshali.

" Happy Birthday my baby I know I missed fourteen birthdays but I promise I won't miss anymore until God removes me from this earth" he sounded so emotional when he said that and



I almost dropped a tear. Everybody clapped and to my surprise Mrs Mtshali took the microphone. I really didn't expect her to say anything really.

Mrs Mtshali: " You know Gid works in mysterious ways. My husband and I only decided to have one child. Nozipho always wanted a little sister. I remember when she was six and I asked her what she would like for Christmas. She said she wanted a little sister. Well Nozi your dream has come true. Welcome home Thando we love you".

Tears had now escaped my eyes and Nozipho passed me a tissue and told me I was ruining my makeup. I quickly got my self together because Nozipho and I were called into the stage. She took my hand and we made our way to the stage . I was so nervous I hate being in the spotlight. Luckily we didn't have to say

anything. The cake was brought into stage and everyone e sang happy birthday to me. I cut the cake which also had my picture while Nozipho and the photographers took lots of photos. We went back to our table after taking lots of photos .

It was time to eat and the food was out of this world. I had roasted lamb and gravy with mash potatoes. After eating people were getting on the dance floor. I realised I was just left with the grown ups on the table so I got up and went to look for the toilet. There was a but of a que so I went to check my self out on the mirror. Some girl came to stand next to me.

Girl. "Hi, I'm Enhle"

I looked at her and she had a very big smile.

Me:"I'm Thando"

She giggled " I know that silly"

I laughed too upon realising that of course she knew who I was it was my party after all.

She told me that she was also 15 and in grade nine. Said she was only invited to the party because her parents and mine were friends. It was weird hearing her call them my parents. She said I was really beautiful gees what was up with everyone saying I'm beautiful today is it because its my Birthday? We went into the toilets and she waited for me when she was done. We made our way back to the club and she said we should go dance. I hesitated because I couldn't dance to save my life. Enhle pulled me and I found myself in the dance floor. " Come on any move is a dance" she screamed into my ear over the music. I decided to do whatever and loosen up it was my party after all! We were dancing to some nice song that I didn't know when the music just went off. Everyone stopped and complained. Mr Mtshali was back

on stage. He got the microphone.

Mr Mtshali:" I apologise for disturbing the turn up"

Everyone laughed.

Mr Mtshali " This will only take a few minutes. I just want to give my daughter her present"

Enhle screamed excitedly next to me. You could have sworn she was the daughter receiving the present.

Mr Mtshali: " Choosing a gift for anyone is hard but this was the hardest. What do you give to your child whose childhood you have missed most of? I know there's nothing I could ever do to make up for the time that I have lost but I will send the rest of my life trying"

Eish there he goes getting me emotional again. He looked at the screen above him and continued.

" If Thandokazi can please come and join me so that I can give her her present " he said.

Enhle pushed me and said " what are you waiting for go get your present ". I slowly made my way to the stage while all eyes were in me. I finally reached him and he looked at me while putting his hand in his pockets.

" I hope this makes up for the 14 presents I owe you" he said.

He took out something from his pocket and handed it to me. It was keys and u was a bit confused until I realised it was car keys. A blue mini cooper than appeared on the screen it had a big red ribbon and it had my name on the number plate. Everybody screamed in excitement. my goodness I was in shock never in a nllion years did I expect this. He made his way to me and gave me a hug. " I hope you like it" he whispered in my ear. I just smiled because I really didn't even know how to feel

about this. I'm only fifteen I'm not even legal to drive.

" The car is parked outside you can go check it out" he spoke into the microphone so everybody could hear. Enhle and Effie made their way to me. Enhle grabbed my hand " Come on let's go see your new wheels". We all made our way outside and there it was parked there still with the ribbon on. Enhle grabbed the keys from me and made her way to the car.

" I'm so jealous " she said. Everyone was checking out the car and taking photos and this is the time when mini coopers were still the shit. I looked around for Nozipho but she was nowhere to be seen. After checking out the car inside and outside people started to go back inside and we went into too. I spotted Nozipho it looked like she was crying while she was talking to both her parent's. I quickly rushed to them to see what was wrong. They all looked at

me as I approached them.

" Are you OK ?" I asked Nozipho.

Nozipho " Leave me alone" she pushed me and ran off. She pushed me so hard I lost my balance and fell. Her mother ran after her but her dad stayed and helped me up.

Me:"Ouch, what have I done?" I asked him as I got onto my feet.

Him:" Nothing don't mind her she's spoilt " he looked like he was angry so I didn't ask any further questions. What is going on with Nozipho though? Did she find out about the kiss? I was so confused.

No edits

Insert 13

Effie rushed up to us with a shocked expression.

" Whats going on daddy? " she asked Mr Tshali.

Yes she calls him daddy and I'm still trying to figure out what to call him. I also looked at him because I really wanted to know too. He took a deep breath and looked at me. My heart sunk, I was convinced now that Nozipho d found out about the kiss.

Mr Mtshali: " Carry on enjoy the party girls it's just getting started" he walked away leaving us more confused.

"Well you heard the man the party is just getting started" Effie and I turned to see Enhle behind us.

Effie: " I need to check on my friend" she followed behind Mr Mtshali.

Enhle gave me the biggest smile ever, this girl had a smile for days I tell you.



" Why the long face Miss party?" Enhle asked me. I shook my head because I really didn't know what to say. I felt so bad Nozipho has been trying so hard to be a good sister to me and I betrayed her.

Enhle: " Don't mind Nozi girl she's probably jealous of all the attention you are getting. She's used to being the main event"

She took my hand and led me to the dance floor. Gosh she was so full of life I almost envied her.

Me: " I don't think it's that" .

Guilt was eating me up and I was so stressed I'm sure Nozipho's parents will also hate me when they hear what I've done.

Enhle:" Trust me it is exactly that I mean I'd be jealous too did you see your car? "

Me" Do you think that's why she's angry?"

It had not crossed my mind that maybe she was

jealous of the car. I felt a sense of relief come over me, but I still had to make sure that was the real reason why she was acting up.

Enhle: " Duh why else "

Me:" You have no idea"

Enhle: " What?"

Me:" um nothing, let's party "

Enhle: " Now we talking! Woouooooozzzaa"

We were on the dance floor and I made a silent prayer that Enhle was right. Anyway how would she know unless Mtho told her. I know he wouldn't be that stupid. Arg she's silly if she's jealous about the car and she can have it I mean I'm not going to allow that man to think that he can buy his way into my life. Who buys a fifteen year old a car really?. I took my attention back to Enhle she was trying to teach me some dance moves. Enhle was really a happy soul, I liked her it was like she had no worries at all.

" OK GUYS NOW THAT THE DINOSAURS HAVE LEFT LETS TURN UP" it was Mtho's voice coming from the speakers, but I couldn't see where he was. Everyone screamed in excitement I guess the party was still going on without Nozipho.

" Let's get some drinks" Enhle shouted into my ear. I followed her as she made her way to the bar. King and Wandile were seated at a nearby table also at the bar, King smiled when he saw us. "Shots for the Birthday girl" King shouted.

Enhle: " Yesssss!"

I shook my head in protest, I was never drinking in my life. Effie came to join us " What are you guys so excited about" she asked her boyfriend Wandile.

" Thando is about to take 15 shots for her Birthday" he replied to her.

Me: " No ways I'm not drinking tonight"

Effie: " I can't believe you guys are carrying on like everything is okay" she looked upset.

Enhle: " Did somebody die?"

Effie rolled her eyes in annoyance and walked away from us.

Wandile: " What's eating her?"

King:" Beats me but you should follow her man, she's your girl"

Me: " I think its because of Nozipho"

King: What's wrong with her anyways?"

Enhle: " She's jealous of the mini cooper"

Me: " Eish I hope its not that"

I saw Wandile talking to the barman while pointing at me. I hope his not ordering alcoholic drinks, I thought to myself.

King: " Did I tell you how beautiful you look tonight?"

Eh he was talking to me and I didn't know what to say so I just mumbled a thanks. Enhle laughed and went to help Wandile with out drinks I hoped she hasn't left me alone with him.

King: " Did you like my present"

I won't lie King is really cute, but he just bores me to death I don't know why its like his trying to hard.

Me: "I haven't had time to check out any present"

He held my hand and that just made things so awkward. I thanked God as I saw Wandile and Enhle come back to us.

" Oh my Word I cant believe he actually gave us fifteen shots for you" Enhle told me. I looked at the tray and noticed that there were a lot of tiny glasses filled with a clear liquid.

Wandile: " Drink up birthday girl" he got one of the tiny midget glasses and handed it to me.

Me: "What's that?"

Wandile: " You look terrified" he laughed and downed the drink.

" See I'm still OK" he took another one and gave it to me.

I shook my head " I really don't like alcohol" I said.

Enhle: " But its your Birthday"

She said that in such pleading way so I took the glass from Wandile and downed it. They all cheered and clapped hands. The drink didn't taste good at all and I could already feel my head spin.

Me: " There is no way I'm taking fifteen of those!"

Enhle: " Another one" she said this in DJ Khaled's voice and I couldn't help but laugh. I felt a hand rest on my shoulder and I turned to

see Mtho. I don't know If it was the shot I just had but he looked hotter than ever.

Mtho: " And then what's going on here? "

Me: " They trying to kill me"

Enhle: " One shot down fourteen more to go".

Mtho smiled and the dimples popped out.

" Whhhaaat? I almost missed this!" He said also looking so excited. He started clapping hands and chanting my name and the rest joined him. "Thando,Thando, Thando" eish the pressure guys! Wandile handed me another shot and I had no choice but to down it he gave me a lemon to suck after. They all cheered and Wandile handed me another glass which I downed again. I was starting to feel so hot and the club lights were also making me dizzy. They were still cheering, these guys can't be serious. U noticed that Effie also came to join without Nozipho, but she wasn't cheering she just had

her arms folded and was looking at me with a disapproving look which my mother would have given to me had she been here.

Me: " I'm good guys yho"

Enhle: " Come on you only had three"

Me " And how many have you had?"

She giggled and got a shot from the table and downed it.

" You see I helped you!" She didn't even flinch when she downed that drink it was like she had been doing this for years.

Mtho: " Enhle you are a drunkard don't corrupt my little sister"

Ouch did he just call me his little sister? That really hurt so he just sees me as a little girl mxm. I decided to get another shot and down it.

" That's my girl" I heard King say. I was about to get another one when Mtho got my hand.



Me: " What?"

Mtho:" Take it easy this is tequila"

Me: " Arg its my Birthday" I rolled my eyes nxa what is his problem anyway does he really think his my big brother or what.

Enhle:" Mtho since when do you stop people from getting wasted "

Mtho: " Since she's only fifteen and she's not a drinker " he was still holding my hand and I really wanted to get another shot .

Me: " Chill I won't get drunk dude". I used my free hand to get another shot and threw it in my mouth before he could stop me. Enhle jumped up and down like a little girl who had won a contest.

Mtho pulled me actually more like dragged me away from everyone. I stumbled behind in my heels which I now struggled to walk in. I tried to pull my hand away but his grip was strong. He

led me to the back of the club outside.

" You don't listen" he told me. I wasn't sure whether he was angry or not his face just looked neutral.

Me: " You hurting me" he let go of my hand and I wish he hadnt because I was finding it hard to balance on my own.

Mtho: " Look how drunk you are already "

Me:" I'm not drunk " I turned to make my way back to the club but I lost my step and was about to fall when Mtho caught me just in time. He caught me by the waist and helped me up.

Me: " I'm fine" I said pushing him away because I really didn't want him that that close to me. He laughed and his eyes lit up. " Why are you guys so stubborn though?" He said this while blocking my way.

Me:" Where's your girlfriend anyway"

Mtho:" She went home I think "

Me:"What why?"

He shrugged his shoulder and took something out of his pocket it was a joint.

" Let's chill out here a bit while you sober up" he got a light from his pocket and lit up t he joint.

Me: " I'm not drunk"

He didn't say anything he just took my hand and I stumbled behind him. There was a staircase and he took a seat pulling me to sit down with him. I sat next to him and my heart started doing its dances.

He didn't say a word he just continued smoking.

" So you not going to share" I finally broke the silence.

Mtho: " Share?" He gave me a confused look.

Me: " The weed dog"

Mtho: " What after those drinks no ways! "

Me: " Just one puff"

Mtho: " You can't even smoke"

Me: " I can mos you taught me"

He look at me and shook his head with a smile on his face.

" Aren't you a little rebel tonight" he said while passing me the joint. I took it and took a pull. I started coughing and Mtho tried to get the joint from me but I took another pull this time I didn't choke.

Mtho: " heh now you smoke like a G".

I took two more pulls and handed it back to Mtho.

" How do you feel" he asked me .

Me: " I feel fine" I lied. I didn't feel fine at all my head super loud and I could hear the music from inside. I felt a strong urge to dance so I

tried getting up, but lost my balance and sat back down. " Ouch" I landed on my bum. Mtho burst out in laughter.

" Uyaphi? Seat that ass down" he said as he disposed of the remainder of the joint.

Me: " I want to dance"

Mtho: " For me?"

Me:" No why would I wanna dance for you?"

Mtho: " Why not" . I realised that he was flirting with me or I was imagining things.

Me: " Let's go inside please" I really did not want to be out here alone with him.

Mtho: " Okay" he got up and helped me to get up too. I was struggling to walk straight which Mtho found so funny. He helped me to take my heels off and carried them for me as we went back inside the club. Effie came to meet us halfway.

" Have you heard anything from Nozi?" She asked Mtho.

Mtho: " Nah you know your friend is crazy let her be"

Effie: " How Mtho? Its like you don't even care nxx" she walked away. We went join King, Wandile and Enhle at their table.

" What's up with your girl man? " Mtho asked Wandile as he took a seat next to him. There was no chair for me so King said I could sit on his lap :'(

I obliged and sat on his lap which was really uncomfortable. Enhle gave me a questioning look and I just ignored her. " What does a girl have to do to get a drink around here? " Enhle said to no one in particular.

"Yeah I'm thirsty too" I said without even thinking. Wandile stood up " Your wish is my command ladies" he said as he made his way to

the bar.

" My kinda nigger" Enhle screamed behind him.

Mtho:" Enhle you will die young yazi" he then looked at me. " There's an empty seat you know" he told me as he pointed at the chair which Wandile had been sitting on. I tried to get up but failed because King's arms were around my waist.

King:" She's fine here, right?" .

I nodded but I really wished to sit on the chair and it was right next to Mtho. I don't know if I imagined it but Mtho looked annoyed. He took out a cigarette from his pocket and lit it. He looked so sexy as he took a pull and kept the smoke in before exhaling it out. Enhle started coughing " Dude go smoke outside hawu" she told Mtho. He stood up without saying anything and walked away. I couldn't take my eyes off him and I watched him disappear into the crowd.

Wandile returned with a tray of drinks. " Cocktails for the ladies" as he handed me a glass of a pink drink, it looked like juice and had a strawberry inside. I took a sip, it didn't taste bad at all. King removed his hands from my waist to get his drink and I used this opportunity to get up and sat on Mtho's seat. King gave me a disappointed look but didn't say anything.

" I would like to propose a toast " Enhle said as she raised her glass in the air. Everyone else raised their glasses too and I copied.

Enhle: " To Thando I don't know you girl but Happy Birthday and also I'd like to thank Nozi for putting me on the guest list OK let's get drunk! " She took a sip OK more like a gulp of her drink.

" Cheers" it was King and he hit his glass against mine. Enhle screamed and got up and ran to the dance floor. I guess her song was playing.



" Heh these kids grow up fast neh" Wandile told King.

King laughed " Dude u telling me!"

Wandile: "Lil Enhle aint so little anymore"

King:" There's nothing little about her dog"

Wandile: " Did you see that ass"

King"That's an ass-state"

They both laughed and fist bumped and I realised that they were talking about Enhle's curves. She had a beautiful body indeed but I didn't think it was appropriate of them to be saying such especially for Wandile who is dating Effie. I remained silent and continued to drink my cocktail. I saw Mtho make his way back to the table and I have never been more happy to see someone. He sat on the chair next to me but didnt say anything to me. Wandile handed him a beer and he took it.

" I'm finna be single dawg" Wandile said to Mtho.

Mtho laughed and I was so relieved to see him do that.

" Get cuffed they said , it will be fun they said" King said and all three of them laughed.

Wandile:"What's eating your girl anyway because now its eating my girl too"

Mtho:" I think she wants the D man" .

The all laughed again, and I was so lost had no idea what they were talking about . I got up and made my way to the toilet without any of them noticing. I was no longer wearing shoes so walking was not that hard but my head really felt heavy. I got into the toilet and was glad there was no que this time because I really needed to pee. I sat on the toilet seat and laughed alone as I recalled how I fell with my bum on the stairs. Alcohol is not bad though, I was feeling so happy and at peace. I finished

seeing got dressed and flushed the toilet. I went to wash my hands and someone came in. It was Effie, I had even forgotten about her I thought she left too. I smiled at her as I dried my hands.

" Little Miss Sunshine " Effie said in a sarcastic tone. I decided to leave her because Wandile was right something was eating her indeed. She blocked my way with her arm so I had to stop.

" Why don't you crawl back under the rock that you came from" She was shouting and this frightened me. I could Snell the alcohol on her breath.

" You think that you can just come and steal my friend's life well I won't let you " . I couldn't help it I just burst into tears and ran back into the toilet and locked it. Effie had been so nice to me all this time. I couldn't understand why she was behaving this way .

"Cry your eyes out jou bliksem" I heard her shout from outside. I was shurt I don't get why Effie is doing this she's always been nice to

Insert Fourteen

I heard Effie talking to someone and I recognised the voice it was Enhle's.

Enhle:" The party is too lit and you busy vacating in the toilet"

Effie:" Fuck off"

I heard Enhle laugh very loud and I fears for her because I was very scared of Effie she looked like she cold kick ass plus she is coloured!

Enhle: " Chill ma se kind"

I guess Effie left because there was no reply and I took this chance to finally leave the toilet. I slowly opened the door and poked my head out to make sure that Effie had really left. I saw

Enhle applying lipstick in front of the mirror. She saw me too and burst out laughing.

Enhle: " What the hell? I thought I was alone here"

I got out of the toilet and went to the mirror too. My eyes were bloodshot red from crying. I decided to wash my face because I looked a mess. Enhle came by my side and watched me while I washed my face.

" Have you been crying?" She asked me.

Me: " A little bit I just missed my mom its my first birthday without her " I lied I couldn't tell her my real reason for crying she would think I was weak or something.

Enhle: " Hawu its not like you will never see her again'

She said this while handing me paper towels to wipe my face.

"Thanks " I said as I wiped my face and looked into the mirror. I still looked terrible and was no longer in a party mood I just wanted to go home, and I don't mean Nozipho's home.

Enhle:" So you a mommy's girl ncoh"

Me:" I was until she decided to die"

Enhle put her hand over her mouth in shock

" Omg I'm so sorry you must find me so insensitive I had no idea" she told me while giving me a hug which made me feel like crying all over again. I broke free from the hug and told her its ok. She looked at me with so much sympathy and that's the last thing I wanted so I faked a smile and told her I was fine.

Enhle:" Everyone's been worried about you,ready to go back to your party? "

Me:"Yep"

Enhle:" You sure? "

I nodded my head in agreement and we made our way back to the party. We passed Effie talking to the Muzi gay guy I had met earlier. They gave me such terrible looks. I swear if looks could kill I would have gone to join my mother. We found the guys at the table and Mtho gave me the weirdest look ever and I remembered that I probably looked terrible as I had no make up on anymore. I took a seat next to Enhle and she handed me her drink. I really didn't feel like drinking anymore , but I took it anyway. Maybe it would do away with my misery. I felt sleepy and wondered how this night would end. Damn the Mtshali's for deserting me with complete strangers.

"\_Please cheer up" Enhle whispered in my ear. I looked at her and she had that Colgate smile of hers.

Me:" I'm tired hey"

Enhle:" No you not! Let me get you something

that will revive you"

Me:" Weed?" I smiled at the thought of being high.

Enhle:" Hell no! "

I made a sad face so she laughed and got up.

Enhle:" Be right back"

She made her way to the bar and I was disappointed because I really didn't feel like more alcohol. King took this opportunity to come and sit next to me and my heart sunk. The last thing I needed was him annoying the shit out of me. I prayed Enhle would hurry back and remove him from her seat.

King:"Where were you I missed you"

He said this while taking my hand and locking his fingers into mine.

Me:" Uhm I wasn't feeling okay" He held my chin and made me look at him.



"What's wrong ?" He asked. He looked genuinely concerned and I regretted lying to him.

Me:" I don't know maybe too much liquor"

King:"You should take it easy hey"

Me:" You guys were feeding me shots mos"

He smiled and I won't lie his really cute, but I'm just not attracted to him at all.

King:" No more shots then"

Enhle made her way back with two glasses. The glasses had little shot glasses inside. It was a drink inside of a drink if u get what I mean. She handed one to me ,but King got it instead.

Enhle: "Dude the fuck? "

King:"She's good"

He placed the drink on the table.

Enhle:"Oh because you are her spokes person"

She looked annoyed and I found it amusing.

Me:" What is that anyway?"

Enhle: "Its called a Jager bomb, its red bull and a shot of Jagermeister"

King:"You don't wanna drink anymore right?"

He looked at me and I looked at Enhle. I really didn't feel like drinking but at the same time I didn't want to disappoint Enhle.

"One Jager bomb won't hurt hawu"\_ Enhle pleaded.

Me:" Okay but no more drinks after this"

Enhle smiled excitedly and got the drink from the table and handed it to me.

Me:" How do I even drink this?"

Enhle "Like this"

She got her glass and downed it in one go.

Me:" What if I swallow the shot glass? "

Everyone laughed at my inexperienced self so I did as Enhle had done. I expected it to taste bad like other shot but it didn't taste bad. Enhle was so excited and she shouted " Now let's party " . She was right that drink really helped me feel energised. I followed Enhle to the dance floor and we danced the night away.

We were still at it when King felt the need to come and join us. He started dancing with me and I really hoped Enhle would tell him off, but Wandile started dancing with her too. It was really awkward for me to be dancing with a guy but I just went with the flow. Enhle and Wandile's dances seemed a bit too sexual though and I prayed King was not expecting the same from me. It was like he could read my thoughts because he put his arms around my waist and pulled me closer.

" You so sexy " he whispered in my ear and that

really freaked me out. I felt his hands on my ass and he squeezed it. I just froze because I really didn't know how to act. He looked into my eyes and he looked really drunk. He did the unexpected, well I really didn't see it coming. He smashed his lips onto mine and kissed me. I was still frozen as he inserted his tongue into my mouth and continued kissing me. His hands were rubbing and squeezing my poor bum. I finally got the courage to push him away. He looked at me and smiled goofily. I turned to look for Enhle, but both her and Wandile were nowhere to be seen. King spanked my ass and I couldn't take it anymore I just rushed off the stage and went to look for Enhle. Everybody was looking really drunk and I found myself wondering what kind of parents the Mtshali's were. How could they throw a 15 year olds party in a club and allow teenagers to be drinking. I couldn't see Enhle or a familiar face anywhere.

I went out to the back of the club where Mtho and I had smoked earlier. I was relieved as I heard Mtho's laugh coming from the staircase. I could recognise that laugh anywhere!.

I stopped in my tracks as I heard a girl giggle. He wasn't alone and I didn't want to intrude . I quickly turned and was about to rush back in when I overheard the girl say "Let's go to your car at least"

I didn't recognise the girls voice at all.

Mtho: "But I want you right here"

I was so shocked it sounded like they were planning to have sex on the stairs.

Voice:"Oh this is where you hiding"

I almost jumped out of my skin, it was King mxm the idiot had followed me. I wanted to tell him to shut up but I didn't want him to know that I had been eavesdropping. Before I could say anything he spanked my ass again and tried

to kiss me. I snapped and pushed him so hard that he fell. Honestly I don't know where I got the strength.

"Ouch" he said in agony as he landed on the ground. Mtho and his companion must have heard because they both came rushing to see. Mtho was buckling his belt and the girl was pulling her dress down. Mtho looked shocked to see us he just stood there. The girl was tiny petite girl. I couldn't really see her face though because it was dark. King got up and laughed as he brushed dust of himself.

" I want to go home" I broke the silence because things were awkward AF.

King:"I'll take you home"

Me:"No"

I blurted it out, I wanted him far from me.

Girl: " Let's go to your car"

She was looking at Mtho sg clearly wanted to finish what they had started.

Mtho: " Nah let me take her home"

I was so glad to hear him sat that

Girl:" Why?"

Mtho:" She's my responsibility "

King:" She's my girl dog"

Me:" I'm not!"

They all looked at me because I shouted.

Me: " Please take me home Mtho"

Mxm my heart was aching and I just wanted to get into bed and cry until I fell asleep.

Mtho: " Let's go"

He told the girl he would be back after dropping me off and we made the way to his car silently. I got into the back seat because I wanted to lie down. Mtho got into the front and then turned

and looked at me.

" I'm not your chauffeur " he said to me. I had absolutely no idea what that was so I just closed my eyes and ignored him. I was not even in the mood to talk to him. Luckily he left me alone and drove in silence. I hate this life and I just want to go back to the small town of Mt Frere where everybody knows each other. I can not handle this kind of life No. I have already kissed two guys that I barely even know. My sister hates my ass and my mother is probably so disappointed in me. Before I knew it tears were coming out of my eyes and I was sobbing. I tried so hard to not be loud but Mtho must have heard me because he stopped the car and turned to face me

Mtho: Are u OK?

Me: I want to go home

Mtho : I'm taking you home



Me: That's not my home"

I couldn't help it I just cried so loud and poor Mtho didn't know what to do with me so he just came to join me in the back seat and put his arms around me as I cried. That just made me feel worse and I cried my heart out. "\_Sshh its okay" that's all Mtho could say as he held me in his arms .

to be Continue

Insert 15

I don't know how long I cried for, but I finally stopped because the tears wouldn't come out anymore. I was embarrassed and sure that Mtho was convinced that I'm crazy. I was still in his arms and was so afraid to look at him because I probably looked hideous. He was playing with my hair and whispering "its OK" in

my ear. I broke free from his embrace and used the rest of the tissue to blow my nose.

"I'm sorry I finished your tissue" I told him because he was staring and I didn't know what to say it was so awkward. What is wrong with me? How could I just break down like that?.

Mtho:" Ready to talk about it?"

I shook my head without looking at him.

Mtho:" How about a joint?"

I finally got the courage to look at him.

Me:" Don't you have to get back to the party ?"

Mtho"Whats the point if you not there, it is your party after all"

I looked outside and noticed we were on the highway.

"Is it safe here?" I asked him. He laughed and my heart still managed to do a young twerk. His phone rang and it was on the front seat so he

had to go get it. By the time he got it it had stopped ringing.

Mtho "Are you gonna come sit in front"

I wanted to say no but I decided to go join him he was being nice to me after all and he did not seem freaked out by my outburst. His phone rang again as I got into the front seat. He let out a long sigh before answering and I assumed it was the girl he was on the stairs with.

Mtho:" Look who decided to come back to the land of the living"

I don't know what the person on the other end said ,but it sounded like a girl shouting. Mtho rolled his eyes in annoyance.

" I'm driving right now so I'll call you back" he dropped the call and handed his phone to me as he started the car. He looked angry and I was so curious about who called. His phone rang again in my hand. I handed it to him without

checking who was calling. He shook his head and said " I'm driving " . I took the phone back and saw Nozipho's picture on the screen. She was saved as 'honey-berry'.

" Why don't you answer" I asked him because she wouldn't stop calling.

Mtho:" Don't feel like talking to her she is tripping"

Me:"So you taking me home now?"

Mtho: "If you want me to"

What did he mean if I want him to? OK I didn't want to have to go there but where else could I go?

Me: " Its OK but can we have that joint first"

His face lit up when I said that and his handsomeness was back.

Mtho:" Let me take you somewhere"

Me: "Where?"

Mtho: " Its a surprise "

Me " OK as long as its not another party"

Mtho: " There is more to me than partying you know"

I laughed because of the way he said that.

Mtho: " Wow she can laugh"

Me: " Yes she can" .

His phone rang again and ruined our moment .  
He asked me who it was and I checked. " Its honey- berry" I told him.

Mtho: " Eish your sister though please answer and put it on loud speaker"

I did as I was told.

Nozipho:" I swear to God I hate you" she shouted. She sounded so angry!

Mtho: " Eish yazi I'm not able to can deal with your B.S right now"

Nozipho:" Screw you Mtho for real this time"

Mtho: Deuces"

He hung up and gave me the phone.

Me: " Trouble in Paradise? "

Mtho:" Your sister can be so childish at times"

Me: " Stop calling her that"

Mtho:" What?"

Me:" My sister"

Mtho: " What's with you two anyway"

Me: " I don't know"

He turned into a parking lot and from the sound of the roaring ocean I could tell that we were at the beach. He looked at me and smiled. It crazy how he could go from one emotion to the other.

"Well here we are this is where I come whenever I need peace of mind" he told me.

Me: " The beach"

Mtho:" Can you at least look excited" he opened his door and a cold breeze came in and I shivered. He noticed and took off his blazer and handed it to me. I took it gratefully and wore it then we got out.

Mtho:" The view here is splendid" he took my hand and led the way. Yho I was still feeling so cold in my LBD. Walking on the sand with my heels was a struggle so I took them off and Mtho held them for me. We finally sat on a very huge rock.

Mtho: Time to get high" he announced and I clapped happily like Enhle would have done.

" You cool you know that" Mtho told me as he got ready to light the joint. I was glad that it was already rolled up I just wanted to get high already!

" Ladies first" he said while handing me the joint. I took it gladly and took a drag. Mtho laughed

and said I now smoke like Snoop Dogg. I took two more pulls and gave it back to him. I looked around the beach and it was so dark and empty. I recalled a movie I had seen where a group of friends were murdered at the beach and I shivered. I looked at Mtho who was enjoying his joint without a care in the world. He looked at me too and smiled than passed me back the joint. Does he always have to smile though? I took the joint without saying anything and smoked.

"You good?" He asked me and I nodded though I was lying I was really scared of being there.

Mtho:"This is suppose to relax you"

Me:" Is it safe?"

Mtho:" Are you scared?"

Me:"kind of I mean I have seen lots of horror movies"

He laughed so hard I guess the weed was



getting to him. I wasn't enjoying it at all I was cold and afraid my heart was literally going goodoo goodoo.

Mtho:"Relax I'm here I'll protect you"

I looked at him, what could he possibly do to protect me if someone was armed. I handed him the joint and hoped it would finish so that we could leave. He took it and smoked with his eyes fixed on me which made me uncomfortable so I looked away to the far end of the beach and saw someone standing and watching us.

" Why is he looking at us " I asked with a shaky voice. Mtho looked where I was looking and said " Who?".

Me:" That guy there I don't wanna point"

Mtho:" I don't see anyone hey"

Me: " Right there man in black"

Mtho:" Lol I only see a freaking poster are you hallucinating"

I squinted my eyes and realised it really was just a poster, but it had looked like a person. Mtho was laughing like a mad person.

" Someone is paranoid" he said.

Me:" I'm cold"

Mtho:"And paranoid" he came closer and put his arms around me.

" Don't worry I got you, nothing will ever happen to you when I'm around ever!" He said this in my ear. The warmth of his breath against my neck added onto the goosebumps I already had from the cold. I didn't say anything I mean what was I supposed to say?

Mtho: " I always come here to

this spot late at night when there ain't nobody around just to think and clear my head"

He still maintained the same position which was so so so uncomfortable yet so good at the same time.

" Promise me something " he said.

Me: " What?"

Mtho:" You will never cry like that again, well at least not in front of me"

Me:" Gee how selfish, so I can cry but just not in front of you"

He laughed which made his whole body shake against mine.

Mtho: " Let me rephrase don't ever give anyone the power to bring out such emotions from you"

Me: " Its hard not to"

He turned my head and made me look at him.

He chuckled and said " Damn girl you look Chinese"

Me: " And you look Japanese "

We both laughed guess the weed had really done these most to our eyes.

Mtho: " I love it when you smile"

Wtf this guy though! How is he going to say that while looking right into my eyes and so close to me. Im sure I was blushing like crazy, but I held his gaze.

Me: " I never smile "

Mtho: " You always smiling, in fact you are a smile"

Me: " Never I haven't smiled sincerely since my mother died"

Eish I really didn't mean to talk about my mother now he was looking at me weirdly.

Mtho: " Your mom is late?"

I nodded how does he not know? Didn't his girl or in-laws update him about the new addition to the family.

He squeezed me into a hug and kissed me on the forehead.

" I had no idea hey" he whispered eh his voice sounded like he was about to cry, did he care that much about me?. His phone rang and I was so grateful yho it was getting hot there.

"\_Its your dad" he told me before answering.

" Hello. .. Yes sir she is with me.....I'm sorry about that sir I will bring her home right away" he dropped the call and looked at me.

Me: " What now?"

Mtho:" His mad thinks I'm taking advantage of you or something "

Me" Oh now he cares? Did he just remember he has another daughter ?"

Mtho:" Another one" he said this in that Dj Khaled voice and I couldn't help but laugh.

Me: " Stop it I'm trying to be angry here"

Mtho: " Why? Being angry is not good" .

He got up from the rock and helped me get down.

Me: " We leaving already? "

Mtho:" Um yeah miss I'm so terrified of the beach at night"

Me: "\_So you taking me home?"

Mtho:" Yeah your dad wants you home "

We were holding hands and walking on the sand towards the parking lot.

Me:" 24 hours later really?"

Mtho:" You don't wanna go home?"

I shook my head I really know I was being a brat right now and he was probably tired and wanted to sleep but who the hell does Mr Mtshali think he is to play daddy whenever it suits him?.

Mtho:" Yho Mr Mtshali will send out a search

party"

Me:"Mxm that's all you care about, doing right by your father in law"

Mtho: "Ouch" he put his hand on his heart in fake agony.

Me:" I'm sorry I'm being a bitch"

Mtho: " I get it though, tell you what let's go grab a bite then will take it from there "

I was so glad to hear him say that and I agreed plus I was so hungry and I hadn't realised until now.

Mtho:" See you smiling again"

Me"The thought of food"

Mtho:" Mxm and there I was thinking its me"

We got to the car and he unlocked and opened my door for me and I got in. He got in too and switched on the heater.

Mtho : "You an amazing person you know that"  
He was looking at me and I was looking out of the window. All I wanted was to say " Shut up and drive" but what I said instead was " You're an amazing person too" and I heard him chuckle as he started the car. We drove in awkward silence until we got to the KFC drive through.

Mtho: " Is there anything specific you would like to eat or can I order tons of chicken"

Me: " Nope"

Mtho:" Tons of chicken it is then"

He placed the order and I got his phone because I was sure u had lost mine. I meant to check the time, but was distracted by his wallpaper it was him and Nozipho kissing. I must admit they were a really cute couple. I guess they were really in love.

We got our food and he parked.



" Ready to devour?" He asked me with a smile which wasn't so cute anymore. I just nodded and took a piece of chicken. We ate in silence and the food was really good. I told him I was ready to go home while he was still eating. I don't know if I imagined it but he seemed disappointed. I pushed my seat back and closed my eyes so that I didn't have to look at him.

" Let's go" he finally said as he started the car.

Me " Let's"

Mtho:" What's with the attitude now that you're full"

I wanted to say " You are a bitch"

But instead I said " I'm tired"

Mtho. " Your ass cranky AF when you tired"

Me:" I'm sorry"

Mtho:" Its OK little one" He took my hand and

kissed it. Damn him why does he do such things?

I fell asleep the rest of the way and woke up in Mtho's arms :). Well he was carrying me up the stairs to the Mtshali residence.

I asked him to put me down and he did. He said he didn't want to wake me that's why he had carried me. It wasn't going to look that way to whoever opened the door though. To my surprise he had his own key and he opened and I prayed nobody was still up especially not Nozipho. " I'll be on my way then" he whispered also trying not to wake anyone up.

Me: " Thanks hey" I whispered back.

Mtho : " Good night"

Me: " Nyt"

I turned and tiptoed inside

" Wait" he said and I turned quickly because he

hasn't whispered that and I was annoyed was he trying to wake these people up? He had this goofy silly smile and he walked towards me.

" What now? " I whispered irritatedly. He just grabbed me and did the most beautiful thing ever. He kissed me and this time I kissed him back, it was a beautiful kiss guts and I wish it didn't have to end , but he eventually pulled away and said " Dream about me" then turned around and walked away. Mxm I hate him

To be continued

Insert 16

Waking up was a mission the next day. The sun was shining bright and the birds were singing. It was a beautiful day indeed! I looked for my phone under my pillow so that I could check the time, but dololo phone! I couldn't even

remember the last time I even saw my phone. I got out of bed and I had a slight headache, probably from all those shots last night. Never in a million years would I have imagined myself consuming alcohol. My mother and Life Orientation teacher would be so disappointed. I made my way to my en suite bathroom and brushed my teeth. My stomach grumbled indicating that I was hungry. The last thing I wanted to do was go to the kitchen. I was not ready to face Nozipho and her dramatic self. I made my way back to my bedroom and sat on top of the bed. I was suddenly consumed by guilt as I recalled the kissed that Mtho and I shared. He was just probably high, there is no way he could have meant any of it. My thoughts were interrupted by a knock and my heart started beating so fast. I was not in the mood for dealing with anyone at the moment. I thought of faking sleep as the person knocked again.

" Thando are you still asleep?"

It was the father of the house gosh! I went to open the door for him. He looked nervous which made me nervous too.

Him: " Morning sleepy head"

He gave me a nervous smile.

Me: " Hi"

I pulled the lowest of tones.

Him:" How did you sleep"

Me: " OK I guess"

Him: " That's good....well I just got back from dropping your mom and sister at the airport"

My mom and sister? He probably means his wife and daughter. I was so glad that they were not around and I had to try my level best not to jump for joy.

Me: " Oh OK"

Him: " They will be spending the rest of the holidays in Cape Town at your aunts place"

Gosh I wish he could stop giving me family that I didn't know about.

Me: " That's nice"

Him:" They wanted to say good bye, but we didn't want to wake you"

I knew that was a lie, they probably even left because of me. Well I was glad that I did not have to deal with them either.

Me: "Alright"

Him:" So its just you and me"

Aike I don't know what he expected me to say, but I didn't want to be rude so I just faked a smile.

Him: " I just have to rush to my golf meeting now, will you be fine?"

Most beautiful words I have ever heard. I smiled and nodded.

Him: " Mthokozisi will come and drop off your presents"

Oh ya I had presents I had actually forgotten, wait hold up Mthokozisi as in Mtho?

Me: " Mthokozisi ?"

Him: " Nozipho's boyfriend the one who

dropped you off last night"

Me: " Oh okay"

Him: " His so useful I'm afraid he won't even have to pay lobola by the time they get married"

He laughed as he said this, but I didn't find it funny at all mxm.

Him:" If you want something to eat the delivery book is next to the house phone in the lounge you can order"

I nodded in agreement and he told me he would be back soon an to call if I needed anything he was on speed dial.

Well it was not going to be a bad day at all. I loved my own space and I was going to make the most of it. I was starving so I made my way to the kitchen. I fried some eggs and pork bangers. The house phone rang and I wasn't



sure if I should answer it. I decided to answer because it could be father dearest.

Me: " Hello"

Caller:" Hey you"

Me: " um hi"

It was a guy and he probably thought I was Nozipho.

Caller: " Is it cool if I come with the niggers to babysit?"

Me: " What? Um this is not Nozipho"

The caller laughed and I could recognise that laugh anywhere.

Me: " Mthokozisi? "

Him: " Duh"

Yho guys my heart!

Me: " You babysitting who?"

Him:" Thando Mtshali"

Me: " Who is that?"

He laughed again

Him:" How is the hang over?"

I smelt something burning and remembered my food. I asked him to please hold as I rushed to the kitchen. My pork bangers we're black :( . I switched off the stove and removed the pan. I went back to the phone and he was still on the line.

Me: " Great now I just burnt the food"

Him: " Don't worry we will bring food for you"

Me: " I'm hungry now"

Him: " Will be there soon just going to pick up your stuff"

Me: " OK then, and bring weed "

Can't believe I said that you should have heard Mtho laugh!

I rushed to the shower after dropping the call. I don't know why but something about Mtho makes me feel like I can do this life thing .

## NOZIPHO'S POV

The trip to Cape town was quick thank heavens. Upon arrival I had to rush to the bathroom and spill my guts out. This morning sickness was getting intense, maybe it was because off all the wine i drank last night after the stunt my dad pulled. He is unbelievable my dad! First my mom and I had to accept that he has a love child and play nice. Now I'm supposed to be cool with him giving her my dream car as a birthday gift! I get that his trying to make up for lost time, but really my dream car? It was his idea for us to come spend sometime here in Cpt. I guess he wants to bond with his precious

daughter. I wish we didn't have to leave immediately as I still have to tell Mtho that I am pregnant. Yes I'm pregnant, that is the only beautiful thing happening in my life. I know I am in grade ten and only sixteen, but I can afford a baby. Effie says I'm probably carrying a boy which would explain why Mtho and I fight so much lately. I rinsed my mouth after vomiting and made my way back to where my mother and aunt were waiting for me. I guess coming to Cpt wasn't such a bad idea after all. My baby and I could do with the change of scenery.

## THANDO'S POV

I decided to wear my denim shorts and a vest. I just tied my weave into a ponytail. I was so excited about seeing Mtho again even though he was bringing "the niggers" too. I guess that

was for the best anyway! He finally arrived with Wandile and King. I opened the door for them and Wandile came in first. He was carrying some of my presents and I couldn't wait to open them. He greeted me and I greeted back. I took the things from him and left them in the lounge. Mtho and King also entered with more things. King came right at me and squeezed me into a hug and then kissed my forehead. " Hey pretty" he said.

Um OK I looked at Mtho as he was also looking at us. He rolled his eyes and walked away. Mxm what was he expecting though? Why did he bring King over. I took the things from King and put them with the rest of the stuff.

They had brought pizza and I dug in as I was starving! Mtho had not even said anything to me the whole time mxm. He was seated on the balcony with Wandile while I had to deal with King! Not how I imagined today at all. I ate five

slices of pizza while King watched me, creepy right? I went to pour myself a glass of orange juice from the fridge when Mtho came into the kitchen. He stood right behind me as I was drinking my juice. I was sandwiched between him and the fridge. I turned to face him and he was so close to me I could literally feel his breath on my face.

Me:" um can I pass "

He smiled , I think that he knows what his smile does to me.

Him : " say please "

Me: " Please can I pass"

I'm sure I was blushing like crazy which was embarrassing.

Him: " Did you dream about me?"

He was looking right into my eyes and I couldn't take it.

Me: " Nah"

He made a sad face which was so cute so I couldn't help but laugh.

Him: " Can I ask "

Me: " Yeah"

Him: " You and King what's up? "

Me: " eeuw nothing "

Him: " It doesn't look like nothing"

Me: " Are you jealous?"

Where in the Lord's green earth did I find the courage to say that?

Him: " Maybe "

Yho its getting hot in here

I looked down because the eye contact was killing me. He got even closer and held me up by my chin so that I could look at him.

Him: " I like you"

Yho guys the shock, I was never ready. I opened my mouth to say something but he just put his lips on mine and started kissing me. His lips tasted as sweet as they looked. We were distracted by someone clearing their throat. We pulled away from each other, it was Wandile I was so embarrassed.

Mtho: " Dude really! "

He seemed annoyed.

Wandile: " My nigger! You are the man you know that?"

Arg I just walked away as this was getting really awkward and uncomfortable. I overheard Wandile saying " You hitting sisters now". That kind of brought me back to my senses. What the hell was I doing? This is Nozipho's boyfriend that I'm busy sucking face with. I found King in the sitting room he was busy rolling a joint. He smiled when he saw me and offered me a seat



next to him. I obliged and watched him as he taught me how to roll a joint. When he was done we all made our way to the balcony to smoke. Wandile told me that Enhle had my phone and I was relieved because I thought I had lost it. The whole time Mtho had his eyes fixed on me gosh didn't his mother tell him staring is rude? We finished the remainder of the pizza and Wandile said he was going to pick Enhle up. I was glad because at least I wouldn't be the only girl. He managed to convince King to go with him and I'm sure that was Mtho's idea. When they had left Mtho took out another joint from his pocket.

Me: " Dude you're an addict"

Him: " What can I say I've got an addictive personality "

Me: " I figured"

Him: " Guess you also figured that I'm addicted

to your lips"

He said this while coming closer to me but I pushed him away.

Me: " Stop that"

Him: " Don't you like it?"

Me: " You my sister's boyfriend"

Him: " I think we broke up"

I walked out to the balcony and he followed behind me.

Him: " You probably think I'm an asshole" \_

He said this while lighting g the joint.

I just shrugged my shoulders

Him: " Nozipho and I aren't working out"

I remained silent, I mean honestly what was I

expected to say.

He continued

"Since the day I laid my eyes on you I knew I was with the wrong sister"

Me. " Hold it right there! You talking shit coz you high"

Him: " I talk only sense when I'm high"

He passed me the joint and I took it.

Him: " I can't stop thinking about you when I'm not with you, tell me you don't feel the same "

I looked at him in disbelief, was I hearing things?

Me: " I can't"

Him: " Can't what?"

He stood right in front of me and put his hands in my back pockets so his arms were around

me.

I passed him the joint but he said his hands were occupied he said I should use my lips to pass it to him.

Me: " Mtho behave please"

Him: " How? When I can't think straight "

Me: " You just want to use me"

He got one of his hands out of my pockets and put it on his heart.

Him: " It hurts

me when you say that"

Me: " Take your weed"

I handed him the joint and he used his free hand to take it. I tried to pull out of his embrace but he held me tighter so I just put my head in his chest and decided to savour the moment.

to Be Continued

Insert 17

Nozipho's POV

I wish I could say I was enjoying life at my aunts, she's stayed right in front of the beach. She is my aunt from my father's side. She is my role model I must say. She is a politician and done so well for herself. All her children are grown up and she us divorced so she stays all by herself in this mansion. Everyone in my father's family is successful, my heart sunk As I thought of how disappointed they would all be when I told them about my pregnancy. The morning sickness was getting worse by the day and my mother was so worried. She even took me to the doctor the other day and the stupid doctor

suspected anemia. I was not ready to tell anyone that I was pregnant, not even Mtho. Mtho is such confusing person He never wants to use protection but his terrified of being a father. I remember there was a time we thought that I was pregnant. Mtho was freaking out. Effie is the only person who knew that I was pregnant and she was so supportive. I know Mtho and I will make the cutest baby ever. I smiled as I started day dreaming about our little bundle. I had not spoken to Mtho ever since that night of Thando's party. He has been so distant lately and I needed him so much. I decided to call him I just wanted to hear his voice thats all. He picked up on the third ring much to my shock, I really thought that he wasn't going to answer.

Him: " Prodigal girlfriend"

I smiled as I imagined him saying that.

Me: " Hello to you too stranger "

Him: " You good now?"

Me: " I think so"

Him: " ayt that's better "

Me; " I miss you"

There was a heartbreakin v silence and then he cleared his throat

Him: " um when are you coming back?"

He didn't say he misses me too. A tear escaped my eye and I quickly wiped it off. Gosh this baby was making me overly emotional

Me: " Next year"

Him; " ayt"

He sounded so damn distant if this is what pregnancy does than I hate it

Me : " Don't you miss me?"

I know I sounded so desperate.

Him: " I do miss you"

He didn't sound convincing at all so I said I had to go and ended the call. If I didn't know better I would say he was completely over me damn this baby it must really be a boy

Thando's POV

Tellinh Mtho that we could never be together all we could ever be was friends was the best thing I ever did. He turned out to be such a great friend indeed. We would be on the phone for hours talking about absolutely nothing. He also opened up to me about so many things and I realised how misunderstood he actually was. It was Thursday and he was coming over to spend the day with me as I was leaving tomorrow for Phelokazi's funeral. Father dearest was never at home, that man works hard I'll give him that! I was lazying in the couch



watching some trace. I heard him hoot to indicate that he had arrived. I still got butterflies when I see him ,but I had accepted that we could never be more than friends. I opened the door and ran downstairs to meet him.he was wearing black skinny jeans and black T-shirt that was hugging his muscles so beautifully. He smiled when he saw me as he got some plastics from the boot.

" Nayi body esexy, ibody esexy" he always sings that song for me.

" What did you bring for me?"

I asked as I curiously opened the plastics. I saw there was Nandos and some junk food. If there is one thing Mtho could do was feed a girl. Maybe its because we always smoked slot when we were together, but we also ate a lot. He locked his car and we made our way up the stairs.

Him" Last one is a rotten egg" he said as he ran up the stairs .

Me: " You cheated"

I also ran trying to pass him. We are childish I know. We got in and put the food in the kitchen. His phone rang and he looked at me before answering it.

Him: " Prodigal girlfriend"

Oh it was Nozipho, I decided to give him some space so I went to the lounge. The volume was high enough so I couldn't hear their conversation. He came to join me with two glasses of wine. He sat next to me and handed me one glass.

Me. " Wine Mtho really"

I said as I took the glass from him.

Him: " Issa party, a farewell party "

Me: " I didn't get the memo"

Him: " Clearly "

We both laughed as we took a sip of our drinks.

Him: " I think I want to be single"

Me. " Yho that's deep "

Him: " You have no idea"

Me: " I don't "

He got up and took his USB out and connected it to the TV. He asked me to choose a movie I would like to watch. We ended up settling for Game of thrones. I had never watched it so we had to start from Season one. He rolled a joint while I quickly made microwave popcorn. We smoked our joint and then went back to watch our series while eating poo corn and drinking wine. After the second episode we decided to stop watching because Mtho was falling

asleep..can you believe him? He blamed the wine so we smoked another joint and ate some Nandos.

We were seated on the couch with my feet on his lap. He started massing my feet and it felt so good.

Him: " I'll miss you mntwana you must come back neh"

Me: " I will"

Him: " You lying you hate it here"

Me: " I don't hate it"

Him: " You despise it?"

Me: " Its not that bad"

Him: " Now that you have a friend like me right?"  
"

Me: " Negro please"

We both laughed. I was really going to miss him. I had no plans of coming back though. I was not welcome and I hated being somewhere I felt that way. I felt more welcome and the Cadinja's that was my home.

Him: " If you don't come back I'll hunt you down"

Me: " Chill I will come"

I got up to refill our glasses and got a blanket from my room as it was becoming chilly. The wine was just flowing down our throats. Mtho asked if he could play me a song he said he had an entire playlist for me. First song was Manhattan's Good bye. It got us so high in our drunken state that he ended up in each others arms and kissing. " Let's just Kiss and say goodbye".

The kissing was so good and we just couldn't get enough of each other. Mtho was kissing me

with so much hunger. He started kissing my neck and I couldn't stop him, hell it felt so good. He got my hand in my vest and started playing with my nipple. " I love you" he whispered in my ear.

" I love you too" I found myself saying back to him, at that moment I experienced how it feels to love someone and I didn't care anymore. His other hand slipped into my shorts and into my underwear. I know I should have stooped him at that point , but everything just felt so right. He started playing with my clitoris and I felt sensation s I didn't know existed. He was kissing me more passionatel.passionately

Him:" Please don't go"

Me: " I'll be back I promise"

Him: " Can I make love to you?"

OK that question shocked me but my response shocked me more. I nodded my head in

agreement and he continued kissing me and he pulled off my shorts and underwear. He looked at me but I looked away, I was so shy to be naked in front of him. He did the unexpected and kissed my Vagina. He started doing beautiful things to my cookie with his tongue. So this is why people love sex? When I thought I was going to die from pleasure I felt him put the tip of his penis on my cookie. He tried to push it in , but it hurt so much I screamed. He apologised and said he would be more gentle. He tried to push it in again and it still hurt but I just flinched this time. He kept trying until he succeeded. Yho guys the pain I felt. I literally cried tears. He kept saying sorry and he loves me. I could tell that he was trying his best to be gentle and I started feeling a bit of pleasure. He was breathing so heavily while saying my name it felt so weird and also a bit funny it was like he was under my spell. He made one last groan and rested his head on top of me. Yes we were

still in the sitting room on the couch and I had just lost my virginity to my sister's boyfriend. I'm Thandokazi Mavuso and this is my diary

Insert 18

Mtho ran me a bath because there was a bit of bleeding, eeuw sex is a messy thing. My father must have arrived while I was bathing, I found him and Mtho in the lounge chatting away. He was sitting on the sofa that I had been deflowered on. I was still feeling out of it and seeing him really shook me.

Father: " I got your bus ticket, you leave at 10am tomorrow "

I just nodded and made my way to the kitchen. I didn't even want anything from there, but I just couldn't bare to be in the presence of my father and my virginity taker. Feelings of guilt started to surface. I had never thought of losing my



virginity especially in such a manner. I felt so ashamed of myself. The worst part was that this guy was not even the love of my life, he was my newly found sister's boyfriend. Nozipho had every reason to hate me now. I heard the two men laughing in the sitting room. Mtho was indeed a piece of work. He didn't seem the least guilty about what he had done. I got a yoghurt from the fridge and went to my bedroom without saying a word. My conscience was eating me up and it was unbearable. I got my Iphone . o yeah I got an iPhone as one of my presents from daddy dearest. As if a car wasn't enough! I decided to call Enhle, I really needed someone to talk to. She answered on the second ring.

Enhle: " Hey bitch"

Yho that stabbed at my heart, Enhle addresses everyone that way, but now I truly deserved that title.

Me: " Hey girl hope its not a bad time"

Enhle: " Never baby what's up?"

Me: " Nothing really just checking up on you "

I lied, I couldn't tell her my sins.

Her: " Ncoh that's so sweet nobody ever does that not even Wandile"

Me: " Wandile? Effie's boyfriend?\_"

She giggled

" They broke up his my boyfriend now"

Eh I was shocked, I saw the flirting and everything but I never thought it would go that far.

Me: " Wow you don't say"

Enhle " We should double date"

Me: " I'm single remember "

Enhle: " And what do you call King?"

I rolled my eyes

Me: " If we are ever to double date I won't be with King"

Enhle: " Oh I see, got your eyes set on someone else"

Me: " Nah not really"

Enhle: " Let me guess Mtho right?"

My eyes popped out of my head and I was speechless. There was a knock on my door and I told the person to come in. It was Mtho ( speak of the devil) . He jumped onto my bed and asked how I was feeling.

Enhle screamed on the other side ( The girl can scream).

Enhle: " Omg is that Mtho's voice I just heard "

Me: " Eish I have to go I'll call you later"

I dropped the call and looked at Mtho who was lying on his tummy next to me.

Me: "Enhle though"

Mtho:" You though"

He said this as he turned on his side to face me then he shot me that award winning smile. I'm telling you no matter how strong you are, but that smile will have you falling!

Me: " When did he arrive?"

Mtho: " Your dad?"

Me: " Yeah"

Mtho : " Few minutes after you went to bath, I'm sure he could smell the sex"

My mouth hung upon and he laughed.

Mtho: " Kidding there was absolutely no sign of sex"

Me: " Dude and he sat there! "

Mtho: " That was the highlight I tell you"

I can't believe he is finding this all so funny.

He suddenly became serious and brushed my cheek with his hand.

Mtho: " I meant everything I said "

I just looked at him because I was not sure how to feel anymore.

He took my hand into his and kissed it.

Mtho: " I know it's going to be a challenge, but we can do this"

Me: " Can we take things slow please"

I'm sure that didn't make sense since we had just had sex.

Mtho: " I wanna sleep next to you tonight "

Me: " You know that's is not possible"

Mtho: " Well your dad won't mind he did say I

look drunk, so he wouldn't want me driving like this"

Me: " He knows we were drinking?"

Mtho: " Just me"

He wouldn't stop playing with my hands and kissing them.

Me: " What if he walks in"

Mtho: " Let's go have dinner then he can sleep and leave us to be"

Me: " Is there dinner?"

Mtho: " I don't know let's go cook"

We made our way to the kitchen, the father was watching some current affairs programmes and Mtho informed him that he was going to teach me how to cook.

We just cooked a simple spaghetti and mince. I made a pototoe salad on the side. We snuck out for a quick joint near the pool and Mtho just

had to steal a kiss. We went back inside to dish up and we all ate in the living room. I was so high and Mtho kept doing silly things and daddy dearest was still sitting on that damn sofa, you would swear he had signed a contract with that sofa! It was a beautiful moment until daddy decided to ask Mtho when last he spoke to Nozipho. Mtho stuttered and looked at me apologetically. I just looked at my plate and continued to eat.

Mtho: " We hardly talk, I guess Cpt has her busy"

Father: " Apparently she has not been feeling well"

Mtho: " What's wrong"

Father: " She's your girlfriend you should call and check up on her"

Mtho: " OK Paps I'll call her after dinner "

He looked at me again. Mxm is this how it was going to be?

We cleared up the table and went to wash the dishes in silence. The father came to say good night and told me to be ready by 9am and he told Mtho he knows the way to the spare room. Mtho pushed it by jokingly asking if he could sleep in Nozipho's room because he missed her. The father gave him a death stare and reminded him to call her. I continued to wash the dishes in silence.

Mtho: " Ungazoba serious" he sang , but I just ignored him.

Mtho: " You don't look happy my love why?"

Me: " What are we doing Mtho?"

Mtho: " Washing dishes"

Me:" Mxm be serious" I said while playfully hitting him with the dish cloth.

Mtho: " I don't know much, but I know I love you"

Me: " Don't quit your day job neh coz you can't



sing "

Mtho: " Tell you what I'm gonna call Nozipho and break up with her and you can listen in on the whole conversation "

Me: " What? No, she's not even feeling well"

Mtho: " She's probably suffering from Ice Princessness "

Me: " I feel like a terrible person"

Mtho: " You not OK, you the sweetest person I've ever met "

Me: " You my only sister's boyfriend"

Mtho: " Not for long"

Eish I didn't get how Mtho made it all seem so easy and normal. We finished washing the dishes and went to watch some TV. The advert for the next show appeared and brought me back to my senses. It was MTV 's teen mom.

Me: " Mtho"

Him: " Yes baby"

Me: " Did you use a condom"

Him: " Nah, but chill you won't be a teen mom"

Me: " What? Mtho!"

I was furious how could he be so irresponsible?

Him: " It was your first time, a condom was going to hurt you"

Me: " Bull "

Him: " I promise you won't be pregnant "

Me: " How can you be so sure are you infertile?"

He laughed I can't believe this was funny to him.

Him: " Fine I'll get you morning after pills in the morning so you can have peace of mind"

Me: " I'm leaving at 10am"

Him: " Chemist opens at 8am"

Me: " You been doing this for years neh"

Him: " Nah baby don't say that" he started kissing me making me forget about my stress. Well at least he was going to get pills in the morning. Even though they were not 100% Eish. When did this become me though? I guess I was no longer a little girl now I was a woman.

Me: " So this means I'm a woman now"

Him: " Mtho's woman"

I liked the sound of that so much!

We continued watching tv and kissing. Now I know what Will Smith or Luther Vandross meant when they sang " a thousand kisses from you is never too much" .

We went to bed eventually, Mtho locked the guest room him he was supposed to sleep in so that it could seem like he was sleeping inside. We also locked my bedroom and I changed into my pyjamas while Mtho watched me. He kept telling me how sexy I was and how blessed he

was. We got into bed, he was just in his boxers. We cuddled all night while whispering sweet nothings to each other. We eventually fell asleep in each other's arms. So this is how love feels? Its beautiful guys!!!

We had set an alarm for 6am so that Mtho could slip back to his room. It took a lot of convincing but he finally left my side. I reminded him to get the pills at 8am and went back to sleep. Next thing I was being woken up by father dearest I checked the time it was ten past nine. I literally ran around the whole place getting ready. I bumped into Mtho he was eating cereal in the kitchen.

Mtho: " I was hoping you miss the bus"

Me: " That's cruel"

Mtho: " Drink up"

He handed me a little rectangular box. It was

written Emergency contraceptive pills. I opened it and there were two tiny pills.

Mtho: "You drink them both in one go"

Me: " You know your thing neh"

He laughed. " I read the instructions hawu" . I got a glass of water and quickly drank the pills. The father announced that it was time to go. Mtho quickly grabbed the empty pill packet from me and put it in his pocket. " There goes my baby" he sang as he rubbed my stomach. I quickly pushed him away and rushed to get my bag. I wasn't taking much with me because I had decided to come back after all.

Saying goodbye was harder than I thought. My baby ( Mtho) seemed so emotional and he couldn't express it. He blew me kisses behind the father's back ( literally) as the bus drove off. I took out my phone and looked at the photo's

we had taken last night as we cuddled in bed. I don't know if this is real or what , but I hope it lasts forever.

## Nozipho's POV

I looked at myself in the mirror I looked so pale and thin. People gain weight during pregnancy but I was losing. Something must be wrong with me, my lips were dry and cracking. Oh my Goodness what if I was H.I.V positive? Tears began to fall down my face as the thought infested my mind. Mtho was quite a player and he never wanted to use a condom. He had cheated on me with bitches countless times! What if he infected me?

I sat on the bed and cried harder then I got on my knees and found myself doing something I hardly ever do. I prayed to God to spare me and

my unborn child. I found myself resenting Mtho so much. I decided to call him to tell him off but he didn't answer. I tried two more times and finally gave up. I texted h " I bet you on top of some bitch you hoe" . I will never forgive Mtho if I'm H.I.V positive. He is the only man that I have ever been with, he was my first love. After a few minutes a text came in from Mtho. I opened it if read " I think we need to call it quits I can't do this\* . Goodness did he just dump me? Me Nozipho Mtshali? I was so mad so I called him. It rang for a while until he answered.

Mtho: " Yes Ex girlfriend"

Me: " Who the hell do you think you are?"

Mtho: " Your dad did say you were not well, but I had no idea he meant mentally"

Me: " You such an asshole"

I started crying I can't believe myself

Mtho: "Gees girl are you crying?"

I couldn't respond I just went onto the phone

Mtho: " Nozi girl what's wrong?"

He sounded so concerned.

Me: " You don't love me anymore"

As it must be the baby talking, I would never say such.

Mtho: " Babe chill its not like that"

Me: " How is it then?"

Mtho: " Please stop crying"

Me: " I can't Mtho my whole life is falling apart"

Mtho: " You need to calm down and talk to me"

Me: " I'm pregnant"

Silence....

Me: " Did you hear me "

Mtho: " No ways how?"

Me: " What do you mean how? You know you



allergic to condoms"

Mtho: " Fuck are you sure "

Me: " I did a test and I'm sick AF"

Mtho: " Damn it Nozipho, I told you about birth control "

Me: " Wtf Mtho you going to blame me?"

Mtho: " Just one freaking injection every three months "

Me: " You fuck up of a person. I bet you even gave me AIDS"

I dropped the call. Mtho was disgusting and selfish I regret the day I ever fell in love with him.

Insert 19

The funeral went smoothly. So many people showed up you wouldn't say it was a child's funeral. The Cadinja's were really devastated and

that broke my heart. No parent should ever have to bury their own child. We were saying good bye to the last of the people who had come to bid farewell to Phelokazi. The ever sweet Mrs Cadinja made sure everyone left with something whether it was bucket of scones or just some drinks. " There is too much food we can't eat it all" she told me. Even in such hard times she still had a heart of gold. Some relatives had also remained behind so the house was still full. I had been on my feet all day helping out and I was exhausted. I just wanted to bath and go to bed and text Mtho. I missed him so much even though he had been acting a bit offish lately. He said there was a little problem he was facing , but wouldn't tell me what it was. It hurt me that he couldn't confide in me, but I just let him be.

" Go rest my baby you have done enough" that was Mrs Cadinja.

Me: "OK Ma let me go bath"

Mrs C: " Thanks for everything you are the only daughter I have now"

She seemed teary and that was so sad to see so I gave her a hug.

" You the only mother I have too" I told her. She squeezed me so hard and told me she loves me. I told her I love her too and went to get ready to bath before we became too emotional. I went to my room which I was sharing with Phelokazi's cousins who had come for the funeral. I found Ncumisa lying on the bed with earphones in her ears. She took them off when she saw me and smiled,she was nice shame.

Ncumisa: " Your phone has been ringing hey"

She said while pointing to my phone which was charging on the chair next to the bed. I took it and saw I had 5 missed calls all from Mtho. I smiled to myself and decided I would call him

back after my bath.

Ncumisa: "Is it your man?"

I shook my head in shock I didn't realise my smile had given me away.

Ncumisa: "That smile though"

Me: "I'm going to bath"

I was still getting used to the whole idea of having a boyfriend and I wasn't ready to talk about it. I got my toiletries and made my way to the bathroom eish there was no hot water :( for a second I missed having my own bathroom. I took a quick cold bath which was much needed because I felt much better afterwards. I went back to the bedroom and to my relief Ncumisa was not there anymore. I was kind of shy about getting naked in front of people. I locked the door sat on the bed and lotioned my body. I wore my warm pyjamas and got into bed with my phone. I dialed Mtho's number and my heart

was beating excitedly at the thought of hearing his voice. He finally answered as I was giving up.

Mtho: " Ma love"

The way I loved it when he said that

Me: " Hey baby"

Mtho: " Iv been calling hey"

Me: " Sorry babe was busy with the funeral "

Mtho: " Oh yeah how was it?"

Me: " Devastating"

Mtho: "I'm sure, really hope I could have been there hey"

Me: " It's OK baby I'm strong"

Mtho: " That you are, my super woman"

Me: " So you not drinking on a Saturday "

Mtho: " Says who?"

We both laughed

Me: " I miss weed"

Mtho: "Im sure you miss it more than me"

Me: " Never baby you have no idea yazi"

Mtho: " So when are you coming back?"

Me: " I'm not sure my love at least let me spend a week here "

Mtho: " A whole entire week?"

Me: " Just a week baby "

Mtho: " Just a week, and if you don't come after I'm fetching you"

I laughed my man could be so dramatic.

Me: " Well that would be note fun than taking a bus"

Mtho: " Do you want me to fetch you"

Me: " Nah babe its OK that would raise suspicions "

Mtho: " Yeah you right "

Me: " As always"

Mtho : " That's why I love you"

I blushed so much when he said that.

Me: " I love you too"

Mtho: " Forever and a day"

Me: " ah stop it now I really miss you!"

Mtho: " Come back please I need you"

Me: "Next week"

Mtho: " OK I will hang in there then"

Me: " You sound better than the last time we spoke. I take it you took care of your problem "

Mtho: " Not really, but you keep me sane"

Me: " Oh I'm your sanity"

Him: " That and so much more baby"

Someone tried to open the door but it was locked so they knocked. I jumped out of bed

and told Mtho I had to go. Saying bye was the hardest part for both of us.

" We will talk on WhatsApp babe " I told him before dropping the call. I opened the door it was Ncumisa. She came in and gave me a questioning look. I just ignored her and went into bed and logged on to my WhatsApp. Mtho was already typing:) . I saved his profile picture because he looked so yummy.

### Nozipho's POV

I was feeling better I guess the pills the doctor gave me really helped. I took myself to the doctor today. I did an ultrasound and saw my baby for the first time. It was the most beautiful thing ever! OK fine it was just bubbles and water but still that's my baby. I was almost two months pregnant. My due date was the 14th of July. How I wish Mtho was with me through out



the entire process, he would have fallen in love with his baby. I also did an H.I.V test but the results would take three days to show so I had to go back for them. I was so terrified when he was counselling me and I kept thinking about all the bitches Mtho had slept with. Mtho is a sex addict, him and I did it everywhere I honestly don't get why he is shocked that I am pregnant. The doctor had given me 3 photos of my unborn child. I took a photo of one with my phone and sent it to Mtho in WhatsApp. He was actually online. I can't believe this is what we had come to Mtho could actually be online without talking to me. After what seemed like eternity he sent me a text.

" How far along are you?". No hello or anything Mxm. I told him two months and also told him my due date. He typed for the longest time ever and I was so nervous about what he would say.

" OK that is still early. Who else knows?"

Really all that typing and that's all? What does he mean its still early?

I responded. " Early for what? Its just you and Effie for now"

Gosh Mtho better not say anything to annoy me I swear.

His reply came in and I took a deep breath before reading it.

" You know we can't keep that baby, I'm in matrix and you in grade eleven we not ready to be parents " . My heart broke and I wanted to cry , but I remembered what the doctor had said about upsetting the baby it would only make me more sick. I didn't know what to say to him. It was clear he didn't want this baby so I just switched off my phone because I was avoiding upsetting my baby. I guess I'm going to be a single mother because there is no way I would ever kill my first born.

A week later

Thando's POV

Well a week eventually passed and I was going back to KZN. Mtho had managed to convince Mr Mtshali about fetching me imagine! He said he would arrive early because he missed me so much, talk about love! The Cadinja's looked heartbroken about my leaving. Especially since I was going to be staying in KZN permanently. I promised to visit on holidays I would never ever be a stranger. I packed absolutely everything that I owned and I felt a bit guilty like I was forsaking the Cadinja's. Mtho stuck to his word and arrived just after nine. I wonder what time he woke up as it is a three hour drive. He called me when he was at the gate and I went to open for him. I was feeling so nervous, I had actually

spent hours on the mirror perfecting my look. I had tied my weave into a pony tail. I put a bit of mascara and eye liner ( birthday presents from Nozipho) and just my cherry labelo. I wore blue highwaist jeans and black long sleeved crop top with sandals. Ncumisa was so obsessed with clothes and she had said I looked stunning. Mtho drove in as I closed the gate behind him. He parked as I waited next to the car. He made his way out of the car and he was on the phone. Good Lord! He looked like he was from a photoshoot aswear! He was wearing black skinny jeans with black all stars ( the boot). And a Blackshirt which hugged his muscles so beautifully. He looked at me and smiled while biting his lower lip. I swear I melted guys this is my man, my man! He said bye to the person he was talking to on the phone and came towards me. You know that scene in the movies where lovers haven't seen each other and they run into each others arms while music plays in the

background? While that's what I felt like doing , but had to respect the Cadinja's they thought Mtho was my cousin after all. Well Mtho clearly didn't get the memo he grabbed me into a hug and lifted me up.

Me: " Babe we cousins chill"

He laughed and put me down

Him: "Does that mean I can't kiss you"

Me: " Not yet let's go inside"

I said as I made my way to the house. He followed behind me and spanked my ass.

" Has your ass grown bigger" he playfully asked. I gave him a death stare.

Me: " Anyone could be watching through the window" . I opened the front door and we made our way in.Ncumisa and Gcobisa were in the kitchen damn I hope they were not watching through the window.

Mtho: " Sani...Molweni"

I laughed at him speaking Xhosa.

Girls: " Ewe" the both said in unison and their faces lit up and for a second I wondered why until I remembered that Mtho was a heart throb.

Me: " Oh girls this is my cousin Mthokozisi"

Mtho faked a cough when I said that, Mxm is he trying to get us caught.

Ncumisa: " Its great meeting you Mtho " she wiped her hands with a dish cloth and made her way to my man and opened her arms for a hug.

" I'm Ncumisa and Im in No way related to you "

She said this as they hugged. Lol it was funny Ncumisa trying to flirt with my man.

Aike Gcobisa also took the opportunity and came in for a hug.

We made our way to the lounge where the adults were seated having vetkoeks and tea.

I introduced Mtho and they welcomed him as he sat down next to Mrs Cadinja. He was offered Vetkoeks and tea which he dug into. I went to get my stuff from the bedroom. The girls came to help me.

Ncumisa: " Why the hell didn't you tell us your cousin was flames?"

Gcobisa: " Yho awufebi mntaase Khaya"

Ncumisa: " Yho did you see him, my Gosh did u smell him"

I laughed at her little crush on my man shame. I guess I'm really blessed to have him as my first love.

Ncumisa: " Yi Mellow yellow, I need his numbers ngeke"

Me: " You must ask him"

Ncumisa: " Haibo I will seem cheap"

Gcobisa: " Mos you are and ago league yakho"

leya"

We made our way to the car and I had to get the keys from Mtho who was chatting up a storm with everyone.

We out all my things in the boot while Ncumisa begged me for Mtho's number. I eventually gave her I mean what the heck. When we were done I had to say goodbye to everyone which was such an emotional thing. I felt so sad as we drove away from the tiny town of Mt Frere and tears escaped my eyes as I realised that I was leaving the place which had so many memories of my mother. I felt Mtho get my hand and kiss it.

" Don't look so miserable "

He told me. I looked at him and couldn't help but smile because he had given me a reason to live again.

Mtho: " That's better you deserve to smile



always"

Me: " Thank you"

Mtho: " For what "

Me: " Loving me"

Mtho: " Really babe you so easy to love"

He drove into a garage and while we were waiting to be attended to he cupped my face in his hands and told me he loves me forever and a day before kissing me. I kissed him back, oh how I missed him. I don't think I ever want to spend a second without him. I love you  
Mthokozisi Biyela Forever and a day

To be continued

## Insert 20

Its like Mtho had planned to make me feel like a queen. He was playing beautiful RnB music. I never knew RnB could sound so beautiful, maybe that's because I could now relate to the songs. We had driven for just thirty minutes when he popped the dashboard open. He took out a leather case for his sunglasses and handed it to me. He asked me to please open it for him. I opened it to find three ready rolled joints inside.

Mtho:" Look at the excitement in your eyes baby"

Me: " what excitement?"

I took one joint from the glass case.

Mtho: " Light that shit up"

Me: " Right now? "

Mtho: " Yep"

Me : " You gonna drive high?"

Mtho: " That's the only way I know how to drive"

The shock in my eyes must have been evident because he laughed so hard I feared he would cause an accident. When he finally composed him self he handed me a lighter. Oh what the heck I lit that shit up! Mtho skipped a couple of songs on the radio and Bonnie and Clyde by Beyonce and Jay Z started he put the volume on full blast and we both sang along as we smoked that joint up. "All I need in this life of sin is me and my girlfriend"

" Down to ride til the very end just me and my boyfriend".

It was quite a cute moment for a second I felt like Beyonce with my Jigga. My very Handsome Jigga yho guys forgive me but I'm inloooooove!

Mtho lowered the volume as the song was

ending. I saw trafficking cops ahead and I was so terrified. The car was filled with weed smoke.

Me: " Shit baby cops"

Mtho: " Where"

Me:" Can't you see them"

We got closer and I realised it was just people selling peaches on the side of the road. Mtho laughed so hard at me once again.

" Baby this purple haze got you seeing things" he said as he used his free hand to stroke my chin.

Me: " Well I'm glad you find me so funny"

Mtho:" You crack me up babe"

He put on a serious expression.

Mtho: " I need you to do me a favour"

Me: " What"

Mtho: " I wanna spend the whole day and night

with you"

I looked at him with that are you serious look.  
He knows very well that was not possible.

Mtho: " I missed you Hawu"

Me: " You know Mr Mtshali won't let me sleep  
out"

Mtho: "Well.....he doesnt have to know you're  
sleeping out"

Me: " You want me to sneak out?"

Yho aingeke kanti is love so demanding?

Mtho: " No you just call him and tell him you  
have to do some stuff and can only leave  
tomorrow "

Me: " What, you want me to lie?"

Mtho:" Just twist the truth a little, then he will  
tell me that I can only fetch you tomorrow not  
knowing we already together and then we got  
all these remaining hours to ourselves"

He smiled at me as he said that and his dimples flickered.

Me: " You've got it all figured our neh"

Mtho: " I miss you so much"

Me: " I'm here"

He took my hand and kissed it then he took my phone which was on my lap and handed it to me indicating that I should make the call.

Me: " What if his not convinced and calls Mrs Cadinja to confirm "

Mtho: " He won't suspect a thing chill"

I scrolled on my phone and looked for his number. I found it it was saved as Mr Mtshali. I took a deep breath as I touched the call button. I realised that I had never called him before. To my surprise he had a caller tune. It was some Rihannas Live your life...OK Weird! I dropped the call at the fourth ring. I was relieved because I

was so nervous.

" His not answering " I told Mtho.

Him: " Hawu try again phela"

I was still contemplating whether to call him when my phone rang. It was him he was calling me back.

Mtho: " Are you gonna answer "

Yho this girl can put pressure on a girl

" Hello" I answered trying yo sound relaxed.

Mr Mtshali: " Nkosazana unjani ( Princess how are you)

I rolled my eyes and Mtho held in a giggle.

Me: " I'm OK and you?"

Mr Mtshali: " I'm OK just lonely I'm glad you coming home today"

Me: " Oh yeah well about that...."

Mr Mtshali: INI?

Shit I was stuttering

Me: " Im not ready to leave" I pulled the lowest of tones for the dramatic effect.

Mr Mtshali: " Ewu usho kanje?"

Damn my mom for choosing a Zulu man to be my father, though I find myself in love with a Zulu man.

Me: " Yes I still have to go to Phelo's grave. I can leave tomorrow I already told Mtho and he said its OK"

I couldn't believe I was using a dead girl in my lies, things we do for love!

Mr Mtshali : Its fine then I can endure another day"

Me: " OK I will see you tomorrow then"

Mr Mtshali : " OK my girl take care of yourself"

Me: " I will bye"



I dropped before he could say anything else.

" That wasn't so hard" I told Mtho .

He looked so excited and he parked the car on the side of the road then he grabbed me and kissed me.

Him: " That's my girl! Prepare for the best night you have ever had"

He winked at me as he started the car again and drove back onto the road. I was also happy and excited about this best night that I was being promised and I prayed Mr M didn't call Mrs C.

Nozipho's Pov

The pills that the doctor had given me for Nausea were no longer helping me. I was at a point where I couldn't swallow my own saliva.

Just the smell of food word get me vommiting. To my surprise my mother still had no idea I was pregnant I guess she trusted me that much. My aunt on the other hand, she would ask me such weird questions it was like she was suspicious. Today I was going to the doctor to fetch my results. I was supposed to go a few days back but I was too weak and lazy. I won't lie I'm really afraid of the results and I don't know what I will do if I'm positive. Well I know that killing Mtho would be on top of the list. I hated him now with all my heart. Effie told me that he spotted him at La Senzs the other day buying lingerie. I know for a fact that lingerie was not for me. Well not even jealous of that girl. I just pity her because Mtho is the biggest jerk. I wore my black leggings because they were the only thing that still fit me. I put on an oversized white vest. I put on my white Louis Vuitton cap. No matter how down I feel I still have to have a bit of elegance in me. I did my

make up and put on my diamond studs. I wore my black all star boot ( mxm Mtho and I had matching ones). The only thing I could eat was dried fruit and nuts so I got a couple into my purse. My mother and aunt were not around. They had gone for some charity tea thingy. I had to call a cab to pick me up. The driver called me to inform me about his arrival and I made my way out as I chewed on some dried fruit. I was so hungry, trust Mtho's baby to make life hard for me. On the way to the surgery I logged on to my twitter. I hadn't gained that much followers which was weird but was probably because I had been quiet. I couldn't resist checking out Mtho's time line. Arg he hasn't been that active either. Before I knew it we were at the surgery. I paid the driver and told h to keep the change I was so nervous as I made my way in. I didn't have an appointment so I had to wait in the que with my file, but Luckily I didn't have to wait for long. I made my

way into the room and he smiled as he saw me.

Doctor: " I thought I wouldn't see you again"

Me: " I was feeling so weak I couldn't come "

Doctor" Take a seat please " I sat on the chair opposite him.

Doctor: " I'll see what I can do about the morning sickness I can see it's not being so kind to you"

Me: " Its terrible , the nausea"

Doctor: " It will pass soon don't worry"

He got up and walked to his drawers. He took out some papers from there.

Doctor:" Well I have your results here"

He handed me an envelope it was sealed with my name on it.

Doctor: " You can open it"

My hands shook as I tore the envelope open. I

was so afraid and I felt a bit dizzy . I opened the piece of paper as my hands continued to shake uncontrollably"

Thando's POV

We stopped at the Wild Coast in Port Edward to grab some lunch because we were starving. My mother used to take me there sometimes so I was a bit emotional. We went to Spur and had the biggest Ribs and buffalo wings. Mtho started taking a video of me while I stuffed my face. " And this is the love of my life, she's got quite an appetite I must say, but I don't mind because the food all goes to her ass" Mtho spoke while recording me. I couldn't help but laugh, he was so stupid. We finished eating and yes guys I finished everything on my plate even the onion rings. Weed can do that to a person

please don't judge me! When we were done eating Mtho paid the bill and we made our way to the beach. There was quite a lot of people and I was a bit uncomfortable with Mtho holding my hand. I mean what if there was somebody who knew us? To be honest I was so full I just felt like sleeping . Mtho finally sat down on the sand and pulled me down to sit on his lap.

" I love you " he whispered in my ear. My heart skipped a beat. I love how it was so easy for him to say that.

" I love you too" I told him. We didn't have a towel so he took off his shirt and used it as a pillow and lyed on his back while I was next to him with my head on his chest. We just lay there with him playing with my hair and singing John Legends Ordinary people to me. Now I get what they mean when they say the best things in life are free. : )

## Insert 21

I was waken up by the cold breeze blowing sand unto my body. I can't believe I actually fell asleep on top of Mtho. He still seemed to be fast asleep as I got off him and brushed sand off my hair with my hand. It was actually getting dark and I wondered how long I had been sleeping for. I got my phone out of my Jean back pockets it was still there thank God! I checked the time it was just quarter to three. I guess a storm was approaching because the clouds looked so grey. I looked at Mtho he looked so peaceful on the sand. We indeed are weird people! I laughed as I recalled him singing ordinary people before I drifted off to sleep. I decided to take a photo of him, he opened one eye as the flash went off.

Him: " Babe"

He sat up and his hair was covered in sand.

Me: " hmmm?"

I helped him to remove the sand from his hair.

Him: " You dozed off on me"

Me: " I'm sorry I thought that was the plan "

He smiled and rolled his eyes

" You say the cutest things you know that" he said as he pulled me closer and kissed me.

Gosh how we loved kissing each other, it was like we have been doing this forever. He finally stopped the kiss but our foreheads were still touching.

Him: " A mouth that says such beautiful things deserved to be kissed" . I laughed and pulled away. The PDA was becoming too much for me. He stood up and helped me up too. I watched him as he put on his t-shirt.

Him: " You know its rude to stare right?"



Me: " At my things?"

Him: " Your what?"

Me: " I'm staring at my things mos"

He laughed when I said that

Him: " You see now you deserve another kiss"

He was about to grab me when I pulled away and ran from him and he chased me while shouting " Noooo you can't deprive me of your lips". He eventually caught me and we both fell on the sand. He was on top of me.

Him: " You shall be punished for trying to deprived me of my kiss" . He started kissing me all over my face and neck and tickling me. I thought I was going to die from all the laughing when a voice came from above us.

" Oh my God Mtho is that you"

We both looked up, it was two very pretty girls in bikinis. I saw Mtho's facial expression

change and that worried me. One of the girls looked familiar I think she was at my party.

Girl1: " Oh my lord! Isn't that Nozi's little lost and found sister?"

When she said that I instantly remembered that voice. She is the girl that Mtho had been planning to do the nasty with on the stairs at my party. Mtho slowly got up, for the first time he looked like he did not know what to say. I remained sitting on the sand I mean what could I do?

Girl2: " Hey Mtho" she blushed and played with her hair.

Mtho: " Hi Mandy and Buhle"

He scratched his head nervously. I didn't like the nervous Mtho at all could he get his act together please.

Mandy: " Mtho you are pathetic for real! Let me guess you guys hooked up that night you drove

her home and left me dripping wet". She was shouting at Mtho .

Mtho did not say anything. I was so uncomfortable so I decided to watch the waves.

Mandy: " Let me guess she's part of the list too right? So does this make me number three now"

Mtho finally opened his mouth. " Please can we talk about this some other time."

Mandy: " Why? Because you kinda busy right now?"

Mtho : " Well yeah actually.."

She slapped him, I turned and saw Mtho holding his cheek.

Buhle: " Mandy come on that's ratchet"

Mtho: " Nah its cool, you can slap my other cheek too in fact kick my ass just let it all out"

Mandy wasted no time she slapped him again on started punching him on his arms. That was

my cue to leave I got up without anyone even noticing and walked away. I mean really what am I supposed to be doing when all of this is happening? I walked as fast as I could. Mtho will be the death of me I swear.

Nozipho's POV

Me: " It says nonreactive "

I had no idea what this meant so I was still shaking.

The doctor smiled at me and I was so sure its a sympathetic smile.

Doctor: " You are H.I.V negative Miss Mtshali"

Me: " What "

Doctor: " Your results came back negative "

I couldn't believe my ears I was so happy I

jumped up and hug him.

Me: " I'm sorry I'm just so happy. I was so scared"

Doctor: " Why?"

Me: " Well, my boyfriend I thought his sick "

Doctor : " Why?"

Me: " He is not the faithful type" Doctor: " Yet you still have unprotected sex with him"

Me: " I know I'm stupid. Well now that I'm going to be a mother I'll make smarter decisions"

Doctor: " You better"

He started telling me about the A,B,Cs of preventing H.I.V infection etc etc yho I was so glad to finally leave that place. He gave me some pills for nausea and I prayed that they would work. I want to start enjoying my pregnancy. I had this strong urge to call Mtho as I was driving back home. I wanted to tell him

I was negative, but I decided to call my friend Effie instead. It only rang once and she answered

Effie: " Bestie"

Me: " Yho so fast"

Effie: " It was in my hands was about to call you"

Me: " Oh you miss me"

Effie; " Of course duh"

Me: " We miss u too"

Effie " Yho how's the little one treating you"

Me: " Still a brat. Guess who's H.I.V negative."

Effie: " Wow friends that's great I should test too"

Me: " I was so scared friend you know what a bitch Mtho can be"

Effie: " He can't be as bad as his friend Wandile

you won't believe who his cheating on me with "

Me: " What, who?"

Yeah Wandile was worse than Mtho, he was a man whose I seriously didn't get why Effie loved him so much.

Effie: " That girl in grade Nine Enhle or something "

Me: " Don't know her "

Effie: "I'll send you her photo on WhatsApp"

Me: " OK, mxm how did u find out?"

Effie: " They have been spotted around kissing and stuff"

Me: " Well Mtho's also cheating on me"

Effie: " With who? "

Me: " I don't know yet, by his really into her"

Effie: " Never friend, you know Mtho's yours "

Me: " I'm telling you he dumped me the other

day, and who was that lingerie he bought for? "

Effie: "He probably wants to surprise you. So chill it

s just that boy in your stomach! You guys will never break up"

Me: " He still wants me to abort"

Effie: " He will come around friend Moenie worry nie"

We continued talking until o eventually reached home. I thank God for Effie she is like the sister I never had. O ya now I do have a sister, a little one. Maybe I had been a bit too hard on her. Well now that I'm going to be a mother I will make smarter decisions and be more thoughtful. Atleast there was still nobody at home. I felt so hungry so I made myself some rice crispies. Cereal was the only thing that I could manage to eat without much of a struggle. I couldn't finish the little bowl I had



made, I ran to the toilet to throw up. " Please my baby stop doing this to mommy how are you going to be a healthy baby if you won't allow mommy to eat? " . I pleaded with my unborn child to please have mercy on me. I drank the pills which the doctor gave me. Atleast they were chewable and did not have to be taken with water. When does the morning sickness end though?

Thando's P.O.V

Well I had walked all the way back to the car, but silly me I didn't have the keys. Mtho had called me and I told him where I was. I saw him slowly approaching me. I didn't even know how to feel about him right now mxm. I continued pressing my phone to avoid looking at him. I was leaning against the car so he stood in front

of me.

Him: " Are you okay "

Me: " Why wouldn't I be? "

Him: " Why did you leave me with those crazy girls I could have be killed"

Mxm I still wasn't looking at him and I didn't say anything.

I felt him put his arms around me and I wanted to push him away, but I didn't want to seem dramatic.

Me: " Can we go please"

Him: " Please look at me"

Me; " I can't"

Him: " You hate me?"

I shook my head.

Me: " I'm just tired"

Him: " From what sleeping? "

Me: " No Mtho from you can you take me home please "

I shouted this time because it was really annoying can't he just take a girl home?

He made me look at him

" Baby please don't be mad she's just a messed up chic" he said.

Me: " You don't owe me an explanation Mthokozisi "

Him: " I do, I can see you mad"

Me: " I just want to go okay "

Him: " She's not even my girlfriend man"

Me: " Yet you were about to shag her on my Birthday while you were still dating my sister"

I guess he didn't expect me to say that because he stepped back with a shocked expression.

Me: " You are the messed up one Mtho and I thank that girl for bringing me back to my senses"

Mtho: " You right"

He let go of me and walked to the drivers and unlocked the car and went in. Heh! Now I don't even get the door opened for me? I decided to sit on the backseat so I could give him some space. He put his head on the steering wheel. I paid no attention to him and continued with my candy crush game.

"Thando" he called my name with his head still on the wheel.

I didn't respond because he said it softly so I pretended not to hear. He turned and looked at me. I kept my eyes on my phone.

Him: " Please come sit with me"

Me: " I'm fine here "

He got out of the car and opened my side. I was sure he was going to drag me out. He came in next to me.

Him: " OK fine then I'll sit next to you"

Me: " And how will you drive genius? "

He shrugged his shoulders. He took my phone from me and that made me so mad because I was about to save the last bear.

Me: " Wtf man?"

Him: " Can we please talk"

Me; " About what Mtho, how you such a player and I'm just a part of the long list of girls you screwing?" .

I was so mad I wanted to cry.

Him: " Baby OK maybe I was that guy, but you make me want to be a better man "

Me: " Bullshit"

Him: " I have never cheated on you and I will never "

Me: " Yeah because we are done"

Him: " You dumping me?"

Me: " What your pretty ass has never been dumped?"

Him; " Babe I get you mad and you have every right. You and Nozipho are the only girls I've ever told that I love so trust me I don't joke about love ""

Really did he have to mention Nozipho?

Me: " Well I hate you so please take me home"

Him: " I can't"

Me: " What do you mean you can't? "

Him: " You already told your dad you coming tomorrow "

Me: " Fuck"

Him: " You swear a lot lately"

Me: " Ya you have corrupted me"

Him: " I'm sorry"

I looked at him gosh this guy can I stop loving him already?

Me: " So what's gonna happen? "

Him: " I booked us a hotel"

Me: " Seperate rooms right?"

Him: " Well I didn't know you would dump my ass"

Me: " So you will sleep on the floor?"

Him: " If you want me to"

Me: " Of course I want you to"

Him: " OK I'll sleep on the floor"

Me; " Let's go then I just want this day to be over"

Him: " So you gonna sit there vele"

Me: " Yep"

He started the car and drove off without protesting any further. I went back to my candy crush because I really had nothing more to say to him.

Twenty minutes later we were at the entrance of a beautiful looking place. It was all white and in Gold on the gate it was written The Estuary. Mtho spoke to the security and told them we had booked a room for today. He was asked to show proof of payment which he did and the opened for us. I found myself wondering when did he even book the place, was he so sure I would agree to defy my father for him. He parked in front of the reception and we both got out. The place was really beautiful. It was like some place in Rome or something. We went



into the reception area and it was so funny how Mtho didn't even acknowledge me. There was a beautiful coloured lady at the reception area and Mtho told her why we were there. We were given our keys and she directed us to our Villa ( yes that's what she called them) . We went back to the car still without saying a word to each other. We got back in and I still sat at the back. Wow this place was huge all the chalets were like little houses painted in white. There was a beautiful lake right in front of our Villa.

Mtho broke the beautiful silence by announcing that we were there. I made my way out and waited for him to come open the boot. He came and we got our bags. Well Mtho carried all the bags and so I just followed behind him. The Villa was like something out of a movie inside. There was a little kitchen and lounge.

Me: " Well atleast you don't have to sleep on the floor"

I told him as I pointed to the couch. He just kept walking and made his way to the bedroom. I didn't want to follow him so I switched on the TV. It was actually time for the Kardashians so I got comfy on the couch. After a while Mtho comes out of the bedroom in just a towel and a lit joint in his hand. He sits on the couch next to me and I don't know what I craved more, him or the joint. He still doesn't say a word as he smokes his joint. I tell myself to be strong and try so hard to focus on Kim and Nori. Then he does the cutest thing ever guys, he passes me the joint. All my strength leaves me and I take the joint from him and I even say thank you which gets him cracking up ( must be the weed).

Him: " Ey u love Mary Jane baby! "

Me: " Who's that?"

Him: " Marijuana "

Me: " More than anything"

Him: " More than me?"

Me: " I hate you remember "

Him: " O yeah"

He got up and said he was going to take a shower and asked if I wanted to join him. I just rolled my eyes at him and continued to smoke. He chuckled as he walked away to the bedroom I guess it was en-suite. I had not even seen how the bedroom looked. Its like I was afraid to be in the bedroom with him. I finished smoking the joint and looked for an ash tray when my phone rang. It was an unidentified number. I answered wondering who it could be.

Me: " Hello"

Caller: " Hi Thando how are you"

Eh it was a girl and she sounded like she knew me.

Me: " Umm I'm OK, you?"

Caller: " I'm fine too thanks. Um you know who this is?"

Me: " Nozipho"

That instant I recognised her voice

Her: " Yes its me, shocking right?"

She laughed nervously as my heart sank. What if that Mandy girl had told her about Mtho and I. I didn't say anything words failed me.

Her: " I know you probably hate me, but I'm really not a bad person its just something I'm going through right now"

Phew OK she doesn't know.

Me: " I don't hate you"

Her: " You sweet, I would hate me if I were you"

Me: " I could say the same to you"

Oops did I say that out loud?

Her: " I don't hate you its just hormones. Let me

not say much I'll tell you when I see you, I hope you will be happy for me "

This was so weird now we're all sister sister?

Me: " OK"

Her: " Daddy says you guys are coming here on Tuesday can't wait to see you"

What are we? Eish OK

Me: " Me too"

Her: " OK then see you around"

Me : " Bye"

I hung up before she could say anything else. What just happened? Lord I felt so guilty what the hell am I doing? Maybe I was with Mtho for

all the wrong reasons. My phone indicated that it was low and I absent mindedly went to the bedroom to get my charger from my bag. I heard Mtho singing in the shower and decided to quickly get my charger. The room was beautiful by the way. It was all white even the carpet on the floor. The bed looked beautiful and I noticed it had rose petals on top. I touched the rose petals and they were real rose petals. Mtho took that time to come out of the shower. I didn't hear him until he said " They beautiful right"

I looked up at him and he was naked with the towel around his neck. I quickly covered my eyes.

Me: "can you put some clothes on "

He laughed and I heard footsteps as if he was coming towards me. I opened my eyes and he indeed was in front of me"

Him: " Please don't close your eyes"

He took my hands in his , he was right there guys in his birthday suit.

Me: " Please get dressed"

I said this with my eyes shut.

He pulled me closer to him and his body was against mine, every body part.

Mtho: " I'm your man " he whispered in my ear.

All of a sudden I felt so hit as u felt his breath against my neck. Me: " Please don't do this "

I found myself whispering back

Mtho: " I love you so much"

He started nibbling my neck and ear. His hands were squeezing my ass. I told myself I would just enjoy this for two minutes because it felt so good and then I would pull away. He made his way to my lips and bit my lower lip which made me open my eyes. He was looking right into my

eyes and again he told me he loves me so much. He started kissing me as his hands were both on my breasts. I don't know why but I heard myself say " I love you too". He carried me to the bed while still carrying me. He placed me on top of the bed and got in top of me. He looked into my eyes again and I tried to look away but I couldn't so I held his gaze. He smiled at me and said " I think I'm gonna marry you".

Me: " You better"

Mtho: " I promise I will"

He kissed me again and his hands made their way to my jean buttons and zip. He undid my jeans and his hand went inside my underwear. He started rubbing my cookie and then slowly inserted his finger inside. He stopped kissing me and whisperex that he wanted me to so bad in my ear. I won't lie I think the feeling was mutual. He took off my jeans and underwear and climbed back into of me.



Him: " Baby please open your eyes"

I did as told and he put one of his legs between mine.I could feel his erect penis.

Him: " Don't close them OK. Keep looking right into my eyes. I nodded and he started kissing my breasts and it was so hard to keep my eyes open. He parted my legs some more as he came to my lips to kiss me. I felt him try to push his manhood inside me.

Me: " You not wearing a condom"

Him: " I don't have"

He said this while trying to enter me.

Me: " Don't they have in the bathroom?"

Him: " I don't think so"

He finally succeeded he was inside me.

Him: " Remember keep your eyes open "

He started thrusting while looking right into my

eyes. It was the weirdest thing, someone being inside you and looking at you. I tried to keep my face neutral as he started going deeper and it started feeling really good. He bit his lower lip and I found myself holding him tighter.

Him: " Aah babe I think its gonna be a quickie "

He started kissing me so passionately and I was glad because I could close my eyes. He opened my legs wider and went in deeper and faster. He stopped kissing me and reminded me to open my eyes, which I did and he had the weirdest look ever.

Him" I think I'm coming"

Before I could make sense of what he just said I felt such an undescrivable thing happening in my lower abdomen. As I looked into Mtho's eyes the sensation became stronger. I couldn't help but let out a low moan. I wanted so bad to close my eyes but I didn't and we climaxed at

the same time. It was like Mtho lost all his strength as he lied on top me e

. So I had sex for the second time and it felt great, but why do feel imcomplete?

Insert 22

Mtho was still on top of me and I was starting to think he fell asleep when he finally got his head up and looked at me.

Him: " I love you"

Me: " I'm hungry"

He laughed and kissed my tummy and started going down to my thighs.

Me: " Hayi Mtho"

Him: " I can't get enough "

Me: " I want food"

Him: " I can be your food "

I rolled my eyes I really was hungry. He sat up straight and he was completely naked I looked away and he laughed and got out of bed.

Him: " let's take a shower and then will go have dinner at the restaurant "

Me: " You just took a shower"

He was standing right in front of me completely naked and it made me so uncomfortable. He pulled the covers off me and I was just in my vest. I quickly got a pillow to cover my cookie. Mtho laughed and told me its his so why am I hiding it.

Me: " Go shower I'm really hungry "

Him: " Hawu we showering together "

He handed me a towel and I put it around my waist. He was still completely naked.

" I'm a nudist don't mind me" he said as if he could read my thoughts. I got out of bed and

made my way to the shower and Mtho followed behind me.

Me: " We really showering together?"

Him: " We lovers aren't we?"

He said this as he opened the water and it was so cold as it splashed my body.

" Dammit Mtho" I pushed him into the cold shower and he shrieked while switching the hot water on and pulling me in with my towel and vest.

Him: " Get naked already "

I turned my back to him as I removed the soaked towel and took off my vest.

Him: " Down boy"

Me: " What" I got the soap which fell down so u bent over to pick it up.

Him: " Damn girl you killing me" . I got up turned and looked at him his dick was so erect and

huge, can't believe that has been going inside me. He looked at my breasts and reached out to touch them.

I put my hands over them before he could.

Me: " Please behave let's shower and go eat"

He didn't say anything he just pulled me closer to him and smashed his lips against mine. The feeling of his wet body against mine was electrifying and I found myself kissing him back. He made me lean against the wall and lifted one of my legs up and before I knew it he was inside me with both my legs around his waist. He was banging me so hard against that wall and I think I had 3 orgasms before he eventually came. I put me down I was wet and my legs were trembling. I was out of words and for the first time so was he. He just got the soap and towel and started bathing me. I turned around as he scrubbed my back. My weave was beyond wet but that didn't bother me at all. We

eventually finished showering and I got out first and went to lotion my body in the bedroom.

Mtho joined me he was just in a towel. This time I didn't cover up when I saw him which pleased him and he got the lotion from me and started helping me apply it. He finally broke the silence by asking what I would like to eat.

Me: " I don't want to go out can't we order in"

Him: " That's what room service is for"

Me: " Great I feel like eating something iv never had before "

Him: " You into seafood?"

Me: " Ive only ever had fish"

Him: " I'll order Calamari and prawns "

Me : " Sounds fancy" I got up put a towel around my body and reached for my bag.

Him: " Don't get dressed I have a present for you"

He went to use the hotel phone to order our food. I found myself excited about the present and wondered what it could be and why I should be naked to receive it? Hmmm. He made his way back to me and sat next to me.

Me: " My present"

Him: " You like things" he got up and made his way to the drawer and took out a black and purple gift bag and handed it to me. It was written La Senza. I took it from him excitedly and put my hand in to see what was inside. It was a black lace g-string with a matching bra looking thing. He bought me lingerie okay ...I looked at him and he had the biggest smile ever.

Him: " Try it on please you gonna look so good"

I shook my head, I was offended did Mtho think he had found himself a little slut?

Him: " Ill help you " he said as he got the little package. Just then there was a knock on the



door. Mtho sprang to his feet " Hold that thought, that must be the food " he said as he made his way to the door. I rolled my eyes I wasn't even hungry anymore. After a few seconds he wheeled a cart into the bedroom . I looked at it the food was covered and there was a bucket with two bottles of champagne.

Mtho: " I think a joint will do first" he said as he got his weed and rizzler from the drawer. The whole time I was just quiet and watching him. I really wish I could get dressed but I didn't dare move.

" Baby tonight will be the best night you've ever had " he sang while crushing the weed.

Me: " Can I get dressed now"

I finally spoke and he burst into laughter.

Him: " Ncoh my baby you afraid to get dressed?"

Me: " Well you said I shouldn't "

Him: " Yeah coz you have new attire to try on"

Me: " I don't wanna"

Him;" Ncoh look at you pout do you know how cute you are?".

He pulled me closer and kissed my wet hair. He got into the covers next to me and looked at me while biting his lower lip.

Me: " Can we smoke please"

Mtho smiled gosh his smile though.

Him: " It hurts me that you love weed more than me"

Me: " It hurts me that you love sex more than me"

I just blurted it out and he looked so shocked.

Him: " Where is that coming from?"

Me: " All you ever want is to fuck me"

Him: " Iv never ever fucked you Thando"

Me: " What?"

Him: " I make love to you dammit!"

He looked genuinely pissed as he lit the joint and took a drag. I decided to keep quiet and await my turn to smoke. He smoked in silence than passed it to me I took it gratefully. I won't lie I loved the holy herb soooooo much. He got out of bed and went to pour champagne in the two glasses. He came back and handed me a glass and I found it funny that he was not talking to me, but he was still the perfect gentleman. I took the glass and handed him the joint.

" Thank you " I added . I took a gulp of the champagne it ttasted so good as the bubbles danced on my tongue.

Mtho: " So you think I'm in lust  
with you?"

Gosh he was still on about that? I took another

sip and asked him to pass the joint which was so tiny and I'm sure it would burn my lips , but what the heck. He told me it was too small, so he had to hold it for me while I took a pull so that I didn't burn my lips.

Him: " You know the way you feel about this weed is how I feel about you"

I laughed really was that even something to compare?

" I'm sorry you feel like all I want is sex , just that I have never felt this way about anyone " he continued. I suddenly thought of Nozipho and how their relationship must have been. My stomach growled so loudly and I was embarrassed.

Mtho: " Munchies? "

I nodded " Yes please" I said softly. He got up and pushed the cart closer to the bed. The food looked good, it was a seafood platter with all

kinds of seafood. I only recognised prawns and calamari. Not that I had ever eaten them but I had seen them before. There was also Greek salad and some strawberries with chocolate. He came into bed with the platter.

" Dig in" he told me and I got a ring of calamari and popped it into my mouth. He looked at me waiting for my reaction. I loved the taste and got another one.

Him: " I'm pleased you like it Ma' am"

Me: " Its delicious sir"

We both laughed and he got something from the platter and put it in my mouth.

Him: " That is an oyster its the best"

We continued eating well he fed me mostly as I was exploring this new cuisine.

Him: " If you want us to abstain from sex its cool" he said this while he got a strawberry and

dipped it in chocolate.

Me: " Can we just take it easy please "

He put half the strawberry in his mouth and then came closer to me indicating that I should take a bite. I got a bite and pulled away before he could kiss me.

Him: " I can't wait to show you off to the world "

Me: " Can I have more champagne please "

Him: " At your service " he got up and went to refill our glasses. He got his phone and played Miguel's Adorn you. I couldn't help but blush like a fool.

Him: " To us"

Me: " To us"

We clicked our glasses together and took a sip in unison.

Him " Forever and a day "

Me: " Promise? "

Him: " Cross my heart"

He came closer and kissed me, my toes instantly curled and my tummy had butterflies.

We just cuddled and kissed the rest of the night while sipping on our wine and taking lots of selfies. Love lives here indeed

The next morning I was woken up by my phone ringing. I was in Mtho's arms and he was still fast asleep. I got out of bed and grabbed Mtho's T-shirt and wore it and went to get my phone from the lounge it was still on the charger. It stopped ringing just as I got to it. It was Mr Mtshali and I already had two missed calls from him. I was so afraid what if he had found out that I had left Mt Frere yesterday? My phone rang again he was calling again so I answered.

Me: " Hello"

Him: " Morning Ntokazi usalele yini?"

Me: " Ah no Im getting ready "

Him: " That's good have you spoken to Mthokozisi? "

Me: " Um yes his on his way"

Him: " Wonderful tell him to call me when he gets there"

Me: " Okay see you later"

Him: " Okay safe trip"

Me: " Thanks bye"

I dropped the call and let out a sigh of relief as I made my way back to the bedroom. Mtho had one eye open he looked exhausted.

Me: " That was Mr Mtshali"

He opened both eyes wide as if he was afraid of what I would say next.

I sat on top of the bed a giggled. " Relax he has



nooooo idea what we have been up to " I reassured him.

Him: " yeah that's my girl, now come give me my kiss"

Me: " Hell no Morning breath"

Him: " That's not how you treat your man"

I checked the time on my phone it was 08:35.

Me: " I told him I'm getting ready to leave and you on your way"

Her slowly sat up then pulled me into a kiss. I pushed him away after a while.

Me: " Can we brush our teeth please "

Him: " For what? My germs are yours! "

Me: " Hell no" I quickly got up as he tried to pull me.

Him: " You such a tease walking around in just my T-shirt "

I ignored him and made my way to the bathroom to brush my teeth.

" Come back to bed check out time is 11am " I heard him scream. I laughed and looked at myself at the mirror. I really had become a woman over the past few weeks I must say.

#Nozipho

I woke up feeling sick as always. I made my way to the bathroom so that I could rinse my mouth. Turns out I can't drink nausea pills because I'm preg. Yeah I googled that I don't want to do anything that will put my baby in danger. It was Sunday and I really felt like going to church. I made my way to the living room and found my aunt ironing.

Me: " Morning aunty"

Her: "Kunjani Muhleza wami"

Me: "A bit better are you going to church?"

Her: "Yes I'm preparing to go there "

Me: "OK I'll come with"

She looked so shocked I had to laugh.

Me; "Yini I miss church "

Her: "That's great! You should wake your mom and tell her to join us"

Me: "OK"

I made my way to the guestroom my mom was sleeping in and went in without knocking. She was awake sitting by the mirror busy doing things to her face.

Me: "Morning Mama "

She got up and came to give me a hug.

Her: "What a pleasant surprise uukuvuswa uwe"

Me: " You need to get ready for church"

She smiled and kissed my forehead.

Her: " We going to church?"

Me: " Yep and Aunty and I are not taking no for an answer"

Her: " I would never say no to church"

Me. " Wonderful let me go get ready "

She kissed me again on the lips this time arg don't know why she was fussing. I quickly grabbed an apple from the fridge and aunt told me that we would be leaving in thirty minutes time so I rushed off to shower. I literally ate the apple in the shower, I was so hungry. I got out of the shower and dried my body while looking at my tummy. It didn't look like I was pregnant at all. My phone disturbed my thoughts as it rang. It was Effie and I knew she would want to talk for a while so I decided I would call her back. I decided to wear my black pencil skirt

and peach shirt with my nude stilettos. A text came in from Effie I opened it. " Check out Mtho's Instagram" that's all it said. It must be really urgent if she even had to text me. I took a seat in the bed as I went onto my Instagram. I went onto Mtho's page and saw the most heart breaking thing ever. It was a photo of lying on top of some girls boobs it was captioned " My happy place" . The girls face was not showing in the photo but it was clear that they were in bed. I wish Effie had not told me about this. A tear escaped my eye, how could Mtho be so heartless? I didn't feel like going to church anymore. I couldn't stop looking at the photo. There was a comment from Wandile " That's where a nigger been hiding" . I screamed and threw my phone on top of the bed. Just then there was a knock on the door. I quickly got myself together before my aunt came in. She looked beautiful and all ready to go.

Her: " Ready?"

I faked a smile and nodded as I quickly tied my weave into a messy bun.

She went out and I grabbed my phone and purse and followed behind her. I was so broken all I needed was Jesus indeed.

#Thando

We were at the Hotel's restaurant having breakfast. It was a buffet and we had smoked a joint before going there so we shamelessly filled our plates up. Mtho snapped another photo of me as I took a bite of my pork banger. He was seriously acting like the paparazzi stealing Photos of me every chance he got.

I gave him a death stare and he laughed. He looked so handsome in his white T-shirt and

ripped black shorts. His legs were hairy AF and I found that so hot!

Him: " What um gonna miss you Hawu"

I rolled my eyes and continued eating.

Him. " You should get instagram"

Me: " Can you eat please "

Him: " Yes mommy " he put his phone down and started eating.

After breakfast we checked out of the hotel just before eleven. I was wearing my white maxi dress and black sandals so we were kind of matching. Mtho still couldn't stop taking pictures of me I swear he thought I was his doll or something. I wonder how he acted around Nozipho because she was such a beauty. We were finally driving to Margate which was just thirty minutes away. We were listening to Metro FM and they were playing love songs. You know Metro on a Sunday. Kenny Lattimo for you was

playing and Mtho was singing it to me while I took a video of him. Now I had become the paparazzi! He looked so good in his aviator sunglasses. He said he couldn't take me straight home as this might be his last day seeing me this year, how dramatic right? So we drove to Port Shepstone beach which was just 20 minutes from Margate.

Me: " I'm sea sick"

Mtho chuckled " Suka ngiku faka eyntweni you don't know the beach " . He parked right in front of what some interesting looking object or building. We got out and I was embarrassed to ask what it was.

Mtho took my hand and led me towards it.

Him: " Welcome to the lighthouse" it was windy and my dress my blowing up. We made our way to the light house there was another couple there I guess it was some form of tourist



attraction. I had no idea what a Light house was and I wouldn't dare ask. The couple was carrying a picnic basket it was so cute.

Mtho eventually had to drive me home, it was already quarter to four and Mr Mtshali wouldn't stop calling. It was the saddest moment as he drove up the drive way and we saw Mr Mtshali watching us from the balcony.

Mtho: " Damn I can't even kiss you goodbye" he whispered as he parked in front of the garage. I wondered why he was whispering there was no way Mr Mtshali could hear us from up there.

Me: " You've been kissing me "

He smiled and looked at me " I know you have the Hickey's to prove it". I checked my neck on the mirror and it had love bites all over.

Me: " Dammit Mtho" . He found it funny this boy!  
He made his way out and went to the boot to

get my bags. I tried to put my weave around my neck to hide the marks and slowly got out of the car.

Me: " How could you? " I asked him angrily as he made his way to the stairs.He turned and looked at me and blew me a kiss " Love you " then he disappeared up the stairs in to the house to meet his father in law. I slowly followed behind him and braced myself for a whole lot of faking because I felt guilty.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

It had only been two days since I had seen Mtho and I missed him so much. I finished packing the rest of my stuff, we were going to Cape

town and I was not looking forward to the trip. I should be excited because it would be my first time flying , but I wished Mtho could find a way just to come see me before we leave. The past two days Mr Mtshali had tried his best to bond with me. He took me shopping and I bought a lot of stuff. I had absolutely no chance to see my baby though. All we did was chat on WhatsApp and super long phone calls. He promised me that he would come to see me in Cape town and I knew he was just saying that to console me. I dragged my new suitcase and made my way to the car. One of Mr Mtshali's drivers would be dropping us at the airport. I really wished that I could stay behind :(.

I was relieved when we finally landed and we were met at the airport by Nozipho, her mother and another beautiful lady. Apparently she was Mr Mtshali's sister. She looked so happy to see

me and surprisingly so did Nozipho. She looked a bit pale shame but she was still beautiful. My aunt's place was beautiful it was right by the beach Mtho would love it! Nozipho showed me where I would be sleeping she was really trying to be nice and I really hoped that she would just be her mean self so I could feel less guilty. I sat on top of the bed indicating that I was tired, she didn't get the hint she sat down too. She looked at me nervously and licked her very dry lips.

Nozipho: " I'm sorry for being the evil big sister hey" yhoo okay she was really gonna do this.

I yawned and told her I was over it. She took my hand and put it on her stomach. She looked at me excitedly.

Her: " I'm pregnant" .

Never in a million years did I expect to hear her utter those words.

Me: " Wow". She got up and took something out

of her bag pocket and handed it to me. It was a photo of a scan. It had her name on it. She was smiling so I guess she was happy. The only question running through my mind was the father who is he? As if she could read my head she said " Mtho's busy fucking around while I'm carrying his baby". She looked like she wanted to cry as she said that and my heart broke into to tiny pieces and I felt like my whole world had come crumbling down. I suddenly remembered that we had not bought morning after pills on Sunday. I looked at the photo in my hand it said nine weeks pregnant so it definitely was Mtho's baby. I could see Nozipho's mouth moving but I couldn't make out what she was saying. I just wished she would leave my room I really wanted to be alone. Oh my heart!!!!

Insert 24

I had no choice but to suck up my pain and be

there for my sister. She told me that morning sickness was killing her and sometimes she couldn't even drink water. She eventually left my room and I grabbed my phone to call Mtho. He answered on the third ring and my heart started pumping.

Him: " My rib"

Arg I rolled my eyes in annoyance.

Me: " I hate you so much right now"

Him: " Eh for the why?"

Me: " You having a baby Mtho "

Him: " Oh my God! She told you?"

Me: " Of course she did. "

I was trying so hard to not cry I didn't want to give him that satisfaction.

Him: " Baby I was going to tell you I was afraid"

Me: " Really Mtho? You were just using me"

Tears fell down.

Him " No ways Thando you my heart "

Me: " Really! You still gonna continue lying to me?"

I wiped my face as the tears kept streaming down.

Him: " Are you crying? Please don't do that "

Me: " I hate you so much"

Him: " Baby.."

Me: " No Mtho don't fucking baby me. You are an asshole okay! "

Him: " You breaking my heart"

Me: " Do you even have a heart Mthokozisi? You were busy sleeping with me knowing very well my sister is carrying your child. That is heartless do you even know what she is going through? "

I was shouting.

Him: " Thando its a very complicated situation, but I do love you"

Me: " Mxm don't bore me Mtho. Nozipho knows that you cheating on her she told me you busy fucking around "

Him: " My baby I'm sorry but swearing does not suit you "

Was this guy being for real?

Me: " You bring out the worst in me"

Him: " You actually bring out the best in me"

Me: " Everything is a joke to you neh?"

Atleast I had stopped crying.

Him: " I wish this whole thing was a joke my love, but it happened and I will sort it out OK"

Me:" What do you mean you will sort it out?"

Him: " Don't worry about it. "



Me: " You selfish you know that"

Him: " I need your support more than anything right now"

I was at a loss for words. He needs my support? What the hell? He is really selfish Shame I give up. I let out a sigh.

" I don't want anything to do with you" I told him.

Him: " What? You dumping me?"

He sounded so shocked.

Me: " What you have never been dumped?"

Him: " Thando do you even love me? "

Me: " Don't make this about you"

Him: " You just willing to give up so easily? "

Me: " You leave me with no choice "

Him: " What happened to forever and a day?"

His voice was breaking like he wanted to cry and that made me want to cry all over again.

Me: " I can't Mtho"

Him: " She got pregnant before I met you  
Thando come on"

Me: " I know but, you know we can't be together  
especially now"

I was crying again this really hurts.

Him: " Why not? Love conquers everything and I  
love you so much "

I couldn't say anything I just cried .

Him: " Please don't do that please"

Me: " Goodbye Mtho "

I dropped the call and switched off my phone. I  
grabbed a pillow and buried my face in it and  
cried uncontrollably.

I hated feeling this way, I had always told  
myself that I would never be those girls who  
would be victims of heartbreak yet here I was.  
What was I thinking though? My mother must

be turning in her grave. I have become everything she told me not to be. I'm only fifteen and I'm no longer a virgin. I drink alcohol and I do drugs now even though I really don't think weed is a drug. What is wrong with me? I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by a loud banging sound. It was the door someone was knocking. I jumped out of bed and went to open. It was Nozipho.

Her: " Why would you lock the door though? "

I let her in without answering. It was dark outside and I wondered how long I had slept for.

Nozipho was in her pyjamas already .

Her: " You haven't even unpacked, were you sleeping? "

Me: " Yeah I was tired"

Her: " Well I came to call you for supper "

Really she woke me up for that? To be honest I

really didn't want to be awake right now in fact I wouldn't mind being in a comma.

Me: " Okay"

Her: " Gosh I hate this,my aunt always wants us to eat as a family and eating is quite a struggle for me"

I really didn't know what to say or how to act.

Me: " Why?"

Her: " Why can't I eat or why is auntie like that?"

Me: " Let's go eat then"

Her: " I can't eat Thando"

She looked like she was about to cry Yho!

Me: " Because of the baby"

She nodded as a tear escaped her eye.

" And I'm such an emotional wreck" she said as she wiped her eyes.

Eish this was super awkward for me.

Her: " Mtho says his coming to Cape town tomorrow "

Me: " Oh" it came out as a whisper.

She took a seat on the bed and I was defeated. I sat next to her even though I really wished we could go and eat because I was not up for this.

Her: " He wants us to talk"

Me: " Oh that's good mos" I tried to not show any emotion.

Her: " What if he still wants me to do an abortion"

She burst into tears again and that was so sad to watch. I was also in shock. Did she just say Mtho wants her to kill the baby? Someone opened the door. It was Mr Mtshali. " Are you girls not eating tonight" he asked as he entered the room. Both Nozipho and I were equally shocked. She tried to compose herself as I stood up.

Me: " Um we were on our way" . I stood in front of Nozipho blocking her.

Mr Mtshali: " Nozi uyakhala? ( are you Crying?). She stood up " No daddy I'm not" . I looked at her it was so obvious she was crying. Her face was red ( disadvantages of being yellow). Mr Mtshali came closer " What's going on here" . I was so afraid he was shouting. Nozipho went to him and gave him a hug. " I'm okay daddy don't worry" she said.

Mr Mtshali: " What's wrong baby girl". I watched them as they embraced. It was clear that they loved each other dearly. I couldn't help but feel jealous. Nozipho let go of him and smiled. " Thando and I were just having an emotional moment " she said looking him straight in the eye.

Mr Mtshali smiled " Okay, but your aunt is not happy that you not eating with us. She went out of her way to prepare a welcome dinner for you"

he was looking at me.

Me: " Let's go then" I faked a smile and we all went to the dinning room. It was huge and beautiful. There was a glass table in the middle. Nozipho's mom and Auntie were seated and eating already. The bother looked at us as we entered.

" They were having a bonding session" Mr Mtshali said as he sat next to his wife. Nozipho sat next to him and I sat next to her.

Auntie: Bekhala yini uNozi avetefa ( Was Nozi crying? She's such a cry baby) she laughed.

Nozipho's mother looked annoyed and I had no idea why. It was a buffet setting where by you dished up for your self. The food was really delicious and we all dug in. Well all but Nozipho. She didn't dish up any meat just veggies and salads. When auntie questioned why she said she was on a diet to which her father protested.

Her mother intervened and said " Nozi is going to be a model leave her alone". She barely even ate what she had dished up though, but no one seemed to notice. The aunt had really out done herself there was even dessert. I was already so full and I found myself wishing that I had smoked a joint before the supper. The aunt said Nozipho and I look alike to which Nozipho's mother protested. " ayikho leyonto ( there's no such) " the way she said it, she might as well have called me ugly. That's the moment I realised that she was not fond of me. Nozipho atleast seemed to eat the dessert , but soon after she excused herself. I wished I could also do the same ,but I didn't know what was protocol. Am I expected to clear the table, wash dishes. As if to answer my question a lady in a maid's uniform walked in and started clearing the table.

Aunt: " Thobile uyayibona ingane Ka Nobuntu



( can you see Nobuntus child)

The maid looked at me and opened her mouth in shock.

" Aibo Jehovah oyingcwele ( Holy Jesus) " she came up to me and gave me a kiss on the lips.

Maid:" she's so beautiful just like her mother"  
Never my mother was gorgeous! She was a natural beauty I always assumed I took after my father.

Nozipho's mother: " Thobile can you bring more juice"

Thobile quickly composed herself " Kulungile"  
she said as she rushed off to the kitchen.

Nozipho's mother: " I'm off to bed I just lost my appetite "

Aunt: " After eating so much " she chuckled. She was so bubbly and I think I liked her. Mr Mtshali looked nervous and I was so confused. More

than anything I was wondering how Thobile and Auntie knew my mother. I finally excused myself and went back to my room. I took my phone from under the pillow and switched it on. There were so many voice mails from Mtho. He sounded so drunk and like he was crying. He had also sent me WhatsApp messages. I decides to call him. He did not answer and I told myself to not try again I would seem desperate. I really wanted to ask him if it was true. I just couldn't believe Mtho would want to kill an innocent child. I prayed for the first time in a while that I wasn't pregnant. My prayer was interrupted by my phone ringing. I said a quick Amen and took my phone. It was Mtho calling. Hello" I answered.

Him: " Hey baby" There was very loud music playing.

Me: " Are you at a party" I don't know why but I became more annoyed.

Him: " What?" Mxm he couldn't hear me. I just dropped the call it was clear he was getting drunk and possibly laid. I guess Mtho was the typical bad boy. What was I expecting? His so damn cute.

My phone rang, it was Mtho. I hesitated to answer because he was clearly drunk.

" Hello" I answered.

Him:" Sorry I'm in the club"

It was less noisy now I guess he went somewhere quiet.

Me: " Oh I figured"

Him: " I'm so drunk "

Me: " I figured that too"

Him: " I'm coming to Cpt tomorrow " \_

Me: " Nozipho told you"

Him: "Yeah I have to talk to both of you"

Me: " What? Are you crazy?"

Him: " About you yeah"

I heard some girl say his name in the background.

Me: " You with bitches"

Him: " My God baby really? You calling peoples children bitches"

Me: " Mxm anyway I wanted to ask If what Nozipho is saying is true"

Him: " Yeah she is pregnant"

Me: " Not that man. She says you want her to kill the baby"

Him: " It's not a baby yet "

Me: " what is it then?"

I couldn't believe Mtho wants to kill an innocent child. I instantly hated him.

Him: " It's just a clot"

Me: " You an asshole, I saw the scan and that was no clot"

Him: " What she's even showing you scans"

Me: " You have no idea what she's going through while you busy getting drunk and laid"

Him: " Tf are you talking about"

He was shouting at me and that angered me more.

Me: " You a jerk and I pray to God I'm not carrying your child "

Him: " You know nothing about me"

Me: " That's true I dont I thought I did, but I don't"

Him: " I also thought I knew you" \_

Me: " You don't "

Him: " But I love you more than anything still even though you judgemental AF"

Me " Mxm go to your bitches Mtho "

I dropped the call. I was furious, what a jerk. I should have known when he was busy flirting with me while dating my sister. I mean who does that? Falling pregnant with his child would break me. Nozipho would hate me and so would the rest of the family. I have been so stupid. He didn't even try calling me back. I changed into my pyjamas and got into bed. I watched the video I had taken of him singing " For you" \_by Kenny Lattimo the day he was driving to Margate. I was such a fool , I fell for his charms. I deleted the video and all of our photos. I didn't want any reminder of him. I blocked him on WhatsApp and from my phone. I was done with him, I was not gonna be a fool for love. I downloaded Karen White's song " Fool for love" and put on my earphones and out the song on repeat as I tried to fall asleep. I couldn't sleep so I decided to download

Instagram. My phone came with a lot of data its a contract. After I was done I searched Mtho and checked out his page. His profile photo was flames I won't lie. He was topless and looked like some model. He had so many followers I was shocked. Like 7.5k followers. I almost fainted when I saw his last post. It was a photo he had taken when we were in bed at the hotel. His head was on top of my breasts but my face was not showing. He has captioned it " My happy place ". I was so mad, how could he put my boobs on Instagram. I wasn't even wearing a bra. My hate for him just kept on rising up. The photo had 3.6k likes and a lot of people commented. I hoped Nozipho had not seen the photo. I went to check out Nozipho's profile her profile picture was actually her and Mtho kissing. They looked so happy and I felt my heart breaking. She had so many photos of them you could have sworn it was a joint account. I logged out because I was hurting

myself. If I knew love hurts so bad I wouldn't have fallen for Mtho. I wanted to sleep so bad but I couldn't so I decided to read an E-book until I fell asleep.

I didn't sleep much I was up by 6:30. The view from my window was breathtaking it was a lovely day indeed. Seeing the waves reminded me of Mtho, he had an obsession with the beach and apparently he could surf and he was supposed to teach me even though I couldn't even swim. I shook my head as if that would get thoughts of him out of my head. I checked my phone and was disappointed to realise that he had not called. Then I remembered that I had blocked him. I continued with my eBook as it was very interesting.

#Nozipho



I woke up early because

Mtho is coming today his catching at 9am flight so he would be here by 10oclock. We were meeting in town at some restaurant on Long street. I hated myself for being excited to see him. I wore my bum shorts because he loved my legs and a crop top. Yes I could still show my tummy. I wanted to look sexy and not like a pregnant woman. I wore my Yeezy sneakers so that it wouldn't look like I tried too hard. I told the parents that I was going to meet a friend for breakfast. I went to say hi to Thando but she was fast asleep. So I called the cab. Mtho had texted me that he is on the way from the airport. He was just texting not even calling. The cab arrived and I went out before my daddy could see me. He wouldn't have approved of my outfit. Not that he could tell me what to do. I checked my make up, I looked good. The cab driver even tried asking me out. I told him that I was off the

market and pregnant. He was so shocked and didn't believe me. I was glad to finally arrive at my destination. Paid the driver and went out of the car. I saw Mtho instantly. He was seated outside but his back was to me. My heart was beating so fast as I nervously went up to him. I really didn't know what to expect. I got to the table and took a seat. He looked up from his phone and smiled. He had the most gorgeous smile and my heart melted, we gonna be OK.

" Hi" I greeted him. He was wearing a pink T-shirt and it did justice to his muscles. I longed to be in his arms.

Him: " Hello"

He looked so nervous shame and I smiled to reassure him. Its crazy how much I loved him I couldn't even stay mad at him. My song to him was " Hate how much I love you " by Rihanna and NeYo. He hated that though. He said our song was Kenny Lattimo all my tomorrows. He

was crazy about born Kenny and Chante More.

Him: " Thanks for coming" he seemed so serious.

Me: " So what's up?" My stomach growled I was hungry and waitress came to us. Mtho ordered an English breakfast and I asked for Meusli. Mtho gave me a surprised look.

"\_Its your baby" I told him as I touched my tummy. He let out a sigh. I got out the scan and gave it to him. He took it and just glanced at it then handed it back to me. I was so hurt.

Him: " You really want to keep it?" His question shocked me so much.

Me: " Its not a it its a freaking baby"

Him: " Its not even a baby yet you know that you do biology"

I looked at him he was dead serious.

Me: " Is that why you came here Mtho? To

convince me to kill my firstborn "

Him: " Its not a first born I'd its not born "

I couldn't help it I slapped him. He was evil, he showed no emotion whatsoever. He looked shocked I have never slapped him before. He put his Hand in his chin. I guess I moored him.

Me: " Is it because of her" a tear escaped my eye"

Him: " Who?"

Me: " Your happy place "

Him:" What?"

He looked confused.

Me: "your new girlfriend Mtho"

Him: " Please don't scream you causing a scene"

Me: " You choosing some bitch over your child "

Him: " So you've been teaching Thando to

swear"

Me: " What?"

Him: " Nothing, listen bra we both not ready for a kid you know that. I just did my natruc and you about to go to grade eleven"

Me: " You know our parents will help us"

Him: " Really? Mine will disown me they have told me a million times"

The waitress came with our food. Mtho's bacon smelt so bad I immediately got nauseas.

Me: " I'm not killing my baby"

He started eating his food without saying anything. I got a spoonful of my Muesli and yogurt and I felt the vomit coming. I got up without saying anything and rushing to the bathroom. I got there and threw up. It wasn't much because my stomach was empty. I was actually glad that happened in front of Mtho so

that he could see what I was going through. I rinsed my mouth and went back to the table.

" Did you just go throw up " he asked me as I sat down. I nodded.

Him: " You don't have to go through this, you look terrible "

Me: " Gee thanks"

Him: " Abortion is not the murder dude ". Wow first he called me bra and now its dude. He was really over me it was clear.

Me: " I'm not doing it okay" I got up and got my phone to call a cab. He just sat there and did not even stop me. I sat back down to wait for the cab. He just ate his food in silence and watching him made me nauseas so I went to wait for the cab by the road. I was so hurt, Mtho really didn't love me anymore. The cab arrived and I got in. I looked back at him and he was not even looking at me. My heart broke in a

thousand pieces.

#Thando

I fell asleep while reading my E-book and woke up at 10:30. I was embarrassed and hoped I wasn't the only one who had overslept. I also prayed that I didn't miss breakfast. I got my toothbrush and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth. It was very quiet like there is no one. On my way back to my room I bumped into Thobile the maid. I greeted her and she smiled and greeted back.

Thobile: " Would you like anything to eat"

Me: " No I'm fine"

I lied I was hungry but that was just awkward for me.

Thobile: " Okay when you hungry let me know

I'm in the laundry room doing the laundry" she said as she walked away. I wish I had the guts to ask her how she knew my mom. I prepared to take a bath because it was hot. I guess Nozipho was still asleep. After my shower I got dressed in black leggings and an oversized vest and flip flops. I made my way to the kitchen because I was thirsty. The Aunt was seated in the dining room having coffee. I greeted her and tried to hurry off but she stopped me.

Aunt: " Kazi ujahe kuphi wozingi bungelela kahle(what's the rush come and greet me properly) ".I went to her I was so nervous I had no idea what she meant by greet properly.

She pulled me into a hug and kissed my forehead

" Vila voco suvukile ( lazy one you are awake) "

I didn't know what to say so I just smiled.

Aunt: " Avumuhle sengathi ngingaku fihla ( You



so beautiful I wish I could hide you) "

Me: " Thank you"

Aunt: " Amehlo akho awa ma wakho ( you have your mothers eyes). She was having coffee and muffins and she offered me some so I went to fetch a cup from the beautiful kitchen. We ate while she asked me about school and stuff. She was a very funny person and I enjoyed her company. Nozipho's mother disturbed our moment she came in, in a gown. She had a facial mask on.

Nozipho's mother: " Dear sister how are you " she sat down and got a muffin. She acted like I was not even there. She had seemed nice in the beginning I wonder what happened. The talked and laughed with auntie so I excused myself when u was done eating.

Auntie: " Nozi went to see her friend in town shame you stuck with us "

I then remembered that Mtho was coming today. So Nozipho was definitely meeting him.

Me: "It's okay I have a book I'm reading"

Auntie: "Okay love later on we going to get our hair and nails done"

Me: "Okay" I walked away back to my room. I got my phone and got on top of the bed. I downloaded Facebook to distract myself and signed up. I didn't have any social networks before guys. I couldn't help but search Mtho's name. I literally stalked him checking out his photos and timeline. He was friends with lots of girls. He had an album for him and Nozipho's photos. It was named Matters of the heart. I filled up with jealousy when I saw a photo of them bungee jumping together on Valentines day. I'm sure they were making up right now. They seemed so happy in all their photos. What chance did I stand? They were the couple. I tried my best not to cry, Mtho was not worth my

tears. I sent a few people including Enhle a friend request.

After a while Nozipho came barging into my room. She looked upset.

Her: " That bastard still wants to kill my baby" I prayed that she wouldn't start crying.

She sat next to me. " He says that its not a baby, he couldn't even look at the scan" she said in between tears. I handed her some tissue I didn't know what to say.

Her: " You should never date Thando ever"

Me: " I won't"

Her: " His out of love with me I could see it in his eyes"

Me: " What do you mean?"

Her: " He calls me honey berry because he says I look like Halle berry. He didn't even call me

that once"

Me: " He doesn't deserve you "

My phone rang it was a number I didn't recognise . I answered it and stood by the window.

Me: " Hi"

Caller: " It's me please don't hang up ". It was Mtho, I looked at Nozipho she was blowing her nose.

Me: " What do you want"

Him: " I have to see you "

Me: " What are you crazy" .

Nozipho looked at me.

Him: " Please Thando I came all this way"

Me: " No I can't I have to go my sister needs me." I hope he got the hint and dropped the call. He didn't get it he called me again. I answered "

What?"

Him: " Don't do this to me"

Me: " I'm kinda in the middle of something" I said between my teeth.

Him: " Oh you with her fuck!"

Me: " Yes"

Him:"Okay call me on this number "

Me: " Okay" . I dropped the call and blocked that number and went to sit down.

Nozipho: " Who's that"

Me: " Some annoying person "

Her face lit up " Is it a boy?" She asked.

Me: " No " I lied.

Nozipho: " Don't ever date"

Me: " I won't"

Nozipho " I don't feel well I'm going to lie down

a bit"

Me:" Okay"

She went out. I hated myself because I think I was a part of her pain. I had to talk Mtho out of the abortion nonsense. I unblocked him and called him. He answered so quick.

Him: " Hey baby"

Me: " Stop calling me that"

Him: " I can't"

Me: " Mxm you the worst"

Him: " You are the best"

Me: " How can you want to kill your own baby"

Him: " Send me your coordinates I'm coming there "

Me: " No I don't want to see you"

Him: " Iv got weed"

Me: " Seriously Mtho? that won't work.

Him: " Please just five minutes I need to make you understand "

Me: " I understand perfectly "

Him: " If you ever loved me can I please come "

Me: " You can't come here Mtho "

Him: " I won't come right there I ll be a few houses away"

Me: " I don't even know where I am"

Him: " Ask Nozipho or someone "

Me: " Let me try and ask"

Him: " Thank you"

I rolled my eyes and dropped the call.

Eish I knew seeing him was a bad idea, but I went to ask Thobile who was still in the laundry room. She told me the area and street and house number and I texted Mtho. He called and said he was on the way. I wonder how I am even

gonna get out of this house. I went to sit in the lounge and watch T.v. Nobody seemed to be around and i was glad. After what seemed forever Mtho called and said he was a few houses around. I made my way to the main gate and there was a security guard. I greeted him and he greeted back. I asked him to open the gate for me and he did without any questions. I couldn't see Mtho anywhere so I called him.

Him: " Yes baby" his so stubborn his still calling me baby.

Me; I don't see you "

Him: I'm buy number 35 "

My aunts house was number 53.

Me: " So far"

Him: " Should I drive down and meet you half way"

Me : " You driving"



Him: " Yes a red polo I hired"

Me: " Okay I'm coming"

I walked so fast u was terrified that one of the parents would drive by and I would be caught. I finally caught sight of the red polo. Mtho got out of the car and I wished he had not one that anyone could drive by. I finally reached him.

Me: " Can we get in the car please"

I got into the passengers seat and he also got in.

He looked at me, I looked away. I won't lie he looked great.

Him:" Don't I get a kiss"

Me: " Don't start "

Him: " Please I really missed you"

Me: " Can we not waste time please u sneaked out.

He took a joint out of his pocket.

Him: " This place is beautiful"

He lit the joint.

Me: " You gonna smoke right here anyone can drive past"

Him: " You right " . he started the car abs handed me the joint as he drove off.It smelt so good and I took a pull.

Him: " Should we go to the beach "

Me: " No I don't have time"

Him: " They won't even notice e you are gone "

Me: " We going to the salon "

Him " You should send me pics of your new hair. ". He was acting like we still dating. He got into some street and parked by the park. I handed him back the joint.

Him: " Look at you, you so happy to be smoking"

Me: "Tick tock time is going"

Him: " I can't believe I'm here with you"

Me: " Can you be serious please"

Him: " I'm dead serious "

Me: " Why do you want Nozipho to abort? "

The question caught him by surprise and he actually choked on the joint. I took it from him as he coughed. He swallowed saliva and looked at me.

Him: " We too young to be parents "

Me: " Really, but you not to young to have sex"

Him: " Thando don't do this to me"

Me: " Nozipho is falling apart she needs you right now"

Him: " So you don't mind being a step mother at fifteen? "

Me: " Oh you know I'm fifteen "

Him: " Duh"\_

Me: " Yet you see nothing wrong with having sex with me".

He opened his eyes wide in disbelief.

" what?" He said.

Me: " Just fix things with Nozipho okay"

Him: " I don't love her I love you Thando and I need you more than ever right now" .

He took my hand and kissed it.

Me: " We can't be together Mtho especially now"

Him: " No dammit". He hit the steering wheel and that kinda scared me.

Me: " I should go back home now"

He looked at me and I couldn't believe what I saw he looked teary.

Him: " Don't do this to me"

Me: " Everything is not about you Mtho" . He closed his eyes and tears fell out. " I'm not

living without you Thando " he said in a voice that broke my heart. I wiped his tears and he pulled me closer. " I love you" he said while looking me right in the eyes.

Me: " Mtho we can't I...."

He kissed me and I couldn't pull I away. I had missed his lips so much. He kissed me like he his life depended on it. He finally pulled away.

Him: " Fine we will keep the baby, but promise me you will have my back" . I nodded and he kissed my forehead. I hated loving him.

Me: " I have to back"

Him: " Already?"

Me: " Yes don't wanna get in trouble "

Him:" I got you these" . he took a plastic from the floor it was from clicks.

Me" What is it? "

Him: \*Vitamin C pills "

Me: " For what" I was confused

.

Him: " To prevent you from falling pregnant "

Me: " Are you serious"

Him: " They stop the egg from getting fertilised.

Me: " You know this how"

Him: " I do Biology and Chemistry"

Me: " You serious about baby killing neh "

Him: " It takes a while to conceive hey"

Me: " Please drive me back"

I hated him all over again. What kind of person was he. He started the car and drive .

Him: " Drink a pill every hour you should get your period by the third day "

Me: " Are you trying to get me killed "

Him: " You won't die relax Nozipho does this all

the time"

I was so shocked .

Me: " What kind of monster are you"

We were on my street and I told him to stop because I could see the house. He stopped and I was opened my door I just wanted to leave. He grabbed me by the arm.

Him: " What's the rush I need my good bye kiss" .

I yanked my arm from him. " I can't stand you right now " I told him as I got out of the car and ran off. What an ass hole of a guy I need to get over him as in yesterday. I still had the clicks plastic in my hands as I reached the gate. I took out the pills and put them in my bra

As I pressed the intercom and waited for the guard to open for me. Mr Mtshali drove up the drive way. I was screwed.

Insert 24

The gate opened and I walked in as he drove in. He parked the car in front of the garage and I was so afraid. Where would I say I was coming from? He got out of the car he was on the phone thank God. I walked past him, then he told the person to hold damn!

Mr Mtshali: " Ntokazi uphumaphi?"

Me: " I was just getting some fresh air"

Mr Mtshali: " A nature lover just like your mother"

I faked a smile and nodded. I was becoming so good at this lying thing.

Mr Mtshali : " OK "

He went back to his phone call .

I over heard him say " Oh its just my youngest ". I don't know why but the made me feel good. I went inside the house and found Nozipho in the



lounge watching t.v.

Nozipho: " Where you coming from"

Me: " Nowhere"

I sat down and joined her. She was watching teen mom OK!

Nozipho: " I want to know what to expect "

Me: " Yeah"

I was hungry, I guess its the weed I had with Mtho. Just then Mr Mtshali came in.

Mr Mtshali : " My babies, where are your mothers?"

Nozipho: " Daddy! "

She went to hug him

She was such a daddy's girl.

Mr Mtshali: " Are you ladies still going to the salon?"

Nozipho: " I heard you dropping us off"

Mr Mtshali: " Ya your aunt wants me to chauffeur you "

Nozipho: " Well you could also do with a hair cut"

He laughed as he walked away

" You will tell me when you ready I'm going to rest I had a long morning " he said.

Nozipho came back to sit down.

She looked at me weirdly

" Why are your eyes so red?" She asked me.

Me: " I don't know they have been itchy" lying just came naturally.

Nozipho: " If I didn't know better I would say you're high"

Then she laughed, and I had to laugh too.

Mr Mtshali dropped us off at the salon. I

removed my weave and washed my hair. I kept it simple and did a straight up. Nozipho did a long curly Indian weave it was R5500. We also got our nails done. I just stuck to a simple French manicure. Poor Nozipho couldn't take the smell of the chemicals so she didn't get her nails done. I did my eyebrows and got a facial. By the time we were done I looked so good I was even lighter. I remembered Mtho saying I should send him photos. Oh well...I took a few selfies with Nozipho and I sent him a photo of both of us captioned " Your women". I don't know why I did that. Mr Mtshali came to pick us up it was already evening so we we're going to eat out. Nozipho's phone rang on the way to Mugg and Bean. I was sitting right next to her so she showed me her screen and Mtho's picture popped up and he was saved as hubby. ( Do you hear the sound of my heart breaking?). She rolled her eyes and answered.

Her: " yes?" She said that with so much attitude I almost felt sorry for Mtho.

Her: " I can't really talk now can you text?"

Her: " Cool".

She dropped the call and exhaled.

Auntie: " Why can't you talk right now?"

Mr Mtshali: " I'm also wondering "

Nozipho: " Hawu that's exactly why! You guys are nosey"

Auntie: " I wonder who that is"

Nozipho's mother: " Hope you not cheating on Mtho"

Nozipho: " Oh my God you guys"

Her mom and auntie laughed.

I was so curious as to why Mtho was calling. Maybe he saw how beautiful she looked in the

photo I sent and missed her. She was busy in her phone so I guess they were texting. He hasn't even replied to me since I had sent him that photo Mxm. We arrived at the mall and all got out of the car. Nozipho pulled me so that I could walk behind with her.

" You won't believe this " she said in a low voice so that the adults wouldn't hear.

Me: " What" I so didn't want to hear it if it was about Mtho.

Nozipho: " He has had a change of heart"

Me: " Mtho?"

Nozipho: " Yebo, he says I can keep the baby Mxm as if I needed his permission "

I couldn't help , but smile. Wow he had listened to me.

Me: " That's great "

Nozipho: " What? I was keeping my baby

anyway"

Me: " I mean that his facing up to his responsibilities"

Nozipho: " I guess"

We walked into the lift so we had to keep quiet. A text came in my phone it was a reply from Mtho. " My past and my future. You guys look great" that's what it said. Trust Mtho to see the humour in something meant to annoy him.

Mr Mtshali: " You girls better put your phones away this is family time"

Nozipho: Yes daddy" she put her phone away and I did the same. We got out of the lift and made our way to Mugg and bean.

" What should I tell him" Nozipho asked me. I shrugged my shoulders. " That's completely up to you " I responded. A waitress came and welcomed us and led us to our table. Nozipho and I sat next to each other. " I'm gonna give

him a hard time" she told me.

Me: " Do that" he deserved it anyway.

We ordered drinks. The adults got wine and Nozi and I just ordered juice. When our drinks came Mr Mtshali made a toast to family and we all clicked our glasses together. We had a good time shame with the aunt and her energy. Even Nozipho's mom seemed happy. It was time to order food I got what I knew steak and chips. Nozi stuck to her salads and her daddy was not happy, atleast she ate some of my chips and didn't throw up. I was so full as usual when it was time for dessert. Some family passed us and the daughter was pregnant.

Auntie:" She is so young Yho these kids "

Mr Mtshali: " I would kill you two if you did that to me"

He was talking to Nozipho and I . I looked at Nozipho she was playing with her Sundae.

Nozipho's mother: " I don't know about her , but Nozi is a good girl she would never do that to us"

Heh this woman what did she mean she doesn't know about me?. She had no idea shame!

Auntie: " My girls are both good their Mtshali's after all. "

Nozipho and I were both silent. They went on and on about teenage pregnancy I felt so sorry for Nozi and was also stressing for myself. I could also be very pregnant. We finally left the restaurant to go home. Nozipho didn't look OK at all. When we got home I went straight to my room , I had missed calls from Mtho and was about to call him when Nozi came in without knocking.

Nozipho: " Oh my God Thando I'm screwed" She threw herself on my bed. I sat next to her and hoped she wouldn't cry.



" Did you hear them I'm dead" she said in a breaking voice. What was I to say? She sat up " Do you have airtime ? " she asked me.

Me: " Yep"

Nozipho: " Can I call Mtho, I left my phone in the charger"

Me: " Um why?"

She can not call Mtho with my phone he always calls me pet names when he answers and I had saved him as lover even though I kept blocking and unblocking him, the name never changed.

Nozipho: " I need to talk to him"

I got my phone and quickly deleted Mtho's number then I handed her the phone. I held my breath as she dialed his number and put him on loudspeaker. It rang for a while and I was praying he wouldn't answer. Just when she was about to drop he answered and guess what Mtho said guys

" My future". My heart sank Nozipho looked at me in confusion.

Nozipho " What?"

Mtho: " Nozipho is that you?"

Nozipho: " Yes who did you think it is"

Mtho: " Nobody wassup ?"

My heart was beating like the African drum.

Nozipho: " You said my future"

Mtho: "Yeah i thought it was my girl"

I wished I could die.

Nozipho: " Your girl"

Nozipho looked at me and I was so scared.

Mtho: " Yeah was just talking to her didn't check caller I d when you called"

Nozipho: " You know what forget this"

She dropped the call

" His such an asshole did you hear him"

So she's not mad at me? Guess she didn't figure out that I was the girl.

Nozipho: " He will not come near my baby "

Me:" Why not? His accepted his going to be a father mos?"

Nozipho: " He doesn't deserve to be a father"

My phone rang in Nozipho's hands.

Nozipho: " He is calling back"

Me: " Well answer"

Nozipho: " I don't want to, you talk to him"

Me: " No ways im not getting involved"

Yho next thing I answer the phone and Mtho says something stupid. She answered and put him on loud. Nozipho: " I thought we were done"

Mtho: " Eh its still you"

Mtho though!

Nozipho: " What you thought you we're calling you girl?"

Mtho: " Yeah I'm kinda high"

Nozipho: " I can't even get high Mtho because of your stupid baby"

Mtho: " Don't ever talk shit about my baby OK"

Ncohe he was defending his baby, I found myself smiling.

Nozipho: " Oh now you care, I wonder how your girl will feel about being a step mother"

Mtho: " She's the best actually I don't even have to worry about that"

Nozipho looked so hurt when he said that.

Nozipho: " Who is she Mtho? Is she more beautiful than me?"

Mtho: " Don't do this its not good for the baby "

Nozipho: " After everything Mtho" She started

crying it was so sad to watch.

" Please don't do that its really not good for the baby" \_I told her.

Mtho: " What? Am I on loud speaker?"

I took the phone from Nozipho "Yes you are, please stop calling you doing more damage than good"

I dropped the call. Nozipho was crying hysterically I was afraid the adults would hear.

Me: " His not worth it"

Nozipho: " His the love of my life Thando " shit that stung.

Me: " He doesn't deserve you, look at yourself you gorgeous"

Nozipho: " Have you seen Mtho?"

Me: " Arg his just yellow"

I lied, he was flippen gorgeous too.

She actually managed a smile when I called him yellow.

Nozipho: " Well I'm yellow too"

Me: " Yeah you guys will have a white baby "

Nozipho: " I hope its a boy"

Me: " No I want a girl"

Nozipho: " Let's go for an ultrasound tomorrow maybe we can find out"

She looked happy again and I was so glad.

Me: " Let's"

She hugged me " I'm so glad you here" she told me. Guilt consumed me. If I wasn't here they probably would have still been together with Mtho.

Nozipho: " Lemi go wear my jammies, I'm sleeping over tonight"

Me: " Cool"

She went out and I quickly locked the door and called Mtho. He answered

Mtho: " Yessss "

Me: " Tjo no cute pet name? "

Mtho: " How can I be sure since you sharing your phone "

Me: " She asked to use it "

Mtho: " Well we almost got caught "

Me: " You almost got us caught you idiot going on some I thought it was my girl. Tf!? "

He laughed " Well I'm honest like that " .

Me: " Its not a laughing matter, I feel terrible "

Mtho: " I know my baby I know " Me: " I don't have much time she's coming to sleep over in my room. "

Mtho: " When did you two become besties? "

Me: " Since you broke her heart "

Mtho: " HmMMM well I miss you MY bestie "

Me: " Wandile is your bestie"

Mtho: " Can I spend the whole day with you tomorrow? "

Me: " No I'm going to the doctor with Nozi"

Mtho: " Can I join you guys, I mean it is my baby"

Me: " I'm so glad you've accepted "

Mtho: " Thanks to you my rock"

Me: " Eh don't do it for me"

Mtho: " Am not you just made me see reason "

Me: " I'll try convince her for you to come with, but it will be hard"

Mtho: " She can't keep me from my baby"

Me: " I know, I'll talk to her"

Mtho: " I hate how you ran off earlier "



Me: " Don't remind me I'll hate you all over again "

Mtho: " Please send me more pics"

Me: " OK we'll talk on WhatsApp I have to go before she returns"

Mtho: " Love you so much"

Me: " Love you more"

Mtho: " Impossible"

Me: " Whatever"

I dropped the call. Have you ever felt that something was so wrong, but it felt so right? That's how I felt at the moment. I unlocked the door and changed into my pyjamas and got into bed. Nozipho eventually came with a packet of Doritos and her laptop. She wanted us to watch Game of thrones, gosh she was also a fan I'm sure she and Mtho watched it together.

The next morning I managed to convince Nozipho to allow Mtho to come with us. We we're meeting him at the surgery. We took a cab because Auntie refused to lend us her car. She said we both don't have licences. Nozipho looked so good she was wearing a yellow little jump suit and gold sandals. I just wore my high waist jeans and a crop top with sandals. I mean it wasn't a competition. We arrived at the surgery and Nozipho paid the driver. I suddenly felt so nervous maybe I shouldn't have come along. Nozipho called Mtho to find out where he was and he was just arriving. We both waited for him as he parked.

Nozipho: " I feel like strangling him"

Me: "Please don't, for the baby's sake"

Nozipho: " I'll be civil because you here "

Mtho stepped out of the car looking so yummy. He was in a white vest and black skinny jeans

and just flip flops. He came towards us and my heart was out of control why did I come here?

" Ladies" he greeted us.

Nozipho: " Let's go in we late" she turned and led the way. Mtho looked at me and smiled then blew me a kiss. I rolled my eyes and followed Nozipho into the surgery. She had an appointment so we went straight to the doctors room.

Doctor: " Oh I see you have company today"

Nozipho: " Yeah this is my little sister and boyfriend I mean the baby's father"

The doctor greeted us as we all sat down.

Doctor: " You look much better" Nozipho: " I don't feel any better"

Doctor: " Is that why you here?" Nozipho: " No I know there's nothing you can do about the morning sickness. Was just hoping to see my

baby "

Doctor: " Well somebody is obsessed" he smiled.

Nozipho: " You have no idea"

Doctor: " Daddy also wants to meet the baby?"  
He said while looking at Mtho.

Mtho: " Um yeah"

He told Nozipho to lie on the bed she was wearing a jumpsuit so she had to remove the whole top off. She was just in her bra and I saw Mtho look at her yellow cleavage Mxm. The doctor put some gel on her stomach and something appeared on the screen. There's your baby he pointed at some blur on the screen.

Mtho: " Its not much of a baby yet is it"

Nozipho gave him a death stare.

Doctor: That's the head and theres the body"

Nozipho: " Can you tell the gender?"

Doctor: " No not yet, maybe at 4months"

Mtho: " Its definatley a girl"

Nozipho: " How do you know"

Mtho: " Coz you such a cry baby"

Nozipho: " Mxm"

I just stood there akwardly. Nozipho got dressed and the doctor checked her blood pressure which was really high so he gave her pills and told her to rest and not stress. He printed to pics of the scan and gave one to both parents.

Mtho: " What about the step mother" Mtho asked. Mxm his jokes are not funny.

Nozipho: " You mean God mother, she will check out mine"

We left the surgery.

Mtho: " You girls want a lift? "

Nozipho: " Yeah and breakfast we didn't eat"

Mtho: " Cool what's the baby craving"

We were walking towards the car.

Nozipho: " I think seafood is the only thing I can eat"

Mtho: " Ocean basket?"

Nozipho: " Sure "

We got into the car Nozipho took the front seat like the madam. I was so not up for this and wished they could drop me home first. I took out my phone and went in Instagram. Great I had new followers. I added my latest photos.

Mtho: " Standwa why you so quiet? " he was looking at me through the mirror.

Me: " My name is Thando" what the hell is wrong with him?

Nozipho laughed " Mtho please don't give my lil sis a hard time" she told him.

Mtho: " I prefer Sthandwa though "

Nozipho : " Which Ocean basket are you going to?"

Mtho: " By the beach, I want my daughter to hear the ocean"

Nozipho: " Your son, and um not a cry baby OK"

They carried on talking th e while way while I was busy with my Instagram. We eventually arrived to our destination.

Nozipho: " We should've come with our bikinis I feel like swimming"

Mtho : " We can always go to the nude beach"

I don't know why but that statement bored me

I opened the door and got out I didn't want to hear Nozipho's reply. They also got out of the car. Mtho looked at me " You okay " he asked

me.

Me: " Why wouldn't I be?"

I walked towards the ocean basket entrance with Nozipho and Mtho following behind me. I was met by a waiter who led us to our table. I sat down it was a round table so I was next to Mtho and Nozipho. Nozipho said she has to go to the toilet as we received our menus. As soon as she left Mtho took my hand and kissed it. I snatched it away from him.

Me: " Are you crazy "

Him: " I miss you and you right here"

Me: " What if Nozi saw that?"

Him: " She has to know eventually I can't live like this "

Me: " You so selfish you think everything is about you"

Him: " If loving you makes me selfish than ya I



am"

Me: " We can't continue our relationship Mtho "

Him: " Are you crazy " he was shouting and people were staring. Just then Nozipho came back.

Nozipho: " And then what's going on here? "

The waiter came and asked what we would like to drink.

Mtho: " Double shot of your finest whisky on the rocks "

Nozipho: " Really Mtho alcohol at this time"

Mtho: " Don't mind me I'm just a selfish bastard"  
He said this while looking at me.

Nozipho also looked at me " Did you two have a fight" she asked me.

Me: " Your boyfriend is crazy "

Nozipho : " His not my boyfriend anymore"

Poor waiter was just standing there shame.

Me: " I would like some juice please "

Waiter: " Which juice"

Mtho: " Give her a long island "

The waiter looked at me " Is that fine miss?" .

Me: " I guess "

Nozipho laughed : " You guys are not fair, I'll have a virgin Long Island then"

Me: " What you mean, is it alcohol? "

Nozipho: " Yep, ut mine isn't"

The waiter was already walking away. I gave Mtho an evil look.

" What ? you need to loosen up" he said with a smirk. I had no idea he was so childish. The waiter returned with our drinks and we ordered our food. I must say I was enjoying the Long Island cocktail. Mtho was busy with his phone

he looked very angry. Nozipho was going on about how everything she drank gave her heart burn. We were an awkward threesome. The food arrived and I realised Mtho had ordered a platter exactly like the one we had at Estuary hotel. Nozipho was having fish and a salad. I was having fish and chips.

Nozipho " Eeuw Mtho are those crabs?"

Mtho: " No now you don't know prawns anymore?"

Nozipho. " They smell like crabs"

I started eating my food and let them be. There I am minding my own business eating my food when Mtho looks right at me " Ever tasted prawns?" He asked me.

Me: " Yes I have"

He smiles because everything is a joke to him.

" Well then why don't you join me I can't finish

all this food alone" he tells me.

Me: " Why did you order a platter then"

Him: " Guess because I'm a selfish bastard"

I was so annoyed couldn't he let it slide.

Nozipho: " Mtho stop being mean to my sister "

We all continued eating in silence.

When we were done Mtho asked for a doggie bag and paid the bill.

Mtho: " So where to from here?"

Nozipho yawned " I'm exhausted I need to sleep"

Mtho: " Exhausted from what eating? "

Nozipho: " Its your baby "

Mtho: " Blame her for everything"

We all got up and went to the car. Mtho drove

us home on the way Nozipho told him about her parents reaction to the pregnant girl at Mugg and Bean. Mtho told her to brace herself they were in for a rough time. We got home and Nozipho asked him when he is leaving.

Mtho: " Tonight I guess my work here is done "

Nozipho: " What exactly was your work Mtho?"

I got out of the car I didn't want to listen to them. I waited for Nozipho to come by the gate no daring to turn incase they were kissing.

Nozipho eventually came out and Mtho hooted and screamed " Bye Sthandwa" before he drove off.

Nozipho : " His an idiot"

Me: " His childish"

The gate opened and we went in. Nobody was home and Nozipho said she was going to lie down. She was so worried I would be bored and even offered me her laptop. I told her I'm going

to lie down too. I went to my room and locked the door and called Mtho I couldn't let him leave without sorting things out. He didn't answer and my heart sank. I guess he was really mad at me. I called him again and he eventually answered.

Him: " I don't wanna hear it unless you want me to hit a U-turn and come fetch you"

Me: " Yeah come back"

Him: " Really?" He sounded so excited I guess he wasn't that mad at me.

Me: " Yes"

Him: " Be there just now "

He dropped the call and I went to wait for him outside. He arrived after a few minutes and I went in the car.

Him: " Can I kiss you now"

Me: " Can you drive away first"

He started the car and drove off.

Me: " So you not mad at me?"

Him: " I am and you have to make it up to me "

He drove to the beach but I was terrified of getting out because I had no idea where everybody in the house had gone to. He came closer to me and I went closer too and we kissed. It was the longest kiss ever. I eventually broke it off.

He looked at me and smiled " Let's elope" he said.

Me: " And leave your baby behind?"

Him: " OK let's wait until the baby is born then we elope"

I laughed " You stupid but I love you " I told him.

Him: " I love you too"

He kissed me again. I was actually supposed to be breaking up with him yet here we were with

our tongues wrestling.

Insert 25

Nozipho

I woke up with a slight headache. The house was so quiet as I made my way to the kitchen to drink some water. I got a bottle of water from the fridge and went to check on Thando. I didn't want to wake her if she was still asleep so I opened her bedroom door and it wasn't locked luckily. She was not there to my surprise. I went back to my room to get my phone and it was off. I had no idea where I had put my charger, pregnancy was making me so forgetful. I went back to Thando's room to get her charger. It was not visible so I checked her drawers. The first drawer was empty and so was the other arg. I checked in the cupboard and saw



something very interesting. It was a La Senza packet. I took it and checked what was inside. It was beautiful lingerie wow! I wouldn't have expected Thando to be into that unless someone bought it for her. There was a little card on the packet. There was a note, I read it and got the shock of my life. " To the sexiest girl I know, with love Mtho. Forever and a day " . Was this some sick joke? I could recognise Mtho's handwriting anywhere! I always laughed at him saying he writes like a girl. I recalled Effie telling me that she had seen Mtho buying lingerie. Good heavens what's going on here? My hands were shaking with the lingerie still in my hand. So when I called Mtho with Thando's phone and he said My future. That was no mistake! How he kept calling her Sthandwa! He even said she's my baby's stepmom. Goodness I have been taken for a ride. I could feel the tears rush out. I recall Effie saying that Thando was out to steal my life after her party. My

friend was right this little bitch was not playing games. I quickly wiped my tears and left her room with the lingerie still in my hands. "

Thando " I screamed. I looked all over for her , but she was nowhere to be found. My anger was building up where could she be! I was going to show her what happens when I am messed with. Could she be the girl that Mtho posted on his instagram, his happy place? I became dizzy from all these thoughts and had to take a seat in the lounge I even switched on the air con. Where could this little bitch be?

#Thando

I wanted to stop loving this guy I really did. If there was a button you could just press, but there wasn't. We had just smoked a joint in the car and we were listening to some RnB. Mtho had pushed his chair back and I was just lying on top of him. It was a beautiful moment we

were not saying anything he was just playing with my hair. I had my eyes closed I just wanted this moment to last forever. I heard Mtho's stomach growl. I looked up at him and he smiled.

" You hungry? " I asked him.

Him: " Weed bra"

Me: " Don't call me bra "

He laughed " Sorry my love"

Me: " Or else I'll call you panty"

Mtho: " What?"

Me: " Well if I'm your bra, you can be my panty"

He laughed so hard I almost fell off him.

Him: " I thought I was the stupid one in this relationship"

Me: " Its contagious "

He made me look at him and kissed me. Then

he went down to my neck. " Can I eat you up?"  
He whispered in my ear. He put his tongue in  
my ear and I giggled.

Me: " Dude that tickles and it's unhygienic "

Him: " I told you, your germs are mine" \_

Me: " But yours are not mine"

Him: " Oh really?"

He continued nibbling on my neck and it felt so  
good. Next thing his hand was in my bra.

" Your boobs" he whispered while rubbing my  
nipples.

Me: " What's wrong with them"

Him: " They beautiful"

Me: " That's why u put them on Instagram" I  
gave him an angry look and he just laughed and  
started kissing my little cleavage. My stomach  
growled this time. He stopped and looked me in  
the eyes.

" I can't wait to tell the world about us " he said.

Me: " Can we eat your leftovers?"

Him: " My seafood platter that you didn't wanna help me eat? "

I nodded he was still looking me in the eyes.

Him: " Don't you wanna sleep over at the hotel tonight"

Me: " You know I can't"

Him: " I need to marry you"

Me: " I'm only fifteen"

Him: " Fuck don't remind me, I'm committing a crime"

I laughed at the thought of that.

Me: " You a criminal"

He put one of his legs between my legs and I felt how hard his dick was. I think he read my thoughts. " Im sorry I can't help it I love you so

much and that turns me on" he told me.

Me: " I love you too"

He kissed me so passionately and I know I became wet. He unbuttoned my jeans then looked at me. I had to open my eyes which had been closed.

Him: " May I please make love to you? "

Me: " Here?"

Him: " Anywhere"

I wasn't about to have sex in the car I mean that's what sluts do right?

Me: " Not in the car Mtho come on"

Him: " I can't wait baby I want you so bad"

He took his hand and made me feel his manhood. I quickly pulled my hand away.

Me: " I'm not a slut"

Him: " Having sex with your boyfriend is not

slutty"

Me: " In the car though"

Him: " Anywhere baby I'm your man. I wanna do it everywhere with you"

He was dead serious.

Me: " Do you even have condoms?"

Him: " Have you drank those vitamin C pills "

I shook my head.

Him: " Yeah so we good. You will drink them tomorrow they like contraceptives.

That is how we ended up having unprotected sex once again. It was great though! I was on top and Mtho was going crazy. I had the most mind blowing orgasm and Mtho followed shortly afterwards. He told me he would do anything for me lol the things people say when they climax though! We cleaned ourselves up. The car smelled like sex and weed so we

opened our windows. I checked the time. I had been gone for three hours so I told Mtho to take me home. He didn't want to he begged me to stay for thirty more minutes. We ate his left over and took some selfies which I told him not to put in Instagram.

#Nozipho

I had no idea where everyone was especially my little slut of her sister. There I was thinking she's an innocent little girl, kanti she's busy fucking my man, the father of my child. I was sitting at the balcony eating a fruit salad I found in the fridge. I wanted to see her arrive and the balcony was the perfect spot because I could see outside of the yard. I was charging my phone with her charger (I eventually found it). I couldn't wait to talk to Effie about this. I saw a



red polo drive towards the house. I stood up because it parked right by our gate. It was the car Mtho had hired. The passenger seat opened, but nobody came out. After a while my little sister came out and looked at me. Her look confirmed everything. Mtho also came out. They were still outside of the gate. I faked a smile and shouted to them that I was going to open the gate for them. I went inside the house to gate the remote for the gate. I realised my hands were shaking. So they have been having an affair behind my back! I went out to the balcony again and opened the gate. Mtho drove in as Thando walked in. She was not light as me but her neck was bright red with love bites. She looked so nervous and she had every right to be. I was so ready to kill her. "I was wondering where you went" I told Thando as she slowly made her way up the stairs. Mtho parked and came out of the car. I went to wait for them at the lounge. Thando came in first.

Thando: " We um I needed to talk to him about this whole thing "

Omg she was going to lie to me!

Mtho came in shortly.

Him: " Wassup yho I'm so thirsty is there a drink in here"

Me: " There's wine in the wine cellar"

Hmmm so these two think I'm stupid OK.

Him: " Where are the rents?"

Thando: " Let me go rest" she started walking away.

Me: " Not so fast I wanna hear what you guys were up to"

Mtho: " Nothing much, your stubborn sister wanted to lecture me"

Thando: " Yeah well I hope I got through to you"

Mtho: " You got through to me alright! "

The way he said that! I just knew they had sex, Mtho can not just chill with you and give you love bites without having sex.

Me: " Ncoh Thando you the best little sister anyone could ever ask for "

Mtho: " She is we very lucky to have her"

Me: " We?"

Thando: " I'm his little sister in law "

I couldn't take this anymore. I laughed and clapped my hands.

" Do you guys think I'm stupid?" I shouted. Little Thando looked terrified.

Me: " You think I can't see those love bites" I said pointing at Thando.

She touched her neck.

Mtho: " That's why I came in we have something to tell you"

Thando: " Mtho no"

Me: " What that you fucking my little sister?"

Thando: " No we not"

She pissed me off so I slapped her.

Me: " Shut up I'm not talking to you" She was holding her chin.

Mtho looked so mad and that made me more mad.

Mtho: " What the fuck is wrong with you " he shouted at me. He went to Thando and touched her cheek. " You OK baby? He asked her.

Me: " I will kill her Mtho you know me very well" .

I tried to grab Thando , but Mtho held me back. Thando was now crying Mxm.

Mtho: " Calm the fuck down will you"

Me: " You didn't tell her what I do to bitches that mess with me?"

Mtho: " Its not her fault OK. If you want to kill anyone kill me"

Me: " You going to defend her?"

Mtho: " She's only fifteen Nozi come on"

Me: " But she can open her legs for my man "

Mtho: " It just happened, I fell for her hard "

Me: " You love her?" I was trying so hard not to cry. I felt so weak.

Mtho: " In sorry Nozi, I love her so much"

I just went crazy and pushed Mtho away from me and made a dash for Thando. I grabbed her by the hair. She was screaming like the bitch she is. Mtho came and pulled me away from her.

Mtho: " Can you not be so ratchet"

I saw Thando walk away and I tried to break loose from Mtho's grip and run after her. I tripped on something and fell down. I hit my stomach on the corner of the coffee table. It hurt

so bad.

" Oh my God she's bleeding" I heard Thando scream.

They both came up to me. I saw the blood and started screaming " No my baby".

Mtho lifted me up and told me everything is going to be okay. He rushed outside to his car with Thando following behind.

Me: " I don't want this bitch to come"

Mtho: " Babe please stay , I'll call you " .

He put me in the back so I could lie down and sped off. I was so scared I hope my baby is OK that is the only connection I have with Mtho.

Insert 26

I watched the car drive off. This felt so unreal like it was a dream. I went to the lounge ,there was blood on the floor where Nozipho has

fallen. I got on my knees and prayed everything was OK with her and the baby. I got up and went to get something to clean the blood from the bathroom. It was disgusting cleaning someone's blood, but I didn't want the adults to come home to that. What was I even going to tell them. I prayed they don't return until Mtho updates me. It was clear Nozipho hated me and she had every right to. What on the Lord's green earth was I thinking? This relationship could not possibly work. I was on my knees scrubbing her blood off the white tiles. I found myself hoping she does not have H.I.V because I didn't have gloves, but then again if she has H.I.V I probably got it too. I have been so careless and stupid. Mtho and I have never had protected sex. I made my way to the bathroom when the floor was spotless. Its funny how Nozipho didn't even seem to be angry at Mtho. Maybe its because she has had to deal with such things alot. Iyho I'm in big trouble the entire family will hate me

when they find out especially if she miscarries. I sat on the toilet seat and started crying. If I could turn back the hands of time. I would have never fallen for Mtho. I have never felt so bad and guilty my conscience was eating me up. I got up and went to my room. Nozipho was charging her phone in my room. I guess that's how she found that lingerie. I should have thrown it away damn. I seriously had no intentions of wearing it. I don't know why I kept it. Nozipho's wallpaper was actually a PIC of her and Mtho. She still had him as her wallpaper? Was she that into him? OK fine I guess she loved him. I think I just started a war.

I was lying on my bed looking at the ceiling with tears flowing out of my eyes because I had had no idea what to expect. My phone rang in my hands it was Mtho.

Me: " Hello"



Mtho: " Hey, you good?"

Me: " No, is she okay? "

Mtho: " She is, but the baby didn't make it "

Me: " Oh God" my heart broke. I started crying loudly. It was all my fault.

Mtho: " Nozipho's not taking it well they sedated her"

I continued to cry. Mtho was silent I'm sure he also blamed me.

Me: " I'm so sorry it's all my fault"

Mtho: " No its mine, I killed my own baby" he started crying too. It was so painful to listen to so I just dropped the call. I buried myself in the pillow and cried my eyeballs out. Why did this have to happen? Why does God allow such things? I heard some talking. Shit they were back what was I even going to tell them? I quickly dialled Mtho's number to ask him what I

should do but it went straight to voicemail. I heard Auntie shouting both Nozipho and my name. My heart was beating so fast I was about to have a heart attack. My first thought was to pretend that I am sleeping , but I knew that was stupid. I got up and made my way out of the bedroom. I heard Aunt and Nozipho's mother laughing in the kitchen. I was so afraid of them both at this moment. I went in the kitchen. They had bought lots of groceries and were packing it into the cupboards.

Aunt: " Oh there you are Vila voco(lazy one)"

Nozipho's mother just glanced at me and went back to her packing.

Me: " Hi"

Aunt: " Have you been crying? "

She looked worried. I nodded and she asked me why.

Me: " Nozipho " I started crying again.

Nozipho's mom: " Where is my child"

Me: " Hospital" my lips quivered as I spoke

Nozipho's mother put her hands to her mouth.

Auntie. : " What happened "

I cried even more and couldnt say anything.

Nozipho's mother grabbed me by my arm.

" Yey wena khuluma man" she screamed at me which really scared me.

Auntie: " Uyamthusa awukahle"

She told Nozipho's mom. I really didn't know what to do. Do I tell them that she had a miscarriage when they didn't even know she was pregnant?

Auntie got me some water while Nozipho's mother was calling someone. I took the water and drank it. " Hello awutshele lento yakho ukuthi ikhulume ( Tell your thing to talk) "

Nozipho's mother shouted on the phone and to

my surprise she handed the phone to me. I took it and checked who she was calling. It was just written Husband so it was Mr Mtshali. So she was referring to me as his thing.

Me: " He-hello"

Mr Mtshali: " I'm in the middle of something very important so this better be worth it" he sounded annoyed.

Me: " Nozipho's in hospital"

Mr Mtshali: " Thandokazi uthini? "

Me: " She fainted and Mtho rushed her to hospital "

Mr Mtshali : " uMthokozisi?"

Me: " Yes her boyfriend"

Mr Mtshali: " How is she? Which hospital " he sounded like he was panicking.

Me: " I don't know"

Nozipho's mother grabbed her phone from me.

Nozipho's mother: " How can she not know which hospital kodwa" she screamed into the phone. She was silent for a while before saying Mxm and dropping the call. Auntie was comforting me. Nozipho's mother looked at us.

Nozipho's mom: " Call Mtho and find out which hospital "

Me: " His phone is off"

Nozipho's mother: " Why?" She was shouting.

Auntie: " Can you talk properly to the child "

I tried to call Mtho's phone it rang thank goodness. He answered after a while.

Him: " Hello" I have never heard him sound like that before. He was always full of energy and that scared me.

Me: " Is Nozipho OK"

Nozipho's mother turned and looked at me.

Him: " Yeah she's just sleeping "

I let out a sigh of relief.

Me: " Which hospital are you at, we want to come see her"

Him: " We?"

Me: " My aunt and Nozipho's mom"

Him: " You told them? " he was shouting at me.

Me: " They want to know the hospital Mtho "

I couldn't say much because they were both looking at me.

Him: " They can't come here Nozipho doesn't want them to know, well I guess its too late thanks to you "

Haibo who is this guy? He sounded so cold.

Me: " \_I didn't" a tear escaped my eye.

Nozipho's mother asked for me to hand her my phone and I did.

Nozipho's mother: " Where's my child Mtho?"

She went quiet listening to him.

Nozipho's mother: " OK will be there now now"

She dropped the call and told auntie which hospital it was and we all rushed off to the hospital. On the way Nozipho's mother was bombarding me with questions I couldn't answer not because I didn't have the answers, but I knew she wouldn't like the answers. We finally arrived at the hospital and I was not looking forward to this past at all. We went to reception and Auntie told them why we were there. Well she said we were looking for a girl who had fainted so obviously they had no idea who were talking about. During the commotion I went aside and called Mtho he answered quickly to my relief.

Me: " Which ward is Nozipho in?"

Him: " The Maternity ward"

Me: " What?"

Him: " She was pregnant mos"

Me: " I know but how do I tell her mom that "

Him: " Have you guys arrived?"

Me: " Yeah we by reception"

Him: " Shit I don't want to see Nozipho's mom"

I rolled my eyes trust Mtho to make this about him.

Me: "Where are you"

Him: " Headed to my car, I need a joint"

Me: " Me too"

Him: " No"

Me: " I do Mtho I'm going crazy here"

I was distracted by my aunt standing next to me and giving me a what's going on look.



Me: " I have to go "

I dropped the call and both Nozipho's mom and auntie were looking at me expectantly.

Me: " She's in the maternity ward"

It came out as a whisper.

Nozipho's mother freaked out at that point.

Receptionist: " Oh the girl who came in earlier who had a miscarriage?"

Nozipho's mother: " What?"

She was looking at me for answers.

Receptionist: " She's in the maternity ward fourth floor her room is 406. "

Auntie was the only sane one at this point. She led the way to the lift and we followed her. A text from Mtho came in while we were in the lift. " I don't think Nozipho wants to see u right now" it read. What the hell, so what am I supposed to do? Eish my head was spinning it was like this

is a movie. Nozipho's mother was mumbling I wasn't listening to her. The lift reached fourth floor and we all came out. We bumped into a nurse and she asked if we needed help and Auntie told her we were looking for 406.

Nurse: " Oh you Nozipho's family thank God. "

Nozipho's mom: " Where is my child"

Nurse: " She just woke up follow me"

Shit did she say Nozi is awake? I saw the toilet and told everyone I had to pee. I rushed to the toilet and called Mtho.

He picked up.

Him: " Yeah"

Me: " She's awake Mtho"

Him: " Oh you saw her"

Me: " No I couldn't "

Him: " Where are you "

Me: " I ran to the toilet"

Him: " Gees, relax Nozipho won't tell them what happened we spoke "\_

Me: " Her mom already hates me "

Him: " Come here"

Me: " Where are you?"

He directed me to the parking where he had parked and we ended the call. I made my way to him. He was waiting for me by the exit. His eyes were red I don't know if from crying or if he was high. He started walking when he saw me and I followed behind until we reached his car and got in. He exhaled as he leaned on his seat. I didn't even know what to say. He took out a joint and lit it.

Me: " I'm sorry for your loss"

He laughed

Him " You really funny"

What did he mean?

Me: " What do you mean"

He looked at me then looked away and took a pull.

Him: " So I'm not going to be a father after all. I should be happy right? "

The way he said that, it broke my heart his voice was cracking. He handed me the joint and put his head on the steering wheel. I prayed he would not start crying. My heart couldn't take that. I took a deep pull of the weed and choked. Mtho looked at me as I coughed, he had tears in his eyes.

I reached out to wipe them , but he stopped me.

Him: " I don't think this us a good idea"

Me: " What? "

Him: " You being here right now"

I was so shocked I did not expect him to say

that.

Me: " Oh" I continued smoking the weed because I guess it was all I had.

Him: " Nozipho needs us both right now "

Me: " She hates me "

Him: " Do you blame her?"

Me: " Really? "

Him: " You were right, this can't work "

I choked again but this time it wasn't the weed. I couldn't believe my ears.

Me: " You breaking up with me?"

Him: " This was crazy Thando, you only fifteen "

Me: " Would you stop saying that! " I was shouting.

Him: " You know the family will never accept this "

Me: " Oh now you feel that way? After having

sex with me three times"

He took the joint from me and looked out his window. He smoked it in silence and I was not saying anything either. When he was done he got his cologne out and sprayed it then got some sanitiser spray, sprayed his hands and handed it to me. I sprayed my hands too and we got out of the car. We walked back to the hospital in silence. I was still trying to process what just happened. We had to take the lift it was so awkward. Mtho finally broke the silence.

Him: " I didn't want this baby , but you just had to make me love it"

Me: " I didn't make you do anything Mtho"

Him: " When I saw that scan , my baby in the tummy"

He became teary and I tried to hold him but he pushed me away so roughly. The lift doors opened at that moment. He stepped out without

even asking if I'm OK. I had never seen this side of him. I had no choice but to follow behind him.

Him: " We can't both enter at the same time "

Me" You go first then"

Him: " Okay you will wait there and then come in five minutes after "

We were standing next to the toilet when suddenly Nozipho and her mom came out of the toilet. Nozipho's mom was pushing her in a wheel chair Nozipho gave me the most terrible look ever.

Nozipho's mom: " Oh there you are, you have a lot of explaining to do" she told Mtho then she continued pushing her daughter back to the ward. Mtho scratched his head nervously .

Me: " She's on a wheelchair Mtho "

Mtho: " its just protocol chill"

He started walking towards Nozipho's ward. I followed slowly behind him. I was dreading this moment. I got in just after Mtho. In time to see the most heartbreaking thing ever. Mtho went to Nozipho who was in bed.

Him: " Are you OK my love"

He kissed her forehead. Nozipho was looking right at me and I looked away.

Nozipho's mother: " Wait til your father gets here he will kill u both"

Auntie: " Hayi niyazenza izinto Nozipho "

I just stood there in silence, like a zombie until Mr Mtshali arrived. He held Mtho by his neck and threatened to kill him. Mtho had to leave the ward shame.

Nozipho : " Daddy I need him right now his also in pain "

Mr Mtshali: " Don't tell me nonsense Nozipho "



Auntie: " Calm down, sekwenzikile"

Mr Mtshali: " I can see that you are OK I'm leaving "

He left just like that. Oh how I wished I could leave with him. I really didn't want to be here right now. Mtho returned when Mr Mtshali left. He and Nozipho held hands through out. Thank goodness visiting hours ended. My aunt did the unthinkable and offered Mtho to come sleep over at her house. Mtho accepted and asked me to escort him to the hotel to get his stuff. I didn't want to but I had to be polite so I agreed. We made our way to his car and got in. It still smelt like weed. He started the car and drove off. I had nothing to say to him so I was busy in my Instagram. He finally broke the silence.

" You know I love you right " he said while getting my hand. I pulled it away so fast.

Me. " Don't tell me shit Mtho "

Mtho: " Thando I'm so confused right now"

Me: " I don't want to hear it Mtho"

Mtho: " Nozipho needs me right now"

Me: " And I get that okay"

Mtho. " Did yo ever love me"

Me: " Fuck you! Don't ask me shit OK!" I was furious Mtho was the most selfish person in this works and Nozipho can have him. I am seriously done

Insert 27

We arrived at the hotel where Mtho was staying. He parked and exited the car. When he saw that I made no attempt to get out of the car he came to my side and opened my door.

Him: Hawu and then?

I rolled my eyes and got out, I didn't want to

argue but I dont get why I had to get off with him. He closed the door and looked at me and I looked away.

Him: You look beautiful

I rolled my eyes again because I had no energy for him.

Him: Ok lets go

I followed behind him as he made his way to the entrance.

The hotel was beautiful, but it had nnothing on Estuary. The receptionist was a coloured lady. Her face lit up when she saw us.

Receptionist: Look who is back

She had a huge smile and was smiling at Mtho. I guess she had a crush on him.

Mtho: Hey Emily

Emily: Ncooh is that your little sister

Mtho laughed and looked at me.

" Yeah something like that" .

Mxm I wasnt even shocked.

Emily: Hi sweety you adorable.

It took alot of strength not to roll my eyes at this lady and her annoying coloured accent. I just faked a smile.

Mtho: Well we have to bounce

Emily: So il see you later?

Mtho: Im actually leaving

Emily looked devastated I couldnt help but laugh.

Emily: Why

Mtho: My work here is done

Emily: No its not

She licked her lips and touched her boobs seductively . Mtho laughed and started walking away I followed and turned.

Me: " Bye Emily"

I winked at her and she opened her mouth wide upon realising that I aint no little sister. I continued to follow Mtho. We got to his door it was on the same floor which had me wondering what he and Emily got up to. We entered inside the room and I saw a half smoked joint. Mtho chuckled. " Trust that to be the first thing you see" he said as he followed my gaze.

Me: Get your things hawu

He sat on the bed and got the joint.

Him: We need to talk first

He lit the joint and I sat next to him( just for the joint).

We smoked in silence and I was glad. The beautiful silence was disturbed by Mtho's phone ringing. He checked who was calling.

Him: Its your sister

Me: And you telling me because?

Him: Yho ok

He stood up and answered .

Him: Hey

Him: ah not yet still getting my stuff at the hotel

Him: Ok but shouldnt you be sleeping

He was at the balcony now but I could still hear him.

Him: Nah babe relax ill be there first thing in the morning

Him: Cool love u too

Now that part really hurt!

He came back in and I had to act ok.

Him: What? Ucedile? ( You are done)

Me: wtf you cant speak properly now?

Him: Im swati

Me: and they say ucedile in swati?

He nodded and sat next to me

I stood up and told him we should leave

Him: Please sit

Me: I dont wanna

He pulled me and I fell on top of him. He was looking right into my eyes and I had this urge to kiss him.

Him: Why do I love you so much?

Me: You love Nozipho

I tried to get off him, but he held me tighter.

Him: You make me feel like I have never been inlove

Me: You make me wish that I had never been inlove

Him: Im sorry just that I have to be there for Nozi

Me: I know so can we please go

He brought his lips closer to mine and I let him kiss me. He held me so tight as he kissed me. He finally stopped and looked at me.

" Life is not fair" he said



Me: " No its not' I said as I got off him. He got up and packed his things, I helped him and we left. We passed reception Mtho blew Emily a kiss and she pouted than gave me a nasty look. Clearly I wasnt adorable anymore.

He put his bag in the boot and we left. I was feeling sleepy and I yawned. Then Mtho decides to ask me nonsense.

Him: Did you drink the vitamin C pills

Me: When?

Him: Yho you must drink them tonight.

I just kept quiet and didn't say anything. I can't believe I ever thought he was a sweet guy.

Rather Nozipho than me shame!!

#Nozipho

Loosing my baby tore me apart and it was all that Thando's fault. She has to pay! I hate her with my every breath. She is a wolf in a sheep's skin indeed. Just when I was trying so hard to accept her. Her mother was my father's bitch and now she thinks she can take my man. I remember earlier on when Mtho said he loves her. Mtho and I have had our fair share of fights, trials and tribulations but he has never chosen a bitch over me! Just the thought of that made me shake in anger. She's not even beautiful? What the hell did she give to my man? Effie was equally disgusted when I told her. I think she hates Thando more than me even. We are going to show her, we will bring her to her knees. She has no idea she is messing with a psycho. A freaking lunatic that's me. I saw the pain in her eyes when she saw Mtho kiss my forehead. Ncoho she loves him, shame I'm going to take her heart and tear it into shreds!!!!

## Insert 28

When we got back from the hotel last night I just ate supper, took a bath and went to bed, but falling asleep was a mission. I miss the days when losing my mother was my only stress. My mother always told me to stay away from boys they will bring me nothing but heartache and babies. Yet here I was heartbroken and possibly pregnant. I took my phone and googled "using vitamin C pills for abortion". Google wrote do you mean "Vitamin C pills for self induced miscarriage". Oh that's what they called it "Self induced miscarriage". They said if u drink one pill every hour for three days your period should come if you not already pregnant. They said it stops the fertilisation process. OK it didn't sound that bad I guess. A WhatsApp message came in, it was Mthokozisi! I opened the message. "Sleeping?". Arg what

did he want now? I replied and told him I wasn't sleeping yet. Next thing his calling me, wtf we in the same house though he was sleeping in the outside cottage( Mr Mtshali's idea).

Me: Yes

Him: I just rolled up come smoke

Me: Nah I'm good

Him: Don't lie

Me: I am trust me

Him: Please

Me: For what?

Him: I'm bored

Me: Go on Instagram or have phone sex with your girl or something"

He was annoying me was I his entertainment?

He laughed and said " I wish I could see you say that I'm sure you look so cute"

Me: Mxm

Him: You so cute when you mad

Me: Is that why you always piss me off?

Him: Maybe

Me: Arg

Him: OK can we smoke first thing in the morning then, because I can't smoke without you

Me: Dude you have been smoking all your life without me

Him: I haven't been smoking all my life Hawu

Me: You get me

Him: I will wake u up when I'm going jogging you will join me right?

Me: I'm not your friend

He cracked up.

Me: Are you sure you not already high

Him: Well...

Me: Let me sleep

Him: Yes we have an early morning

Me: We?

Him; I jog at five

Me: what?

Him: OK I will make it six

Me: Did I even agree?

Him: Sleep little one I'll see you in the morning

Me: I will switch off my phone

Him: I will come knocking

Me; You wouldn't

Him: You know I will

Me: I don't even have jogging attire

Him: Leggings, vest, takkies?

Me: You're a problem

Him: I love you too

Me: Good night Mtho

Him: Good night Thando see you in the morning

I dropped my phone. I hate how Mtho is using weed to lure me into spending time with him. I respect the decision he made of being with Nozipho. We both owed it to her. I went to my videos and watched the video I took of Mtho singing for me when we were driving from the Estuary hotel to Margate. I had deleted everything besides that video. I couldn't bring myself to delete it.

The next morning Mtho woke me up and I had to drag myself out of bed. I changed into leggings, an oversized vest and sneakers. I met Mtho by the pool area he was smoking a cigarette.

Me: You still smoke?

Him: You still cute?

Me: Mxm let's go

Jogging with Mtho was tough. He was running not jogging. I was so glad when we eventually reached the beach I threw myself on the sand. Mtho laughed at me.

Him: You're so unfit for your age

Me: You and my age though

Him: You young bra

Me: I know panty

He laughed as he also sat next to me and took off his T-shirt.

Him: We still got push ups, squats and sit ups

Me: Hell no I'm good

Him: Don't be lazy



Me: Hai ngeke my chest is on fire

Him: You smoke too much

Me: Look who is talking

He got up and did some push ups as I watched him. When he was done he came back to sit next to me and handed me his water bottle. I guzzled that water I was so thirsty.

Me: Thank you

Him: You welcome

He got a joint out of his pocket and lit it. " The love of your life" he said as he handed me the joint.

Me: Well it has never let me down

Mtho: Spoken like a true addict

Me: Its your fault

Mtho: You can put the blame on me

Me: So you work hard for that body

Him. Are you calling me sexy?

Me: Boy please!

We both laughed as I gave him the joint. He asked if I came with my bikini and I told him no.

Him: " So what under this"

He said checking under my vest. He was met by my boobs.

Him: You not wearing a bra?

I pushed his hand away.

Me: You don't get to do that anymore

Him: How you jog without a bra?

Me: They not that big

He touched my breast and I hit his hand

Him: Ouch was just feeling how big they are

Me: You don't get to touch

Him: And there better be nobody touching until

you twenty one

Me: I don't know hey, after tasting the D. ."

Mtho: I will kill someone

He threw sand at me and we ended up having a sand fight.

We were so dirty we went into the water with our clothes on. We had so much fun. I always had fun with Mtho I hope Nozipho let's us remain friends.

# Nozipho

I was up by 6am, I took a shower and went back to bed. I hated being in hospital while Thando was out there with my man. Effie told me that she was all over Mtho on her birthday after I left. It was clear she was capable of anything. I tried calling Mtho his phone went unanswered I

guess he was still asleep. The doctor came in to check up on me. He said I was doing fine I should be discharged by today. I was really glad to hear that. Eish there was still my father to deal with. I have never seen daddy so mad. What did I expect though? I can't wait for this all to blow over. I touched my stomach. I can't believe Thando killed my baby. To be honest I always wanted Mtho's baby. At some point I thought I was infertile because we had so much unprotected sex , but I never fell pregnant. I was finally pregnant and Thando took that away from me. I will make sure I avenge my child's death. Thando will feel my rather

#Thando

Mtho and I eventually went home. We were exhausted and had no idea what time it was. I

was so tired he played superman. He piggy backed me. I didn't mind I was so tired. The security opened the gate for us. I was still on his back as we went up the driveway.

Me: Let me get off

Mtho: You not tired anymore

I jumped off , as I looked up I saw Nozipho's mother watching us from the balcony. Mtho followed my gaze and saw her too. He smiled at her and said " The most beautiful Mtshali I know" .

Nozipho's mother couldn't help but smile. " I'm not a Mtshali by birth" . I went up the stairs and let them be. I won't lie the way Nozipho's mom looked at me really scared me. I saw so much hate in her eyes. Why? I s it because of my mother. I mean I am one year younger than Nozipho. ( Speaking of which how old is Mtho?). So clearly my mom was just a sidechic and Mr

Mtshali loved Nozipho's mother. I opened the door and entered I just wanted to shower, eat and sleep. I was so hungry guys. Mtho had suggested we eat but we were not carrying any cash or cards. I rushed to my room, but bumped right into Mr Mtshali.

Him: " What's the rush?"

Eish I was so not up for this?

Me. Um hi sir

Him: I'm your father

I just gave him a blank look

Him: Today we going somewhere just and me

Me: When?

Him: I'll come pick you up around lunch time

Me: Eish OK

Him: Eish?

I really didn't mean to sound disrespectful.

Me: Um sorry

Him: See you later me

Me: Later

I walked to my room and undressed then went to take a shower.

# Nozipho

My mother arrived at exactly 09:00 o'clock. I thought she was Mtho, I don't know what was taking him so long. My mom was carrying some flowers and a basket with goodies. I smiled as she entered.

Mom: Morning my beautiful baby.

She kissed my forehead.

Me: Mommy

Mom; You look much better today

Me: Yebo, and I might be getting discharged.

Mom: That's wonderful, before that brat steals your boyfriend

Me: What?

Mom: Your father's bastard, she's after Mtho

My eyes popped out

" How do you know?" I asked her.

Mom: You should've seen them this morning  
nxa it was disgusting

Me: What were they doing?

Mom: Just watch out for her Nozi I don't want  
history repeating its self

Me: What happened with her mother anyway?

Mom: I'll tell you one day

Me: So Mtho is still....



Mom: Still what?

Me: They were having an affair, I found out.  
That's what caused my miscarriage

My mother looked like she had just seen a ghost.

Mom: What? Nozi why didn't you tell me? I will kill that boy

Me: Its not Mtho's fault that little bitch seduced him

Mom: Oh my baby

She hugged me and just then Mtho entered. He was also carrying flowers and Ferrero Roche chocolates. Yho the look my mother gave h as he walked up to us.

Mtho: Morning pretty

He was looking at me. Without warning my mother went to him and slapped him. I was so angry at him so I didn't care.

Mommy: How could you?

Mtho gave me a confused look, I just looked away.

Mommy: Cheating on my daughter with that trash even causing her miscarriage

She slapped him again.

Me: OK mom that's enough

His cheeks had become red.

Mommy: Mthokozisi what if my daughter had died

Mtho: I'm sorry

He was looking down

Me: You still with her Mtho

Mtho: No I'm not

Mommy: I saw you this morning

Mtho: We just friends

Me: I told you I don't want that

Mommy: Nxa just dump him Nozi

Me: Mom can you give us some privacy

Mommy: What?

Me: please

She looked at me then walked out. Mtho took a seat

Me: What the hell Mtho?

Mtho: Really? You told your mother

Me: She saw you guys

Mtho: Saw what? We were just from jogging

Me: I don't want her near you

Mtho: fine

Me: I hope you not still fucking her Mtho

Mtho: I'm not

Me: So you fucked her vele?

Mtho looked out the window

Me: That slut

Mtho: Don't, she's innocent on this whole thing

Me: No she's a whore! Who goes around taking people's men

Mtho: She was actually a virgin

Now it was my turn to slap him.

Me: How dare you

He took my hand and kissed it

Him: I'm sorry OK that's in the past can we not dwell in it

Me: How can I ever trust you

I couldn't help crying and he hugged me as I cried in his arms. Why does Mtho do this to me when I love him so much?

no edits

Insert 29

So Mr Mtshali took me to this location in Langa. He showed me where my mother was staying when they first met. I had no idea that my mother even stayed in Cape town. She never mentioned it, but then she never spoke about her past. Apparently she was in matric when she met Mr Mtshali. Mr Mtshali also stayed in Langa that time with his sister ( the aunt) hahaha wait for it, he was actually my mother's teacher. So my mother had a thing with her teacher OK. We drove around Langa with him

showing me where he and my mother used to hang out. Surprisingly I was enjoying this. He took out something from the cabin hole and handed it to me. It was a photo album it was very old. I opened it and the first page was written Siphos and Thembeke forever.

Thembeke was my mother's name. I turned the page and there was a photo of a young lady. I realised it was my mother. She was so beautiful! There was another photo of her and a man kissing her cheek. It was Mr Mtshali he was quite handsome too back in the day. He had quite a collection of photos and I found myself becoming emotional. He told me I could keep the album I was so happy. He confessed that when he was seeing my mother he had a girlfriend back home in Kzn ( Nozipho's Mother) who was pregnant. I found myself thinking of the whole Nozipho and Mtho saga. He only told my mother after Nozipho was born. My mother was very angry and broke off things with him

just after Christmas. The following year she was supposed to go to University she wanted to be a lawyer too ( Mr Mtshali was studying law part time). She disappeared off the face of the earth and Mr Mtshali never saw her again. He became teary as he told me this. When he went where she used to stay nobody knew where she went. They said she ran away from home. A tear escaped his eye as he said " I guess by then she was pregnant with you" . I couldn't help but drop a tear too.

Me: " So you never knew about me?"

He shook his head.

Me: " How could she do that?"

Him: " She was young and I had hurt her. I think she felt alone"

Me: " Its not fair though. I grew up thinking my father didn't care "

He pulled me into a hug and kissed my head.

" I love you so much and so glad God gave me the chance to know you" he said.

Me: " I love you too daddy"

He looked at me and smiled. I guess this whole tour was worth it after all. Finally I know the truth.

#Nozipho

I got discharged and Mtho was driving us to my aunt's. I connected my phone to the car and played " hate how much I love you" by Rihanna and Neyo. I really did hate how much I loved this guy. He was my first love and even took my virginity. I had never slept with another guy besides him. He took my hand and kissed it.

" I love you" he told me while focusing on the road.



" I love you too" I told him. I had forgiven him, but I just couldn't forgive that Thando. While I was lying on that hospital bed I was thinking of different ways to make her life a misery. She will regret ever leaving her little village. We arrived home and both my aunt and mother were there. My father was no where in sight apparently he went to out with Thando. I was getting discharged from hospital and he was busy playing happy families with his bastard child Mxm. Effie was so right Thando was out to steal my life.

Aunt: I heard what caused my miscarriage"

I looked at my mother did she tell her. Mtho tried to walk away, but my aunt stopped him.

Aunt: Not so fast wena. So you think you are the man neh?

Me: Mommy! You told her

Mommy: I had to baby

Aunt: Mthokozisi do you know Thando is only Fifteen?"

Me: She's not innocent

Mtho: Actually she is and I really regret...

He couldn't finish my aunt slapped him.

Aunt: You regret? I hope you didn't touch her like you touched Nozipho "

Wow this woman all she cared about was Thando. I wanted to break her heart by telling her she's no longer a virgin, but that would put Mtho in trouble.

Mommy: " Nozipho is also only just sixteen"

Aunt: " Ya we should get him arrested for statutory rape"

Mtho looked terrified and didn't know what to

do with himself.

Aunt: " Please leave my house and if I hear that you were near any of my neices"

Me: "Aunty please calm down"

She looked so angry.

Mtho: OK let me get my stuff

Aunt: hambha

Mtho walked out to the cottage

Me: Really Aunty?

Aunty: Don't really me wena

Mommy: Nozi he doesn't deserve you

Me: And dad deserves you

Mommy: What?

Me: You forgave him for Thando

My mom looked down

Aunty: You have no respect wena.

I walked out following behind Mtho. I found him in the cottage packing his clothes. He ignored me as I came in. I put my hands around his waist and started kissing his neck. To my surprise he pushed me away.

Me: I'm sorry

He didn't say anything as he zipped his bag.

Me: We gonna be okay

He exhaled as he sat down on the bed and put on his shoes. I sat next to him and put my hand on his cheek. " Love conquers all you told me that" I said trying to look into his eyes but he wouldn't look at me. He stood up and said he has to make a call as he took out his phone from his pocket. He dialed a number and put his phone to his ear. He waited as it rang. The person must have not answered because he looked frustrated as he dropped the call. He looked at me and told me he has to go no smile

nothing. I stood up and went to him.

Me: Let's smoke first

Him: Should you be smoking

Me: I'm not pregnant anymore

Him: I could do with a blunt

Me: Do you have

Rethorical question really o know he always has weed.

He sat on the bed and took some weed out of his bag and started rolling. I sat next to jom and didn't say a word. I know once he smokes he will be much more calm. His phone rang it was on the bed. I checked the caller I.d it was Standwa Sam. Thando's picture appeared on the screen too. He looked at me and I gave him a don't you dare look

Wtf was she calling him for?

To my dismay he took the phone stood up and

answered

Him: Hey you

Her: \*\*\*\*\*

Him: Yeah I'm leaving hey

Her: \*\*\*\*

Him: where you at

Her: \*\*\*\*\*

Him: How long?

Her:\*\*\*\*\*

Her: Eish but I can't chill here

Her: \*\*\*\*

Him: Ayt cool be quick

He dropped the call and looked at me guiltily. I looked right back at me.

Him: Um that's your sister

Me; Don't you dare call her that

Him: I have something to discuss with her  
before leaving

Me; Mtho I will kill you both if you still fucking

Him: it was never about the fucking

Me: It's always about the fucking

Him; We need to squash this beef before I leave

Me: Which?

Him; You and Thando

Me: Every time I hear her name!

He took the joint and lit it without saying a word.  
I sat next to him.

" I wish you didn't have to go " I told him. He  
looked at me his eyes looked so empty what is  
wrong with him?

Him: Your aunt forbade you from seeing me

Me; Arg she's mad

I took the joint from him and smoked. Oh how I

missed this feeling. Mtho looked at me and laughed. " What" I asked.

Him: Nothing

Me; Really?

Him: Just thought of something

Me: Tell me

Him: You won't like it

Me: Tell me

Him: Just that Thando loves weed as much as you

Me: You love her don't you?

Him: She's a nice person its easy to fall for her

Me: My God Mtho you love her!

Him: I love you too

Oh my God this guy!



Me: How can you love us both?

Mtho: I chose you didn't I?

Me: But you keep talking about her.

I felt a tear escape my eye. Mtho wiped it and said his sorry.

Me: Sorry for what exactly? For falling in love ....

He cut me short by putting his finger on my lips.

" Sshh" he told me. Before I could protest his

lips were on mine. Well I kissed him back

hungrily. I missed him so much. He removed

my top and started kissing my breasts. He was

turning me on and I knew nothing could happen

because I was bleeding from the miscarriage.

Well Mtho has never let bleeding stop him from

making love to me, but this was different. I put

my hand in his crotch. Her was so erect.

" I want you so bad " he told me.

Me: I want you too but I'm bleeding

Him: Fuck

I pushed him off me and got on top of him.

Me: That doesn't mean I can't please you

I unbuttoned his pants while kissing him. He looked so excited. I took off his pants and underwear and started kissing his rock hard dick. I sucked him for dear life and as he was coming in my mouth the door opened. Mtho was busy screaming he loves me so much he didn't even hear the door open . I looked up it was Thando :) look at God! Mtho looked up too as she rushed out. I laughed " Serves her right for not knocking" I said with his dick still in my hands.

Mtho: Shit

He got up pushing me off him .

Me: You want to run after her

He was getting dressed and looked so

frustrated he kept cursing.

Mtho: Yeses!

Me: You just came in my mouth

Mtho: Nozipho not everything is about you OK

I got up and slapped him. The nerve! I mean he just came in my mouth. He took his phone from the bed and tried calling someone. Well I knew who it was so I grabbed the phone from him and threw it against the wall.

Mtho: Wtf is wrong with you?

He went and picked his phone up.

Him: You broke it

Me: Its just a phone not a heart

He grabbed his bag " Dueces I'm out of here ". He made his way out and I didn't have strength to follow him. What the hell did that Xhosa bitch give to my man. Phela Xhosa's are witches and Mtho's behaviour was not normal.

Insert 30

Bonus Insert

What started out as a perfect day was not ending so well. What I walked in on was quite traumatizing. I don't watch porn for the mere reason that I hate watching people have sex. Seeing my big sister with my ex's penis in her mouth was disturbing. OK maybe I'm being dramatic ,but I just couldn't get that picture out of my head. My dad and I had gone to eat Lunch after the Langa trip. He told me to choose where I wanted to go and I chose spur. I loved their onion rings! After lunch he asked if I needed to buy anything and I had received Mtho's call saying his leaving so I lied and said I wasn't feeling well I wanted to go home and rest. He dropped me by the gate and said he still had things to do. I was glad because I was able to go straight to the cottage. I didn't bother knocking because I could smell the weed. I

wanted to get a two pulls in( Imagine). I was never ready for what I saw. Why did Mtho make me come if he knew what he was up to? I could hear Nozipho's laugh as I rushed off. Maybe they planned this so that I could get it into my thick skull that Mtho would never be mine. I went straight to my room and listened to music through my earphones. Luckily I managed to hear the knock. O took off the earphones and enquired who it was. It WS my aunt and I was a bit disappointed. I kinda hoped it was Mtho. I told her to come in and she did. She didnt have her usual smile and that scared me. She sat on top of the bed.

Aunt: Ntombazana

Me: Yebo Aunty

Aunt: How was your day with your father

Me: It was great

I smiled as I recalled my day.

Aunt: Wow she can smile

I laughed

Aunt: And laugh too

She also laughed

Aunt: I'm glad to see you're finally loosening up  
I didn't say anything so she continued.

Aunt: I was very disappointed to hear about you  
and Mtho

My eyes popped out and I put my hand over my  
mouth to stop my self from yelling profanities.

Aunt: You only a child Thandokazi you don't  
need boys especially your sisters boyfriend

Me: I'm sorry

What else could I say

Aunt: I know you probably felt alone and he took  
advantage of your vulnerability

I nodded in agreement.

She took both my hands in hers.

" I love you so much and I wish I could protect you from this world" she said looking at me.

Aunt: I wish you could stay here with me, but that would be unfair to your father

Me: That's a great idea

I was so glad to hear her say that. I needed to be far from Mtho and Nozipho.

Aunt: Your father would never agree

Me: Please ask him

Aunt: But you just met him and your sister and step mom

Me: Nozipho hates me

Aunt: Do you blame her?

I looked down shyly.

Aunt: Give her time you guys are blood I know she loves you deep down

Me: Very deep down

Aunt: You were just a naïve little girl

Me: I wish everyone would stop calling me little

She gave a serious expression

" I hope that boy didn't touch you"

Me: No ofcourse not

I lied, I can't believe she asked me that!

Aunt: I know you're a good girl

She had that amazing smile again and I felt a bit relieved.

She hugged me and told me dinner would be ready in an hours time. I nodded as she left the room. My aunt loved me and so did my daddy! To hell with Mtho's love I don't need it.

Dinner was so awkward, dad was still not back and his wife was furious. The worst part is that



she kept bombarding me with questions. The food was amazing though it would have been tastier if I was high. Oh Mtho had tried calling me after my aunt had left my room but I blocked his number. Nozipho actually finished her food and I'm sure it was that joint she smoked with Mtho earlier. The joint that lured me to that room. She and I didn't dare look at each other. She was seated a seat away from me. aunty separated us.

Aunt: You girls can't let a boy come between you

Really didn't expect to have this conversation right now. Nozipho's mother gave aunt a disgusted look.

Nozipho's mother: Just like how you told me to forgive your brother

Aunt looked at her as she took a bite of her

meat.

Nozipho's mother: Where is he right now?

Nozipho: ask the she devil

She said this while looking at me. This was getting out of hand so fast!

Aunt: That's it!

She hit the table with both hands I thought it would break. All eyes were on her.

" Please respect my house all of you" she took a sip of her wine. She always had a glass of wine with her dinner.

Aunt: Can you stop hating this child for something she had no control over

Nozipho's mother stood up " I won't listen to this rubbish" she barked. Tears escaped my eyes why did they hate me so much?

As Nozipho's mother was leaving the dining room she bumped into her husband.

" What's going on here? " he asked his wife as he blocked her way.

Nozipho's mother: Ask your bastard child"

Before I could take in those words Mr Mtshali's hand met her cheek he had slapped her. We were all so shocked, but he seemed more shocked than all of us. Nozipho's mother pushed him out of the way and rushed off. He disappointingly followed after her. Nozipho stood up and came to my side.

" You are gonna pay for this" She shouted into my ear before storming off. I just broke down into tears was I really the cause of all this? My aunt put her arm around me and pulled me closer. My head was on her bosom and she was rubbing my back as I cried.

## Insert 31

Mr Mtshali and Nozipho came back to the dining room.

Nozipho: Arg what the hell is she crying about  
I quickly wiped my tears and tried to compose myself.

Mr Mtshali looked at me.

" What is going on here" he asked my aunt.

Aunt: Like I said your wife and daughter are hating her for something that isn't her fault

Nozipho: So you just gonna take her side?

Aunt: You can't hate her because of her mother's actions

Nozipho: What?

Aunt: That's what this is about. Your mother won't accept her and she's turning you against your sister

Mr Mtshali took a seat he looked defeated.

Nozipho: Bullshit

Aunt: Your parents might not, but I won't hesitate to slap you

Nozipho: But aunty you know why I'm mad at her

Mr Mtshali: Why

Nozipho: She's been sleeping with Mtho.

Omg did she have to use the word sleeping? Mr Mtshali looked at me with so much shock and I just looked down.

Aunt: Don't be so dramatic Nozipho

Nozipho: Oh so I must be cool with the fact that she lost her virginity to my boyfriend

I guess Mr Mtshali couldn't take it anymore he got up without a word and took his car keys and left. The whole time I was looking at the ground and wishing it could open up and swallow me.

Aunt: Thando is that true

Nozipho: Why do you think I'm so mad

Aunt: Thando did you sleep with him

I just nodded without looking u

Aunt: Oh Nkosi yam, did you use a condom?

I shook my head. I might as well be honest.

Nozipho: What you didn't use protection?

Aunt: This Mtho boy is very reckless I'm going to kill him what if he made you pregnant too?

Nozipho: Oh my God

I couldn't help but look at her. She had her hand over her mouth. The thought of me carrying Mtho's baby freaked her out.

Aunt: When was your last period?

Eh I just met Mtho though

Aunt: I'm talking to you

She barked at me.

Me: last month. I mean I just met Mtho



Nozipho: And you just had sex with him. Are you sure you were even a virgin because you village girls have sex very early.

Me: I'm expecting my period next week

Aunt: What if you pregnant Thando?

She looked so disappointed I guess I could forget about living with her.

Me. : I'm not, I took morning afters

I lied.

Aunt: Yho Hayi bandla this generation.

Nozipho: I will never forgive her aunty

Aunt: Kodwa you can forgive Mtho?

Nozipho: She's supposed to be my sister

Nozipho got up and made her way out. I was terrified I didn't want to be alone with Aunty.

Aunt: You should go to sleep

I got up and told her good night. I made my way to my room. Its like everything was just getting worse. I wish I could be numb to everything that was going on. I tool out the vitamin c pills from the drawer. I really didn't want to be pregnant. A

tear escaped my eye, when did my life get so out of control. I put the pills under my pillow. I would drink them first thing in the morning and pray that they worked.

.

.

.

The next day Nozipho and her mother left for Kzn. They were going to Nozipho's mom's home for the rest of the holidays. Mr Mtshali was still nowhere to be found. So it was. I just me and the aunty. I was drinking the vitamins every hour like the instructions said. The house was very quiet and empty and I preferred it that way. I seriously wished I had never met Mtho. He was out there having fun carrying on with his life while mine was falling apart. I was in the sitting room watching t.v because I didn't want

to lock my self in the room like a guilty person. Aunty came to join me she was eating plain yogurt eeuw. She told me its good for women. I guess I was a woman now. She told me to give Nozipho and her mother time. Once again I asked her if I could stay with her. She told me I can't run from my problems imagine! Mr Mtshali eventually returned in the afternoon. I just heard him talking to aunty from my room. My heart started beating so fast when I heard a knock on the door. It was aunty and she told me my father wanted to talk to me shit! I slowly made my way to him he was standing in the lounge. He looked at me blankly and I couldn't read his emotions.

Me: Baba ( Trying to suck up)

Him: Hlala phantsi ( sit down)

I did as told but he continued standing.

Him: I won't lie I'm very disappointed by

everything that I heard

Eish I just played with my fingers.

Him: I don't know what caused you and Mthokozisi to do whatever you did. Its quite disgusting.

It really hurt to hear him say that.

Him: Nozipho was already finding it hard to accept you and this has made everything worse

Me: Can I go back to Mt Frere?

Him: What?

Me: You guys can pretend I never existed

Him: Are you even sorry for what you did?

Me: Yes and I understand if you all hate me

Him: Nobody hates you, but if you don't fix your attitude you might never get your sister's forgiveness

I just kept quiet.

Him: I will be flying back to Kzn tonight duty calls. Do you want to stay here?

I nodded

Him: Can you please work on your attitude and remember family is all you have.

I nodded again and he left me. Wow what exactly is family? I have never had that. Its always been my mom and I . That doesn't exactly qualify as family does it? All my life I had wondered how it felt to be part of a family. Now I finally had that and I messed it up. My melancholy was distracted by Mr Mtshali. He put his hand on my shoulder and looked at me without saying a word. OK this is weird. Do I look away or what?

He finally broke the silence and said " You are my last born I love you more than anything. My love child. Please don't disappoint me again". He didn't give me a chance to respond and I

was glad. He walked away.

.

.

.

.

Its been a week since Mr Mtshali left he says he will be back in time for Christmas. He said he wouldn't miss our first Christmas for the world. I think he wasn't mad at me anymore. He called me a lot actually. The aunt's Firstborn daughter was arriving From America with her family this evening. Aunty and I were having breakfast in the dining room. She had given me so many lectures on unprotected sex! The vitamins had worked and my period had come:). I was so glad I wasn't pregnant guys! I felt like I had been given a second chance. I was really enjoying my stay with Aunty Nozipho. Wow that's her name guys Nozi was named after her. Just found out



recently. I had tried calling Nozipho to apologise ( Aunt's idea not mine), but she just yelled horrible profanities at me. I had to even drop the call. I think she even promised me I would regret this. That really scared me I hope she didn't mean it. Aunt just said I should give her time. Aunt and I were going to meet a friend of hers. A principal of a very good girl school. To be honest I felt like she wanted to send me to a convent. Rather a convent then staying with Nozipho and her mom under the same roof. Who knows what they could do to me. I'm just a little girl I'm only fifteen.

Insert 32

It was Christmas day and I was woken up by someone tapping me gently. I opened my eyes to see the cutest little boy. His name is Mario his my nephew :) I have a nephew guys! I'm someone's aunty! Actually two peoples aunty!

Mario and little Ashley, they stole my heart the moment I laid eyes on them. They are Ntombi's (Aunty's daughter) children. Ntombi is married to Nic a white man he was American. So you can imagine how cute their children are. Mario is four years old and Ashley is eighteen months old. Ntombi is a dark beauty she's gorgeously flawless. It was just her and the kids, her hubby couldn't make it.

Mario: " Merry Christmas Aunt Thando"

He said with his adorable American accent. I grabbed him into bed and started tickling him. He laughed so much I thought he would die from laughter.

Me: " Merry Xmas to you too cutie"

Him: " My name is Mario"

Me: " And you are cute"

I kissed his cheeks and he wiped them ( He always does that when kissed).

My phone rang it was on the dressing table. Mario ran to get it for me. He gave it to me, it was a private number. I decided to answer it.

Me: Hello

Caller: hey how it

Me: Um I'm good and you?

Caller: " I'm ayt man, just wanted to wish you a Merry Christmas "

Me: " Thank you, but who is this?"

Caller: " You don't know my voice anymore?"

That is when I realised it was Mtho. I dont know why but I smiled.

Me: " Oh now I do"

Mtho: " Still in Cape town?"

Me: " Yep don't plan on leaving"

Mtho: " Oh I thought you're back I saw your dad the other day"

Me: " Did you say hi?"

Mtho: " Hell no I ran for the hills"

I laughed, I really missed him.

Me: " Plus he knows you took my virginity"

Mtho: " What?"

Me; " Nozipho told him"

Mtho: " Arg why?"

Me; " I'm so afraid of her"

Mtho: " Who Nozi?"

Me: " Yeah she told me I will pay"

Mtho: " She was just angry chill"

Me: " Her and her mom both hate me"

Mtho: "Eish sani. Still wanna elope?"

Me: " Nah I'm good I'll just stay here in Cape town"

Mtho: " For ever,ever?"

Me: " Ya getting a school and everything "

Mtho: " Thando please tell me you kidding. I'm even taking a gap year for you"

Me: " For who? "

Mtho: " For you "

Me: " Don't start with your jokes please "

Mtho: " Fine I'll come live in Cape town and work on my photography "

Me: " But who is your friend Mtho?"

Mtho: " I love you Thando not Nozipho "

Me: " Get thee behind me satan"

Mtho: " I'm serious"

I saw that Mario was getting impatient

Me: " Merry Christmas dog I have to go"

I dropped the call before he could say anything. Hayi Hayi Mtho must not start please. Mario took my hand and pulled me out of bed. " Let's go open our gifts" he shouted excitedly. I followed behind him, this is the kind of love I

need right now.

#Nozipho

My daddy was still mad about the whole pregnancy thing but he called me first thing in the morning to wish me a merry Christmas. It was my first Christmas without my dad and I was so sad. This was all Thando's fault. If it wasn't for her I would be spending Christmas with both my parents and my unborn child. Why didn't her mom just have an abortion while carrying her? I wish she never existed. My mom told me the whole story of how daddy cheated on her while she was carrying me. Even before I was born Thando was a problem to me. My dad has never laid a finger on my mother, but he didn't hesitate to slap her for calling Thando a bastard child. I mean she was born out of



wedlock so that makes her a bastard. If she was on game of thrones she would be a Snow, Thando Snow. My dad keeps telling me she's the only sister I have. As far as I'm concerned I do not have a sister. They say how can I forgive Mtho, but not Thando? Mtho is the love of my life and only death can separate us. I'm still thinking of different ways to make Thando's life miserable. She should ask the Nandi's and Mbali's what I do to bitches that mess with my man. My thoughts of hate were interrupted by my phone ringing it was a private number.

Me: " Hello private number"

Caller: " Oh my bad didn't know its private "

It was my baby!!!

Me: " Hey baby how are you?"

Mtho: " I'm good and yourself"

Me: " I'm OK I guess"

Mtho: " You guess? "

Me: " Well its my first Xmas without my dad"

Mtho: " Eish sani"

Me: " Its your whores fault "

Mtho: " Why do you have to ruin such a beautiful conversation "

Me: " Just stating facts"

Mtho: " Well I called to wish you a merry Xmas"

Me: " Thank you baby a merry Xmas to you too"

Mtho: " Thando misses you hey"

Me: " How do you know that Mtho?"

Mtho: " Um I called her"

Me: " Why?" I was furious

Mtho: " Just to wish her a very Xmas and see how she's doing "

Me: " You called her before calling me? Oh is

that why your number is private? She wouldn't take your calls?"

Mtho: " Just call her and make peace OK"

Me: " Mtho you know you will be the reason I kill her"

Mtho: " Have you been saying that to her? Coz she's terrified of you "

Me: " Oh she should be"

Mtho: " Nozi come on babe, she's just a kid"

Me: " A kid that you are fucking"

Mtho; " Why would you tell your dad I broke her virginity though? "

Me: " Mtho you are ruining my already terrible Xmas"

Mtho: " I'm sorry didn't mean to"

Me: " Why do you do this to me when I love you so much?"

I couldn't help crying.

Mtho: " sorry baby just that I want you guys to be good again"

Me: " You love Thando more than me"

Mtho: " That's not true "

Me:" it is"

Mtho: " I just blame myself for everything she's going through "

Me: " She's going through? What about me Mtho?"

Mtho; " I love you Nozi come on"

Mxm I just dropped the call. I texted Thando " Few more weeks til we meet again I hope you ready".

- .
- .
- .

#Thando

Had a great Christmas with my family absolutely nothing could bring me down. We were back in Kzn for New years Eve. Atleast Aunty and Ntombi had come with us. Mr Mtshali had refused me schooling in Cape town :( . Even after I showed him Nozipho's threats. Nozipho and her mother were arriving today. Ewu madoda there goes my happiness. I don't know why but the moment we got to Kzn I started thinking about Mtho a lot. I was lying in bed checking out his Instagram. His display pic was a PIC of him topless and he had those Xmas hats on. He looked so cute I couldn't help but steal the photo. Its clear that I was still into

him. There's a point where I thought I was over him, but I was just fooling myself. Mtho is what Mary J Blige was talking about when she wrote that song Mr Wrong. I love my Mr Wrong

To be continued

Insert 33

So Ntombi is pretty cool. She's Aunty's last born she's 26 years old. She did this life thing right and got married at twenty one to a white guy. I found her watching t.v with Ashley sleeping on her lap. She had a glass of wine in her hands. I joined her she was actually watching a movie.

" Where's Mario?" I asked her.

Ntombi: Somewhere with Uncle Siphoh

Me: Oh its a man thing

We both laughed and she did the most beautiful

thing ever. She offered me a glass of wine which I didn't refuse. I rushed to the kitchen to get a glass and poured myself some.

Ntombi: Sooooo tell me

I looked at her as I sipped my wine.

" You and Mtho?" She continued.

Really was she gonna ask me that?

She looked at me as if she expected me to say something. I just gulped the wine. It tasted so bitter but I liked the feeling it was giving me. I needed this feeling so bad right now.

Ntombi: " Girl! I know he fine but damn!"



She sounded like those American hoodrats when she said that.

" Its not even like that" I finally replied.

I had finished my glass already.

Ntombi: " Careful that's a ten year old"

I had no idea what that meant so I refilled myself

Ntombi: " Talk to me, what happened "

Me: "\_Me and Mtho?"

Ntombi nodded

Me: " I don't know I guess I was vulnerable "

I took a sip from my glass. Guys weed and alcohol are God's gift to humans I swear!

That ten year old was clearly getting to Ntombi because she woke little Ashley up as she jumped off the sofa. Ashley cried like someone was killing her and Ntombi tried comforting her. They eventually went to the room and I had the wine all to myself. Halfway down my glass and she was still not back. Aunt passed me and told me she was headed to a book meeting. I don't think she realised I was having wine. I was tipsy and I found myself staring at Mtho's pic. Than I found myself calling him. I knew his number off by heart imagine. His phone was answered after three rungs by a girl.

Girl: " Mtho's phone hello"

Me: " Where is he?"

Girl: " Well Hello to u too"

Me: " Can you please call the owner of the phone "

Wine was making me a bitch.

Girl: " His occupied"

Me: " With what"

I was getting irritated

Girl: "Me" she giggled.

I heard Mtho's voice in the background. Then he must have grabbed the phone from her

Him: " Goodness Thando is that you?"

Me: " Yep "

Him: " Wassup girl"

Me: " Hope o didn't disturb you"

Him: " Nah that's my lil sis she does that "

I heard her scream " I'm not his little sister I'm his girl" than she left. And I heard Mtho tell her to fuck off and she laughed again.

Mtho: "So....how have you been"

Me: " I need weed bra"

Mtho: " Eh okay that's why you called "

Me. " Why else brother inlaw?"

Mtho: "Well I ll text you my Cape town dealers number then"

Me: " I'm back in Kzn "

Mtho: " What really? "

He sounded so happy and my heart literally skipped a beat.

Me: " Yep"

Him: " You don't say"

Me: "I'm saying now"

Him: " So how you getting the weed?"

Me: " Please roll a joint and I'll meet you on the next street or something "

Him: " So I'm your dealer "

Me: " Well you can't be my boyfriend "

Him: " Says who "

Me: " Just bring the weed dude "

Him: " Yoh uya demands ngoku"

They way he said that I couldn't help but laugh.

Me; " see you soon then?"

Him: " Ten minutes time"

I dropped the call and felt so pleased with my self as I finished the contents of my glass. My heart started doing that annoying thing it does. That thought of seeing Mtho after so long was so exciting and I found myself rushing to my room to fix my hair and stuff. Fifteen minutes later he called and lucky for me the coast was clear. I spotted his car a few houses away and

quickly rushed to it. Walking straight was a mission damn that ten year old! I was so glad when I finally reachex his car. I got into the passengers seat and there he was my Mr Wrong. Lawd! He looked so good. His hair had grown since the last time I had seen him and it was twisted into little dreads. Aike them he gave me that smile and I couldn't help smiling back.

Him: " Wow it really is you I wasn't sure from that walk"

Me: " Oh I'm a bit tipsy"

Him: " OK OK can I kiss you first"

He said that coming closer to my lips. I put my hand to his face to block him.

" I'm not that drunk"

Him: " Please Thando I missed you so much "

Me: " Mtho can I just have the weed"

Him: " A kiss for a joint"

Me: " Awunyi?"

Him: " You swearing at me"

Me: " You chose Nozipho"

Him: " I never chose her come on"

He took out something from his pocket. It was the joint.

Me: " I finally got over you so please "

He lit the joint and started smoking it.

Me: " Can you please park on another street or something "

He started the car And drove off while smoking. He finally passed the joint and I smoked it for dear life. He parked on the third street near the park. We continued to smoke in silence and I was glad. Anything Mtho had to say would

annoy me. The joint was out and we had to talk.

Me: " Thanks for that I needed it"

Him: " How do you feel?"

Me: " Awesome "

I really did feel awesome. My head felt so light.

Me: " I feel enlightened "

Him: " Look at you "

He looked right into my eyes and I don't know why ,but I couldn't look at him. He held my chin. " You know you the one right?" He whispered to me. I shook my head " Mtho why do you do this to me though? " I asked him.



Him: " Thando lwam"

Me: " Don't start" I shouted I was angry I was remembering all the pain he put me through.

Him: " I wanna be with you"

Me: " Tsek Mtho"

He laughed as he pulled me into a kiss which I couldn't resist. It felt amazing I got lost in it for a while until I pushed him away.

Me: I have to go Mtho

Him: Tell me you love me

Me: Why

Him: Just

Me: Have you got some obsession with being loved

Him: Just by you

Me: I've decided to just be fifteen year old girl okay. No boys

Him: Why

Me: TF you mean why?

Him: What am I supposed to be doing while the love of my life is being a fifteen year old

Me; well it is not my fault that you like them young

Mtho: it's not my fault that I like you and you young

Me; Ftsek u Nozi's boyfriend

To be continued

Insert 34

I was so proud of myself I had managed to resist Mtho in my drunken state. I was back in

my room listening to music. Nozipho and her mom would be arriving anytime now and I wished I could have more of Ntombi's wine because I was now sober. I just didn't want to be in the right state of mind when they arrived. Someone came barging into my room. It was Little Mario hand in hand with Nozipho .

Mario: This is Thando my other auntie

Nozipho rolled her eyes

" I know her baby she's supposed to be my little sister "

I had taken off my earphones.

I stood up and walked towards them. " Um hi" I said to Nozipho I even faked a smile. She just looked at me without saying anything. Then she turned still holding Mario's hand. They bumped into someone at the door. It was Ntombi what did she want? Nozipho was forced to come back inside.

Ntombi: "Nozi I heard what you just said really?"

Nozipho: Not you too please

Ntombi: Mario baby go play with your little sister

Mario : OK

He let go of Nozipho's hand and ran to me

" You look afraid let me give you a hug" he said to me with the sweetest smile ever. I crouched down to his height and he hugged me. He then ran off to play with his little sister.

Nozipho: " You have poisoned him too damn you're good" \_

Ntombi sat on my bed and told Nozipho and I to sit too. I obeyed and sat next to her.

Nozipho remained standing.

" If you trying to make peace you can forget it I will never forgive her I hate her" she told Ntombi and those words Pierced through the little that

remained of my heart like a knife.

Ntombi stood up and went up to Nozipho. "You have always wanted a sister" Ntombi whispered I almost didn't hear her.

Nozipho: She slept with Mtho

I couldn't believe it tears came out of her eyes. I hated my self for being the reason for my only sister's tears.

"\_I lost my baby because of her" she went on and broke down Ntombi had to hold her as she wept. I didn't realise how deep her pain went. All this time I was focusing on my own pain, how selfish of me.

I went up to them " I'm so sorry" I whispered too. She didn't hear me as she continued crying. How could I do something so heartless?

She eventually stopped crying and composed her self. I took this opportunity to speak.

Me: "Nozipho I'm really sorry. I was so lost in my own pain and didn't realise how much my actions would hurt you "

Nozipho: " I have had to deal with so much from Mtho,but this takes the cake!"

Ntombi: " \_Just hear her out"

Nozipho: "I'm sorry but I can't forgive her"

She left the room and banged the door behind her.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

The next morning I was woken up by Mtho's phone call. My heart started beating so fast like I was afraid. I decided to answer the call.

Me:"Hello"

Mtho: "Hey best friend did I wake you"

Yeah yesterday we had decided on just being friends

Me: " Yep "

Mtho: "Askies Nana, but I wanna invite you"

Me: "where?"

Mtho: "The countdown party"

Me: "what that's why you woke me up?"

Mtho: " Its by invitation only so you should be honoured. Just got my invite last night"

Me: " Eish Mtho we can't be friends either "

Mtho: " What you saying"

Me: " What we did really hurt Nozipho and yes being friends would hurt her more"

Mtho: " Not this again "

Me: " She had a break down last night OK. "

Mtho: " Gosh"

Me:" Take her to the countdown what what" \_

Mtho: " The count down party " Me: " Yeah she needs it more than me"

Mtho: " OK, I will"

Me: " Cool" \_ ( was surprised he agreed so easily maybe even disappointed).

Mtho: " That's why I love you" \_

Me: " Don't start, let me go back to sleep"

Mtho: " Its 11 oclock though"

Me: " What? "

I checked the time, it was indeed five past eleven.

Me: " Bye dude enjoy your day"

I dropped the call before he could say anything else. I really hope Mtho and Nozipho work things out and I mean that from the bottom of



my heart. As much as I loved Mtho, Nozipho loved him way more. I mean only love could make her deal with all the shit he makes her deal with. I got out of bed and made my way to the kitchen. I was thirsty, probably because of yesterday's wine. Ntombi and I had more wine last night after the whole Nozipho break down. This is a family of alcoholics I tell you. (Ntombi's words not mine). I was glad that there was nobody in the kitchen and I drank the orange juice straight from the bottle. The t.v was on in the sitting room and I checked who was there. It was little Mario watching cartoons so I decided to join him.

.

.

### That Evening

Nozipho was so excited about going to the Count down party. She kept bragging about how

it was by invitation only. She didn't mention that it was Mtho she was going with. Probably because dad wouldn't allow her to go. The rest of us had a braai at home and lots of champagne. We went down to the beach just before 00:00am. We got there in time for the countdown. It was just Ntombi and I the dinosaurs remained at home with the kids. I spotted Wandile and Enhle. Enhle rushed up to us and hugged me. Before I could say anything it was time for the countdown. "5,4,3,2,1" we joined in. I felt someone grab me and kiss me. I could recognise those lips anywhere

Insert 35

I pushed him away from me. " What are you doing " I shouted at him. Who just grabs someone and kisses them? Ntombi gave me a questioning look.

Him: " Happy new year My Queen I thought I would never see you again "

His voice still annoyed the shit out of me. Who the hell did King think he was. I remembered his boring lips from the time he kissed me at my party. He stretched out his hand towards Ntombi and she shook it. " I'm King, Thando's boyfriend " he told her with a goofy smile that I wanted to slap off his face.

Ntombi: " I'm Ntombi her cousin"

King: " I see beauty runs in the family "

Ntombi smiled, I rolled my eyes.

King looked at me and I was trying my level best not to punch him in the face.

King: " Mtho told me I would never see you again " he told me.

Ntombi: " Of course he did " she said with a sarcastic tone.

Me: " I need a drink "

I seriously did.

King: " Why weren't u guys at the Count down party?"

Ntombi: " We were told its by invitation only"

King: " It is but my brother owns the club so let's go"

Me: " Nah we fine "

Ntombi: " No we not! Hawu let's go"

King: " Its just over there at Skyline bar"

He said pointing at a club across where we stood.

King: " Let's hurry Wandile and Enhle are headed there and I want to see Effie's reaction" he said with so much excitement.

We followed behind him and I was really not up for this .

" Don't look so grumpy grandma we won't stay long "

Ntombi told me.

Me: " That's the same party Mtho and Nozi are "

Ntombi: " So? You're with your man too aren't you? And girrrl he is fine, Mtho has got nothing on him"

Me. " Really?"

We were talking behind King. We had to cut our conversation short as we got to the entrance. King just spoke to one of the bouncers and we were allowed in just like that to an invitation only party. Hmmm maybe having King as a boyfriend wasn't such a bad idea. We followed King to the bar and he went behind the counter to the fridges and started filling up a bucket with ice and he got two bottles of champagne and glasses.

" What a guy" Ntombi said.

If she wasn't married and twenty six years old I would say she was drooling. King made his way back to us.

" You ladies do drink Moet right " he asked us.

Ntombi: "Yes we do!"

I saw Enhle and Wandile walking up to us.

Wandile hugged Ntombi it turns out they know each other via Mtho. King got two more bottles of Champagne and more glasses.

" Are we sitting on Mtho's table?" King asked Wandile.

Wandile shook his head " I don't need no drama tonight" he said.

Enhle:" Effie won't be the only one tripping on that table "

She looked at me when she said that.

King: "Ayt then we getting our own table"

We followed behind him and we found a table. As I was about to sit I saw Mtho's table. He was sitting between Nozipho and Effie. There was also some other guys and girls I didn't know. Mtho looked like he was having a good time he whispered something in Nozipho's ear and they both laughed. They looked so happy, that's a good thing right? King handed me a glass of champagne. I was sitting between him and Enhle.

" What's going on with you and King?" Enhle whispered in my ear.

Me: " Nothing he is just crazy"

Enhle: " Wandile says you playing his boys because apparently you also with Mtho"

Me: " What? "

King took my hand and I had to look at him.

Him: " You look prettier than the last time I saw you "

And you're still annoying AF I thought to myself. I didn't say anything just faked a smile and took a sip of the champagne. Ntombi stood up and said she was going to the bathroom. I caught Wandile looking at me with so much hate. What the hell? I took another sip, I can't be sober right now.

" I'm not with Mtho what the hell" I continued the conversation with Enhle.

Enhle: " Wandile told me you guys were cheating on Nozipho and she had a miscarriage "

I put my hand over my mouth in shock.

" Mtho and Wandile are best friends and cousins they talk about everything" Enhle told me.

Me. " Well we broke up so Wandile must give me a break"

Enhle: " I think you guys make an awesome



couple "

Me: " King and I?"

Enhle: " No you and Mtho"

Me: " yho no ways "

Enhle: " We would double date all the time"

Me: " You crazy "

Ntombi made her way back but she passed by Mtho's table. Effie got up excitedly and hugged her. Mtho also gave her a hug. I guess she must have told them she's with us because she pointed towards our table and they all looked at our table. Enhle waved at them ( this girl though) and their faces turned sour. My eyes met with Mtho's and I held his gaze and he also held mine so I eventually had to look away. Ntombi came to us with Mtho.

Mtho: " The Judas table "

Wandile stood up and laughed while fist

bumping with Mtho.

"\_eh bra just tryna avoid drama" he told him. King still had my hand in his and our hands were on top of the table. Mtho looked at our hands then at me. " What are you doing here?" He asked me.

I was very surprised because I don't get how that was any of his business. I just frowned and didn't say anything.

King: " She's here with me"

He kissed my hand. I could see the anger in Mtho's eyes and it scared me.

Mtho: " Can I talk to you in private "

Enhle:" hawema"

Ntombi: " I don't think that's a good idea. Go back to your table Nozipho is waiting for you "

Mtho: " I need to talk to her"

Oh my God he was drunk. My heart started

beating so fast I told Ntombi coming here wasn't a good idea though!

King: " About what? I'm starting to think you wanna snatch my girl "

Wandile: " Eish you guys are killing my vibe right now"

Mtho: " Its Mr Steal your Girl"

He said this while walking away and Enhle laughed like crazy.

King: " Wtf is wrong with him"

Wandile: " Ask your girl"

King: " What's going on?"

He asked me. I just shrugged my shoulders and drank my champagne.

Ntombi: " His an idiot he doesn't deserve Nozi"

Enhle: " Hayi guys please let's drink "

Me: " Can we"

I got so drunk that night I don't even remember how we went home. I woke up with a headache from hell. My phone was ringing it was an unsaved number.

Me: " Hello"

Caller: "My Queen"

Me: " Oh King"

Caller: " Your King"

Gosh I didn't have strength for this.

Me: "what's up"

Him: " I miss you like crazy"

Me: "oh"

Him: " Let's watch a movie later "

Me: " I'll get back to you on that I just woke up "

Him: " Please try "

Me: " I will"

Him: " I miss your lips, couldn't get enough of them last night "

What we kissed? :( what else did we do? I didn't know what to say.

Me: " So I'll call you later then "

King: " Alright"

Me: bye

I dropped the call and saw that I had missed calls from a private number and smses from Mtho.

DID YOU EVEN LOVE ME?

FOREVER AND A DAY MY ASS

That was the first one.

The next one

I THOUGHT U WERE DIFFERENT BUT U JUST  
HOE

Ouch OK he was insulting me.

The third message

SO I CAME AT THE RIGHT TIME TO BREAK  
YOUR VIRGINITY NOW YOU CAN FUCK  
AROUND

Fourth Message

THANDOLWAM DONT DO THIS TO ME I LOVE  
YOU SO MUCH

Hayi I stopped reading at the fourth message.  
What have I gotten myself into with Mtho. I  
went to the kitchen to drink some ice cold water  
and found Ntombi doing the same.

She looked like she had a worse hang over than  
me.

"Morning " she groaned. I couldn't help but  
laugh.

Me: " Ya neh shooters dont play"

Ntombi: " Look who is talking"

Me: " Yho how did we even come home"

Ntombi: " Your man organised a driver for us because we couldn't leave your dad's car there. So someone drove us here and your man picked him up"

Me: " Would you stop calling him my man"

Ntombi : " You guys seemed pretty in love to me"

Me: " Eish now he wants us to do movie"

Ntombi: " And?"

Me: " I don't wanna"

Ntombi: " Why not"

Me: " I'm not into him"

Ntombi: " Oh my God because of Mtho right?"

Me: " No he just bores me"

Ntombi" He seems pretty sweet to me, unlike Mtho. Mtho is an ass"

Me: " His always been sweet to me"

Why am I even defending him?

Ntombi: " So you into bad boys hmmm I see a lot of heartbreak coming your way"

Me: " I don't think I'm ready to date yet"

Ntombi: " Was Mtho your first? "

I nodded.

Ntombi: " Lord have mercy! This is worse than I thought "

Me: " Its not that deep"

Aunty came in as we were talking we both went quiet.

Aunt:" And then? Benihleba yini? ( Were you gossiping)."

Ntombi' " We sharing hang over remedies"

Aunt looked at me. " You drink?" She asked me.

Ntombi came to my rescue " Mommy it was New years eve"



Aunt: " Don't corrupt the child Ntombikayise"

Ntombi: " I would never"

Aunt: " Where did you leave Nozipho"

Ntombi: " She didn't leave the house with us mos"

Turns out Nozipho hadn't come home and daddy was spiting fire. I guess she slept over at Mtho's. So why the hell was he busy sending me annoying texts?. Aunt cooked us breakfast. She said it would cure our hangovers.

We all ate as a family in the dinning room. Everyone was there besides Nozipho. It was tense, I don't know why. I went to bath after eating and as I entered my room from bathing my phone was ringing. I ran to answer it and got it just as it stopped ringing. It was Kings number. He called again.

Me: "Hello"

King: " I miss you"

Yho hayini guys I know my name is Thando, but seriously what's with these boys?

Me: " I don't think I can do movies hey"

King: " Why not, you not into movies?"

Me: "I'm not feeling well " I lied.

King: " Its called a hangover "

Me: " has anyone ever died from it?"

He laughed. " Not that I know of" he said.

Me: " I'll be the first then"

King: " OK then can I come by to see you"

Me: " Can you bring a joint"

King: " Is that all you want me to bring my Queen "

I don't know why but I kinda liked it when he called me his Queen.

Me: " What else can you bring?"

Him: "I don't know are you craving anything"

Me: " Well some chicken wings from Chicken licken would be nice"

Him: " And some wine to wash it down? "

Me: " Nah I quit drinking"

He laughed again.

Him: " OK so what time should I come through "

Me: " In an hours time "

Him: " See you then my Queen" I dropped the call. What the hell was I doing? I just led poor King on because I wanted weed. I wore a vest and shorts and flip flops. No make up , eh who am I trying to impress?. I went to play with the kids outside until King called me and told me he was on his way. I told him to park on the next street and I would find him there. He called again telling me he had arrived and I went out to

meet him. I wish I could just get there and get the weed and be like OK bye. I saw a very nice black car parked on the street and I wasn't sure if it was him. He came out to meet me half way. He was shirtless and wearing denim shorts and all stars. He got me and smiled.

" My Nubian queen" he said.

I just faked a smile and said " Nice car" .

King: " Its my dads, but thanks"

We walked towards the car. It was a Benz guys. He actually opened the door for me and I got in. He went to his side and got in.

Me: " Your dad must trust you to give you this car"

Him: " Well I told him I'm going to see his future makoti"

Me: " Did you now?"

Arghhh can we get high already?.

Him: " Yeah, so we definatley can't blunt in here"

Haha did he read my mind?

Me: " So where to blunt? "

Him: " Since when are you such a junkie?"

Me: " I'm not "

Him: " You though"

Me: " What "

Him: " You gonna make me fall in love "

Me: " Eh can we get high already"

There I said it!

King: " Can I drive to somewhere private then"

Me: " Yeah "

He started the car and drove. Hope he doesn't drive to the beach that would remind me of Mtho. He drove to some place it looked like a deserted park.

Him: " let me roll up"

Me: " Please do"

Him: " Can't wait to get high with you"

I watched h as he rolled the joint. He took forever, he wasn't as fast as Mtho.

Him: " There we go"

Me: " Finally"

We got out of the car and went to sit under some tree.

King: " We forgot the munchies in the car"

I guess he wanted us to have a picnic. He lit the joint then passed it to me. " Ladies first " he said. I took it gladly and smoked. He played some music on his phone. Some song by the weekend. I passed him the joint and I was already feeling high.

King: " Always wanted a girl that blunts"

Me: " What you never had one?"

King: " Ever "

Me: " I can't imagine myself dating someone who doesn't blunt"

What am I saying?

King: " Ah my blunt Queen"

He handed me back the joint. I laughed as I took a pull.

Me: " I don't mind being a Blunt Queen"

He laughed too.

" Should I be worried " he teased.

Me: " Very worried"

Him: " As long as you just my Blunt queen"

I handed him back the joint. I felt so happy all of a sudden.

"Nature is beautiful" I found myself saying.

King: " You're beautiful too, because you natural"

Me: " Thank you"

I think I even blushed. He threw away the reminder of the joint.

Me: " Is it already finished?"

King: " Haha yeah this is Chronic baby take it easy"

He lied down in the grass and pulled me down to lie on his chest. I just went with the flow.

Him: " What's up with you and Mtho though "

Me:" What do you mean"

Him: " Wandile told me you guys had something going on"

Me: " Mxm Wandile talks too much"

King: "I didn't believe him. I mean his with your sister!"



Me: " Exactly"

King: " His just such an idiot he always wants my girls "

Me: " Really? "

King: " Yeah because I dated his little sister"

Me: " He has a little sister?"

Just realised I know nothing about Mtho.

King: " Yeah we not even friends. Wandile is my friend"

Me: " Oh okay"

King: " Mtho is an asshole don't know why Nozi takes it"

Me: " I guess its love "

King: " That is obsession Ma, she once caught him in bed with her best friend "

Me: "Effie?"

King: " Nah Kwezi, their friendship ended that

day"

Me: " But not her relationship with Mtho "

King: " Nope"

Me: " Yho"

King: " I would never do that to you, I respect women"

He took his phone and took a picture of us with me still on his chest.

Me: " What's that for? "

Him: " Memories"

We had a great time as I loosened up or the weed sank in. King is not that bad his actually quiet sweet. Mtho would have been trying to get into my pants by now. Maybe being his Queen is not such a bad idea .

Insert 35

I pushed him away from me. " What are you doing " I shouted at him. Who just grabs someone and kisses them? Ntombi gave me a questioning look.

Him: " Happy new year My Queen I thought I would never see you again "

His voice still annoyed the shit out of me. Who the hell did King think he was. I remembered his boring lips from the time he kissed me at my party. He stretched out his hand towards Ntombi and she shook it. " I'm King, Thando's boyfriend " he told her with a goofy smile that I wanted to slap off his face.

Ntombi: " I'm Ntombi her cousin"

King: " I see beauty runs in the family "

Ntombi smiled, I rolled my eyes.

King looked at me and I was trying my level best not to punch him in the face.

King: " Mtho told me I would never see you again " he told me.

Ntombi: " Of course he did " she said with a sarcastic tone.

Me: " I need a drink "

I seriously did.

King: " Why weren't u guys at the Count down party?"

Ntombi: " We were told its by invitation only"

King: " It is but my brother owns the club so let's go"

Me: " Nah we fine "

Ntombi: " No we not! Hawu let's go"

King: " Its just over there at Skyline bar"

He said pointing at a club across where we stood.

King: " Let's hurry Wandile and Enhle are headed

there and I want to see Effie's reaction" he said with so much excitement.

We followed behind him and I was really not up for this .

" Don't look so grumpy grandma we won't stay long "

Ntombi told me.

Me: " That's the same party Mtho and Nozi are "

Ntombi: " So? You're with your man too aren't you? And girrrl he is fine, Mtho has got nothing on him"

Me. " Really?"

We were talking behind King. We had to cut our conversation short as we got to the entrance. King just spoke to one of the bouncers and we were allowed in just like that to an invitation only party. Hmmm maybe having King as a boyfriend wasn't such a bad idea. We followed

King to the bar and he went behind the counter to the fridges and started filling up a bucket with ice and he got two bottles of champagne and glasses.

" What a guy" Ntombi said.

If she wasn't married and twenty six years old I would say she was drooling. King made his way back to us.

" You ladies do drink Moet right " he asked us.

Ntombi: "Yes we do!"

I saw Enhle and Wandile walking up to us.

Wandile hugged Ntombi it turns out they know each other via Mtho. King got two more bottles of Champagne and more glasses.

" Are we sitting on Mtho's table?" King asked Wandile.

Wandile shook his head " I don't need no drama tonight" he said.

Enhle:" Effie won't be the only one tripping on that table "

She looked at me when she said that.

King: "Ayt then we getting our own table"

We followed behind him and we found a table. As I was about to sit I saw Mtho's table. He was sitting between Nozipho and Effie. There was also some other guys and girls I didn't know. Mtho looked like he was having a good time he whispered something in Nozipho's ear and they both laughed. They looked so happy, that's a good thing right? King handed me a glass of champagne. I was sitting between him and Enhle.

" What's going on with you and King?" Enhle whispered in my ear.

Me: " Nothing he is just crazy"

Enhle: " Wandile says you playing his boys because apparently you also with Mtho"

Me: " What? "

King took my hand and I had to look at him.

Him: " You look prettier than the last time I saw you "

And you're still annoying AF I thought to myself. I didn't say anything just faked a smile and took a sip of the champagne. Ntombi stood up and said she was going to the bathroom. I caught Wandile looking at me with so much hate. What the hell? I took another sip, I can't be sober right now.

" I'm not with Mtho what the hell" I continued the conversation with Enhle.

Enhle: " Wandile told me you guys were cheating on Nozipho and she had a miscarriage "

I put my hand over my mouth in shock.

" Mtho and Wandile are best friends and



cousins they talk about everything" Enhle told me.

Me. " Well we broke up so Wandile must give me a break"

Enhle: " I think you guys make an awesome couple "

Me: " King and I?"

Enhle: " No you and Mtho"

Me: " yho no ways "

Enhle: " We would double date all the time"

Me: " You crazy "

Ntombi made her way back but she passed by Mtho's table. Effie got up excitedly and hugged her. Mtho also gave her a hug. I guess she must have told them she's with us because she pointed towards our table and they all looked at our table. Enhle waved at them ( this girl though) and their faces turned sour. My eyes met with

Mtho's and I held his gaze and he also held mine so I eventually had to look away. Ntombi came to us with Mtho.

Mtho: " The Judas table "

Wandile stood up and laughed while fist bumping with Mtho.

"\_eh bra just tryna avoid drama" he told him. King still had my hand in his and our hands were on top of the table. Mtho looked at our hands then at me. " What are you doing here?" He asked me.

I was very surprised because I don't get how that was any of his business. I just frowned and didn't say anything.

King: " She's here with me"

He kissed my hand. I could see the anger in Mtho's eyes and it scared me.

Mtho: " Can I talk to you in private "

Enhle: " hawema"

Ntombi: " I don't think that's a good idea. Go back to your table Nozipho is waiting for you "

Mtho: " I need to talk to her"

Oh my God he was drunk. My heart started beating so fast I told Ntombi coming here wasn't a good idea though!

King: " About what? I'm starting to think you wanna snatch my girl "

Wandile: " Eish you guys are killing my vibe right now"

Mtho: " Its Mr Steal your Girl"

He said this while walking away and Enhle laughed like crazy.

King: " Wtf is wrong with him"

Wandile: " Ask your girl"

King: " What's going on?"

He asked me. I just shrugged my shoulders and drank my champagne.

Ntombi: " His an idiot he doesn't deserve Nozi"

Enhle: " Hayi guys please let's drink "

Me: " Can we"

I got so drunk that night I don't even remember how we went home. I woke up with a headache from hell. My phone was ringing it was an unsaved number.

Me: " Hello"

Caller: "My Queen"

Me: " Oh King"

Caller: " Your King"

Gosh I didn't have strength for this.

Me: "what's up"

Him: " I miss you like crazy"

Me: "oh"

Him: " Let's watch a movie later "

Me: " I'll get back to you on that I just woke up "

Him: " Please try "

Me: " I will"

Him: " I miss your lips, couldn't get enough of them last night "

What we kissed? :( what else did we do? I didn't know what to say.

Me: " So I'll call you later then "

King: " Alright"

Me: bye

I dropped the call and saw that I had missed calls from a private number and smses from Mtho.

DID YOU EVEN LOVE ME?

FOREVER AND A DAY MY ASS

That was the first one.

The next one

I THOUGHT U WERE DIFFERENT BUT U JUST  
HOE

Ouch OK he was insulting me.

The third message

SO I CAME AT THE RIGHT TIME TO BREAK  
YOUR VIRGINITY NOW YOU CAN FUCK  
AROUND

Fourth Message

THANDOLWAM DONT DO THIS TO ME I LOVE  
YOU SO MUCH

Hayi I stopped reading at the fourth message.  
What have I gotten myself into with Mtho. I  
went to the kitchen to drink some ice cold water  
and found Ntombi doing the same.

She looked like she had a worse hang over than  
me.

"Morning " she groaned. I couldn't help but

laugh.

Me: " Ya neh shooters dont play"

Ntombi: " Look who is talking"

Me: " Yho how did we even come home"

Ntombi: " Your man organised a driver for us because we couldn't leave your dad's car there. So someone drove us here and your man picked him up"

Me: " Would you stop calling him my man"

Ntombi : " You guys seemed pretty in love to me"

Me: " Eish now he wants us to do movie"

Ntombi: " And?"

Me: " I don't wanna"

Ntombi: " Why not"

Me: " I'm not into him"

Ntombi: " Oh my God because of Mtho right?"

Me: " No he just bores me"

Ntombi" He seems pretty sweet to me, unlike Mtho. Mtho is an ass"

Me: " His always been sweet to me"

Why am I even defending him?

Ntombi: " So you into bad boys hmmm I see a lot of heartbreak coming your way"

Me: " I don't think I'm ready to date yet"

Ntombi: " Was Mtho your first? "

I nodded.

Ntombi: " Lord have mercy! This is worse than I thought "

Me: " Its not that deep"

Aunty came in as we were talking we both went quiet.

Aunt:" And then? Benihleba yini? ( Were you gossiping)."



Ntombi' " We sharing hang over remedies"

Aunt looked at me. " You drink?" She asked me.

Ntombi came to my rescue " Mommy it was New years eve"

Aunt: " Don't corrupt the child Ntombikayise"

Ntombi: " I would never"

Aunt: " Where did you leave Nozipho"

Ntombi: " She didn't leave the house with us mos"

Turns out Nozipho hadn't come home and daddy was spiting fire. I guess she slept over at Mtho's. So why the hell was he busy sending me annoying texts?. Aunt cooked us breakfast. She said it would cure our hangovers.

We all ate as a family in the dinning room. Everyone was there besides Nozipho. It was tense, I don't know why. I went to bath after eating and as I entered my room from bathing

my phone was ringing. I ran to answer it and got it just as it stopped ringing. It was Kings number. He called again.

Me: "Hello"

King: " I miss you"

Yho hayini guys I know my name is Thando, but seriously what's with these boys?

Me: " I don't think I can do movies hey"

King: " Why not, you not into movies?"

Me: "I'm not feeling well " I lied.

King: " Its called a hangover "

Me: " has anyone ever died from it?"

He laughed. " Not that I know of" he said.

Me: " I'll be the first then"

King: " OK then can I come by to see you"

Me: " Can you bring a joint"

King: " Is that all you want me to bring my Queen "

I don't know why but I kinda liked it when he called me his Queen.

Me: " What else can you bring?"

Him: "I don't know are you craving anything"

Me: " Well some chicken wings from Chicken licken would be nice"

Him: " And some wine to wash it down? "

Me: " Nah I quit drinking"

He laughed again.

Him: " OK so what time should I come through "

Me: " In an hours time "

Him: " See you then my Queen" I dropped the call. What the hell was I doing? I just led poor King on because I wanted weed. I wore a vest and shorts and flip flops. No make up , eh who

am I trying to impress?. I went to play with the kids outside until King called me and told me he was on his way. I told him to park on the next street and I would find him there. He called again telling me he had arrived and I went out to meet him. I wish I could just get there and get the weed and be like OK bye. I saw a very nice black car parked on the street and I wasn't sure if it was him. He came out to meet me half way. He was shirtless and wearing denim shorts and all stars. He got me and smiled.

" My Nubian queen" he said.

I just faked a smile and said " Nice car" .

King: " Its my dads, but thanks"

We walked towards the car. It was a Benz guys. He actually opened the door for me and I got in. He went to his side and got in.

Me: " Your dad must trust you to give you this car"

Him: " Well I told him I'm going to see his future makoti"

Me: " Did you now?"

Arghhh can we get high already?.

Him: " Yeah, so we definatley can't blunt in here"

Haha did he read my mind?

Me: " So where to blunt? "

Him: " Since when are you such a junkie?"

Me: " I'm not "

Him: " You though"

Me: " What "

Him: " You gonna make me fall in love "

Me: " Eh can we get high already"

There I said it!

King: " Can I drive to somewhere private then"

Me: " Yeah "

He started the car and drove. Hope he doesn't drive to the beach that would remind me of Mtho. He drove to some place it looked like a deserted park.

Him: " let me roll up"

Me: " Please do"

Him: " Can't wait to get high with you"

I watched h as he rolled the joint. He took forever, he wasn't as fast as Mtho.

Him: " There we go"

Me: " Finally"

We got out of the car and went to sit under some tree.

King: " We forgot the munchies in the car"

I guess he wanted us to have a picnic. He lit the joint then passed it to me. " Ladies first " he said. I took it gladly and smoked. He played some music on his phone. Some song by the

weekend. I passed him the joint and I was already feeling high.

King: " Always wanted a girl that blunts"

Me: " What you never had one?"

King: " Ever "

Me: " I can't imagine myself dating someone who doesn't blunt"

What am I saying?

King: " Ah my blunt Queen"

He handed me back the joint. I laughed as I took a pull.

Me: " I don't mind being a Blunt Queen"

He laughed too.

" Should I be worried " he teased.

Me: " Very worried"

Him: " As long as you just my Blunt queen"

I handed him back the joint. I felt so happy all of a sudden.

"Nature is beautiful" I found myself saying.

King: " You're beautiful too, because you natural"

Me: " Thank you"

I think I even blushed. He threw away the remainder of the joint.

Me: " Is it already finished?"

King: " Haha yeah this is Chronic baby take it easy"

He lied down in the grass and pulled me down to lie on his chest. I just went with the flow.

Him: " What's up with you and Mtho though "

Me:" What do you mean"

Him: " Wandile told me you guys had something going on"



Me: " Mxm Wandile talks too much"

King: "I didn't believe him. I mean his with your sister!"

Me: " Exactly"

King: " His just such an idiot he always wants my girls "

Me: " Really? "

King: " Yeah because I dated his little sister"

Me: " He has a little sister?"

Just realised I know nothing about Mtho.

King: " Yeah we not even friends. Wandile is my friend"

Me: " Oh okay"

King: " Mtho is an asshole don't know why Nozi takes it"

Me: " I guess its love "

King: " That is obsession Ma, she once caught

him in bed with her best friend "

Me: "Effie?"

King: " Nah Kwezi, their friendship ended that day"

Me: " But not her relationship with Mtho "

King: " Nope"

Me: " Yho"

King: " I would never do that to you, I respect women"

He took his phone and took a picture of us with me still on his chest.

Me: " What's that for? "

Him: " Memories"

We had a great time as I loosened up or the weed sank in. King is not that bad his actually quiet sweet. Mtho would have been trying to get into my pants by now. Maybe being his Queen

is not such a bad idea .

Insert 38

I went to shower while everyone ate. I was hungry but I wasn't sure Nozi and Effie would offer me food so I spared myself the heartache. I wore just leggings and a vest and my slippers. I didn't want Nozi thinking I'm trying to impress her man. I checked my phone and I had missed calls. They were from my King :). You guys my heart!!! I called him back instantly.

Unfortunately his phone rang unanswered. A knock came on my door.

" Come in " I said thinking it was Enhle. Mtho came in as my phone rang. It was my King calling :). I looked at Mtho he had a plate of pancakes and a glass of wine. I signaled for him to be quiet and answered my phone.

Me: " My King"

King: " My Queen"

My heart skipped a beat. Mtho rolled his eyes and sat on the bed.

"How have you been"

I continued.

King: " Not good I miss you"

Okaaaaay!

Me: " I miss u too"

Mtho took a bite of a pancake while looking at me which made me so uncomfortable did he have to be here

King: " I'm sorry. ..about everything "

Me: " No baby I'm sorry"

Mtho dropped the rest of the food and walked out. He made sure to bang the door.

King: " What's that "

Me: " Nothing just the wind"

King: " Can I see you? "

Me: " How "

King: " I faked being sick I'm home"

Me: " Really?"

I was so excited

King: " Yeah I was love sick missing my blunt queen"

I couldn't help blushing.

Me: " I'm home"

King: " I'll be there soon"

Me: "Really?"

I took the wine Mtho had left and sipped.

King: " I'll be there just now"

Me: Ok

King: Shap

Me: King

King: Yeah

Me: I love you

King : " I love you too"

We dropped the call. I was so happy and couldn't wait to see him. I cleaned up the mess Mtho had made and finished the glass of wine. On my way to the kitchen I smelt weed. I went to the kitchen and out the plate and glass in the sink. Then rushed to the patio where the smell was coming from :). Everyone was out there smoking.

Enhle " Finally you done"

Mtho: " She's not she just smelt the weed and came running"

Enhle: " I know"

They both laughed and high fived.

Me: " Ai just pass me the drugs please"

Wandile passed me the joint. I smoked, I

wanted King to find me high. Why u ask? I don't know...

The speakers were out in the balcony and music was blasting through them. King finally arrived. I saw his Red Gti by the gate.

Enhle; " Shit who us that?"

Nozipho: " Yho hope its not my parents friends "

Me: " Its my King"

Everyone looked at me. I was too excited I rushed out to go meet him as I opened the gate using the remote. He drove up the driveway. I waitex liked an excited little girl. He parked right in front of me and got out of the car. Good Lord! I don't know if it was the weed, but the sight of him gave me tingles. He walked up to me and pulled me into a kiss. I wrapped my legs around his waist. We kissed for quite a while and finally stopped. Everyone upstairs was looking at us. King waved at them and we made our way

upstairs hand in hand.

King: " Somebody missed me"

Me: " You thought I was lying?"

He kissed me again. It felt so good, I pulled away after awhile

and we got inside. We joined the others in the balcony. King and Wandile fist bumped.

Wandile: " Boy you don't say when you around"

King: " I'm not supposed to be around boy"

He came and stood next to me.

"I just missed my queen" he said while putting his arm around my waist.

Wandile looked annoyed and that really hurt.

Mtho made his way towards us and my heart started beating so fast.

Mtho: " So Mina you don't hala at me no more?"

He was asking King.



King: " Wassup"

He extended his fist towards Mtho. Mthokozi Biyela just looked at him. Nozipho looked so angry and she stood up.

Wandile: " Mtho wtf boy"

Mtho fist bumped King and then laughed.

Mtho: " You know me!"

Needless to say it was an awkward day and Enhle was enjoying every bit of it. The wine and weed was flowing and everybody was way past drunk. We were all chilling by the pool area. I decided to go to my room to charge my phone. I laughed at myself as I struggled to walk straight. I got into my room and switched on the light. I opened my drawer to get my charger. I was startled by my door opening. Then Mtho walked in.

Me: " What the hell?"

Mtho: " Shit this is not the toilet?"

Me: " Does it look like a toilet?"

Mtho: " You so mean "

He came towards me

Me: " Mtho get out"

Mtho: " Why?"

Gosh I was losing my patience fast. He came closer until he was standing right in front of me.

Mtho: " Congratulations girl, you the first to break my heart"

Me: " Eish can you stop with your bullshit"

I tried to push him out of my way but he held my hands.

Mtho: " Why are yo doing this to me?"

Me: " Doing what" \_

Mtho: " I love you damnit"

I looked at him and a tear escaped his eye.

Me: " Don't do this please"

I felt tears coming to my eyes.

Mtho: " Do you love him?"

Me: " I think so"

He laughed in disbelief.

Mtho: " You don't love him Thando, you just on the rebound ""

Me: " What?"

He pulled me closer to him and his body was against mine.

Me: " Mtho I can't, Nozi ..."

He pulled me into a kiss and his lips were magnetic because I couldn't pull away. Tears escaped my eyes as we kissed. I knew that I shouldn't but I just couldn't stop. He was kissing me like it was his last kiss. He put his

hands under my vest and squeezed my breasts. I finally got the strength to push him away. He looked at me like I was crazy.

Me: " No Mtho this is wrong "

Mtho: " Lemi lock the door"

Me: " No, I can't do this to King" \_

Mtho: " Fuck King"

Me: " No Mtho fuck you"

I quickly made my way to the door and rushed out. I was so mad at myself how could I let this get that far? I bumped into someone in the passage. It was King.

King: " Oh there you are"

Me: " Baby "

Yho my heart!

King:" I came looking for you"

I was about to reply when I saw Kings

expression change. I felt someone wrap their arms around me and kiss my neck.

"Where were we?"

It was Mtho.

King looked so hurt. I tried to pull away from Mtho's embrace as King begun to walk away, but he held me tighter.

Me: " Let me go you fool"

Mtho: " I can't"

He whispered in my ear. King walked out without a word. Mtho let me go and I ran after King. He was walking so fast towards his car.

Me: " Baby please listen to me"

I said as I finally caught up with him.

King: " Don't OK, just don't "

He got his car keys out of his pocket. I pulled his arm.

Me: " Mtho is bluffing baby"

King: " Wandile was right about you "

Me: " My King, please "

I tried to touch his face, but he blocked my hand.

" Nooo" he screamed.

Everyone at the pool area was looking at us now. He unlocked his car and went inside. All I could do was watch him drive away and out of the gate. I saw Mtho standing by the balcony with a smirk on his face. How did I ever fall for such a heartless monster?

Insert 39

Enhle made her way to me. I was trying so hard to keep my cool, but I just wanted to strangle Mtho.

Enhle: " What happened now?"

Me: " Mtho happened "

Enhle: " Oh you guys were caught red handed?"

Me: " No, Mtho is just a fool"

I look up to the balcony he was no longer there.

Me: " I think I'm gonna call it a night" \_

Enhle: " No man don't let Mtho ruin your night"

Me: " His ruining my life"

A tear escaped my life. Enhle hugged me.

" What's going on? " It was Wandile.

Enhle: " Mtho did something to upset King"

Wandile: " Just Mtho?"

Enhle: " Wandile not now please! Can't you see she's not OK"

Wandile: " Mxm"

He walked away. Enhle and I went inside the house. We found Mtho in the sitting room

watching t.v.

Enhle: " You! "

Mtho: " Yini? (What)"

Me: " Why are you trying to ruin my life?"

Mtho: " I love you "

Enhle: " Ncoh"

Me: " If you love me then you will want me to be happy Mtho"

Mtho: " Are you crying?"

He stood up and made his way to me.

Me: " Stay away from me"

Mtho: " I can't Thando, forever never stops "

Nozipho and Effie walked in with Wandile.

Nozipho: " What's going on here?"

Enhle: " Good question"

Nozipho: " What did you do to upset King?"



She was looking at me.

Mtho: " King is just a sissy. I was just playing with him "

Nozipho: " Playing with him how?"

She looked so mad, I got scared.

Mtho: " Chill babe its nothing"

Nozipho: " Don't tell me to chill Mtho, kwezakalani? ( what's happening?)"

She was shouting now.

Mtho: " His just jealous for nothing"

Nozipho: " Stop speaking in riddles"

Mtho: " He found me talking to my sister in-law and freaked out for nothing"

Nozipho: " Mxm King is not stupid, what were you two up to? "

Me: " Nothing I swear. King just misunderstood "

I wish I could tell her the truth, but I doubt she would believe me.

Nozipho: " Thando you don't listen neh"

She was coming closer to me.

Effie: " Teach her a lesson "

Enhle: " Not on my watch "

Nozipho was standing right in front of me now.

Nozipho: " Didn't I tell you to stay away from my man? "

Me: " Tell him to stay away from me too"

She slapped me. I really didn't see that one coming. Mtho grabbed her.

Nozipho: " I will kill her"

Mtho: " You over reacting " I was holding my cheek with tears coming from my eyes.

Wandile: " Just let them fight it out"

Mtho: " Oh yeah and then when they are done

Enhle and Effie will fight it out too"

Well that was enough to zip his mouth. I left them there and went to my bedroom. I got there and locked then threw myself on the bed and cried. All I want is a normal life. I don't need this unnecessary drama at all. After a while someone knocked on my door. I wanted to ignore the knock, but I heard Enhle's voice. I went to open and she came in.

Enhle: " Eish Mngani your life"

Me: " I know right! "

Enhle: "'Wandile is about to go"

Me: " OK"

How is that my business?

Enhle: " He wants me to go with him"

Me: " Its OK"

Enhle: " Are you sure you will be OK?"

I nodded. She hugged me and left. I locked my door, I was terrified of Nozipho I mean she did threaten to kill me.

.

The following morning I woke up with a headache and I was so thirsty. I was afraid to leave my room because I didn't want to bump into Nozipho or Effie. I took my phone and checked the time it was just after seven I'm sure they were still asleep. I dialled King's number. It rang atleast he didn't block me. He even answered!

King: " Hello"

Me: " Um hi, how are you?"

King: " Good"

Me: " That's good"

King: " hmmm"

Me: " King, I swear I was not doing anything with

Mtho"

King: " I don't care anymore"

Me: " This is exactly what he wants"

King: " Then he wins"

Me: " What? I thought you loved me"

King: " Like I said it don't matter no more"

Me: " So you give up so easily "

King: " You not worth it"

Ouch that hurts!

Me: " Oh okay then sorry for bothering you "

King: " Shap "

He dropped the call. Wow okay! I'm so done with this love thing, it is way to painful. I don't think its meant for little girls. From now on its just me and my books. I got out of bed and made my way to the kitchen. The house was a mess yho! I got some coke from the fridge and

poured myself a glass. I took the glass and rushed back to my room. My phone was actually ringing, I rushed for it but it had stopped ringing. It was King.... I called him back instantly, but I was sure he dialed my number by mistake. He picked up.

" Hey " he answered

Me: " Did you just call me?"

King: " Yeah"

Me: " Oh I was getting a drink in the kitchen "

King: " Hangover"

Me: " Yes"

King: " You broke my heart last night "

Me: " Nothing happened baby"

King: " You have lied to me before"

Me: " No I have never"

King: " I can't trust you anymore"

Me: " I love you"

King: " Do you?"

Me: "Very much"

King: "Then come over"

Me: " Where?"

King: " My crib"

Me: " When?"

King: " Now"

Me: " What are you serious? "

King: " Yeah I will get a cab to fetch you"

Me: " And your parents "

King: " They are off to church"

Me: " Yho I'm scared "

King: " Of me?"

Me: " No coming to your house "

King: " Why? I was at yours last night"

Me: " Okay let me shower"

King: " No you will shower here. I'm already requesting a taxi for you"

Me: " Yho"

King: " It will be there in five minutes "

Me: " Okay then"

King: " See you now"

Me: " Can't wait"

We dropped. Well I was glad that he wasn't mad anymore, but I really didn't know how to feel about going to his house. I jumped out of bed and went to brush my teeth and wash my face. I wished I could take a quick shower though! I changed from my pyjamas into my jeggings and a vest. I was glad that I would be leaving the house. I really didn't have strength for Mthozipho. King called me telling me the cab was outside. I grabbed my purse and was on



my way. As we got to Kings house I became so nervous. He was actually waiting outside by the gate. The cab parked in front of the gate and I got out. King paid the driver, he looked a bit offish. The cab drove off and King opened the gate. I followed behind him without a word. The house was way bigger than the Mtshali's it was huge! A very cute little boy came running to us.

Boy: " I want to watch Shrek 3"

He told King.

King: " For the millionth time?"

The little not nodded and then looked at me.

"Who is this" he asked King.

King: " Ask her"

King was carrying him now and I was following behind them. We went into a room full of toys and games. King put him down and went to the t.v.

The little boy looked at me

" I'm prince, who are you?"

He asked me. I couldn't help smiling he was so cute.

Me: " I'm Thando "

Prince: " You so beautiful are you Kings girlfriend?"

King: " Wena come and watch your Shrek"

He ran and sat in front of the t.v.

King: " I'll be in my room if you need anything"

Prince: " In your room with a girl?"

I laughed.

King: " Yes what's wrong with that?"

Prince: " Nothing"

He smiled and then went back to watching.

King took my hand and we went out. He smelt like booze, guess it was from yesterday. We

finally got to his room. Yho this house is huge and beautiful. The first thing I saw was the bottle of klipdrift, it was almost finished. I looked at him and noticed that he was not sober.

Me: " Drinking so early?"

He sat on his bed and I sat next to him.

"Best remedy for heartache" he said as he took the bottle and drank some more.

Me: " I'm sorry"

King: " Do you love Mtho?"

Me: " I love you"

He looked at me for a long time and that was so uncomfortable. He then grabbed me and kissed me. Next thing he was taking off my vest and bra and kissing my breasts. It all happened so fast, my jeans and underwear were off too and he got on top of me and tried inserting his penis. I was still dry so it hurt, but I didn't tell him. He

pushed his manhood inside me and started grinding on me.

King: " Ah baby you so tight"

Well duh I just lost my virginity recently. He seemed to be enjoying himself, because of the sounds he was making. Just when I was starting to enjoy too he came : ' (. He got off me and kissed my forehead and told me he loves me. He made his way to the bathroom. And came back with a wet towel and wiped me. When he was done cleaning up, he got into bed next to me.

Him: " You good?"

Me: " Yeah"

He then fell asleep and I felt tears come out of my eyes. Something about this just didn't feel right.

Insert 40

" Nothing hurts like watching the one you love, love somebody else"

That was Mtho's caption for his latest photo update on Instagram. He was wearing all white and he looked so pure. Not like the jerk that he is. King has been quite distant. He didn't even call me his Queen anymore. When I complained about how distant he was he said school was hectic. I was on WhatsApp, King was online but he was blue ticking me ( he reads my messages but ignores). I decided to call him, maybe he was busy. The phone rang unanswered Yho. It was Thursday, tomorrow he is supposed to be coming home. Mr Mtshali would also be returning tomorrow, he said he had a gift for me. Maybe his return was for the best. It was quite lonely in this house with nobody talking to me. I finished my homework and still nothing from King :( I switched off the light and got into bed.

.

.

The next morning I expected to find missed calls from King or at least a text, but there was absolutely nothing from him. I guess he was over me, guess he got what he wanted. I'm starting to believe that there is no such thing as love amongst teenagers maybe when you get older. The trip to school was the worst.

Nozipho and her mom would be talking and laughing and I would just put on my earphones. We finally arrived and I spotted Enhle and Nomsa at the gate. I made my way to them and we hugged.

Enhle: " Friend did you do your mathematics homework?"

Me: " Yep"

I loved maths more than any subject.

Enhle: " I need to copy"

Me: " Ubusy no Wandile you don't do your homework "

She laughed.

Enhle: " Let's go sit I don't have much time "

We sat by the benches and I took out my maths book and handed it to her and she began copying.

Nomsa: " Heh did you guys see Mtho's latest updated on the gram?"

Enhle: " The one about Thando? "

I gave her a death stare. Nobody else knew about my love triangle drama.

Nomsa: " Haibo its about you?"

Me: " Enhle is mad"

Enhle: " Mngani the guy is sprung why make him suffer like this?"

Me: " I don't know what you talking about "

I tried to signal for her to keep her mouth shut but she wasn't looking at me.

Nomsa: " Haibo fill a girl in guys "

Enhle: " just playing with you Monde you like news"

Nomsa: " Lol I heard Nozipho is pregnant with Mtho's child"

Enhle; " She was"

Me: " Gees Enhle when are you going to finish what you doing?"

I love Enhle but she has the biggest mouth. The bell cane to my rescue thank goodness.

Enhle: " Fuck, I'm not done "

Me: " Maths is after break mos"

Enhle: " Not first period?"

Me: " Awuse confused "

She laughed and we all stood up and made our



way to class. I don't know why, but I couldn't really concentrate much in class. I kept checking my phone to see if King had said anything. I was glad when it was finally time to go home. At least Enhle and I took the bus together after school. I don't get why we didn't do that in the morning. The bus arrived early and we got inside and took our seats. Nozipho and her crew always sat in the backseat and made a lot of noise. They were the it girls of the school and everyone respected them.

Enhle" Mngani its your turn to come sleep over this weekend "

Me: " Like you slept over"

Enhle: " Well you and your ex ruined everything "

Me: " Suka, you were going to leave with Wandile anyway! "

Enhle; " Never"

Me; " King is being a dick"

Enhle: " Or he wants to give you the D"

I hadn't told Enhle that King and I had sex, I was too ashamed.

Me: " Mxm i just want to be single "

Enhle: " Wait for Valentines first "

Her phone rang.

Enhle: " Its Bae"

She answered and spoke for a while then dropped.

Enhle: " Lets drop off at sea slopes"

Me" Where is that"

Enhle: " Not far, Wandile will drop you off at home"

Me: " Nah I can't be late Mr Mtsh..my dad is coming home"

Enhle: " Okay then"

So Enhle dropped off before me and I was left

all alone. Some guy sat next to me and annoyed me the whole way. I was so glad to finally get home. Mr Mtshali was already home and he seemed so happy to see us. He had bought us these really cute matching Puma tracksuits. Mine was grey Nozipho's was white. He also got us Gucci handbags. I was surprised because never in a million years did I think I would ever own anything Gucci. Nozipho was acting like the perfect sister in front of her daddy. When Mrs Mtshali returned we all went out for dinner at Spur, then we went to watch a movie. By the time we got home it was really late and I just threw myself in bed. King was still silent and I once again tried calling him. He picked up when I was about to give up.

Him: " Yebo"

Me: " Um King hi"

Him: " Hi"

Me: " You have been ignoring me"

Him: " No just had lots to do"

Me: " But you were online "

Him: " No I wasn't "

Me: " I mean yesterday"

Him: " Probably fell asleep or something so  
Wassup?"

Me: " I miss you "

Him: " Come sleepover then"

Me: " You back?"

Him: " Yep"

Me: " And you don't even tell me King?"

Him: " I was going to "

Me: " When?"

Him: " Was about to call you"

Me: " So when will I see you"

I know I sound so pathetic right now :(.

Him: " I'mma get a cab to come pick you up "

Me: " When?"

Him: " Now"

Me: " No, I can't"

Him: " Thought you missed me my Queen"

Wow guys he called me his Queen :)

Me: " My dad is home"

Him: " So?"

Me: " He won't allow me to come sleep there "

Him: " Well duh you don't tell him the truth"

Me: " But still ....its very late"

Him: " But I miss you"

Me: " I miss you too"

Him: " Then make a plan"

Me: " I can't "

He was beginning to sound like a nag. Why do guys always want me to disobey my father?

Is it part of the fun?

Him: " Can I ask?"

Me: " Yeah "

Him: " When and where and how many times did you and Mtho fuck?"

I was caught off guard by the question.

Me: " Does it matter?"

Him: " Was it more than once?"

Me: " No"

Lord please forgive me for this lie, but right now its really necessary.

Him: " He sent me your nudes"

Me: " What???? "

Him: " Yep"

Me: " What nudes King?"

I recalled Mtho taking lots of photos of me when we were really high and drunk at the Estuary hotel.

Him: "Let me post them on Facebook and tag you so you can see them"

Me: " No don't!"

How can he want to do such a heartless thing?

Him: " So you remember them now"

Me: " No"

Tears fell out of my eyes, why was he making loving him do hard?

King: " Are you coming over? "

Me: " Um let me see what I can do"

King: " You got ten minutes otherwise imma sleep"

Me: " I'll call you just now "

King: " Cool"

He dropped the call. How could Mtho send him my photos what game is he playing? I had an urge to call him but I overcame it. I had bigger fish to fry. Like how do I sneak out of this house?

Please like, comment and share :)

Insert 41

I was sitting next to Enhle in the bus about to call King with Enhles phone and dump him. He wasn't answering my calls again since I didn't manage to sneak out to his place Friday night. He had ignored me all weekend and that hurt like hell. Today was Monday and I had told Enhle everything that had happened between King and I and she told me to dump him it was clear that he did not feel anything for me. She even said Mtho would never do that to me. The



same Mtho who was sleeping with me behind my sisters back while she was carrying his child.

Enhle: " Can you do it already! "

Me: " Fine"

I dialed King's number and it rang. He picked up after a few rings.

King: " Hello"

Me: " Um hi"

King: " What's up "

Me: " Nothing besides the fact that you an asshole"

King: " Who is this?"

Me: " Mxm you don't even know my voice"

King: " Mbali?"

Me: " Wtf its Thando!"

King: " Just pulling your leg I know that "

I heard someone shout his name in the background.

King: " I'm a bit busy right now can I call you back?"

Me: " No need, just wanted to make our break up official"

I saw Enhle smile.

King: " What break up"

Me: " Well clearly you have broken up with me, you just forgot to tell me"

King: " Babe can you calm down"

Me: " Oh now I'm Babe? Go to your Mbali King, I'm done being your play thing"

I dropped the call and exhaled.

Enhle : " That's my girl"

My phone started ringing it was King.

Enhle: " Don't answer it he just wants to lie to

you"

I answered it and Enhle rolled her eyes.

Me: " Oh he knows my number"

King: " My queen I'm sorry I know I've been a jerk"

Me: " But why though? "

King: " I was hurt OK, when Mtho sent me those photos I just snapped"

Me: " Then why not dump me properly and move on"

King: " Because I love you"

Me: " Mtho does not want to see us happy and right now he is winning"

King: " It hurts me OK, that he had you first"

Me: " It hurts me too"

King: " So what are we gon' do coz baby I love you"

Me: " Do you really King? I don't want to be a part of you and Mtho's wicked games"

King: " Screw Mtho, let's start over. I promise to be the best boyfriend from now on"

Me: " What about the trust issues?"

King: " I don't have trust issues babe"

Me: " Hmmm OK"

King: " Does that mean we good? "

Someone screamed Kings name again in the background.

King: " Quick babe that's my teacher she will kill me today"

Me: " Go on we will talk later"

King: " I love you "

Me: " I love you too"

You should have seen the look Enhle gave me as I dropped the call.

Enhle: " What the hell Mngani?"

Me: " Well...."

Enhle: " You enjoy being his toy neh!"

Me: " This is all Mtho's doing King is not a bad guy"

Enhle: " He threatened to put your nudes on social media"

She said that a bit too loud so I checked behind us to see if anyone heard. I saw Nozipho at the backseat. It seemed like she was crying. What has Mtho done now?

Me: " Nozi is crying"

Enhle: " Mtho probably finally dumped her"

Me: " I doubt"

Enhle: " He doesn't love her Thando he loves you"

Me: " Please don't start"

I stood up as we were approaching my bus stop"

Enhle: " I guess you want to learn the hard way"

Me: " Bye Mngani will talk on WhatsApp "

The bus stop and I got off with Nozipho behind me. Luckily the bus stop was right by our house. The gate opened and I got in while pressing my phone.

Nozipho: " Wena"

I kept walking because I didn't expect her to be talking to me.

Nozipho: " I'm talking to you"

I had no choice , but to look at her. Her eyes were red, she was indeed crying. I got so afraid I hope this had nothing to do with Mtho.

Me: " Are you okay?"

Nozipho: " Really? After you write shit in the toilet about me"

Me: " What are you talking about?"

Nozipho: " You know what you did"

She was coming closer to me.

Me: " I did nothing "

Nozipho: " You the only one who knows about my pregnancy "

Me: " Is that what was written?"

Nozipho: " Mxm you think you smart neh?"

Me: " Well actually my grades speak for them self "

Nozipho: " I'm so tired of you, cant you just die"

I didn't say anything.

Nozipho: " Nozipho you bitch why did you abort Mtho's baby?"

Me: " What? "

Nozipho: " That's what you wrote, and you know very well you killed my baby "

Me: " I don't have time for this"

I started walking away and I felt her grab me by my hair. Next thing I was on the ground and her on top of me. She kept slapping me repeatedly and she was saying she's going to kill me. I guess she was serious because she started strangling me. I couldn't breathe and I was becoming weaker and weaker. I was dying guys everything just went black.

Insert 42

I could hear someone crying from a distance.

" I'm sorry Little sis, I didn't mean to hurt you. Please wake up" . It was Nozipho's voice , I opened my eyes and saw I was in hospital. Nozipho was by my side. She looked so happy to see me open my eyes.

Her: " Oh Thank God you're awake"



She stood up and went to get a nurse. It all came back to me, I remembered her strangling me. She came back with a nurse and doctor.

Doctor: " How are you feeling? "

Me: " I need water"

Nozipho quickly poured me a glass of water and gave it to me.

I took it and gulped it down, my throat felt so dry.

Nozipho: " Let me call our parents to tell them she's awake"

She went out of the ward.

Doctor: " Do you remember what happened? "

The nurse was busy checking my vitals.

Me: " I think so"

Doctor: " Well you fell into a comma, which was caused by shock"

Me: " Oh"

Doctor: " You have been sleeping for three days"

Me: " Wow"

Doctor: " You can press charges against her"

Me: " My sister? "

He nodded.

Me: " No"

He shrugged his shoulders and turned to the nurse and started talking to her. Nozipho came back inside.

Nozipho: " I'm really sorry"

Me: " No I'm sorry that I pushed you that far"

Nozipho: " I thought I killed you"

She wiped tears from her eyes. That's when it hit me, I really inflicted so much pain on this girl.

Me: " I'm sorry Nozi about everything. I really wish we could start over"

She smiled, gosh she's so beautiful. I still can't believe she's my sister.

Nozipho: " I would like that, a lot"

She hugged me.

Her: " I love you little sis"

Me: " I love you too big sis"

Mr and Mrs Mtshali arrived shortly. Mr Mtshali was so happy to see me awake.

Mr Mtshali: " Don't ever scare me like that again. I just found you for God's sake!"

I saw Mrs Mtshali roll her eyes.

The doctor came back in and spoke to the parents. Nozipho put her face next to mine and took a selfie.

Me: " No I'm sure I look like hell"

She laughed " No you don't".

She showed me the photo and she had lied. I

looked like I just woke up from the dead. I looked around the ward. There was so many flowers, cards, teddy bears, chocolates etc. I wonder if King had come to see me. Soon visiting hours were over and they had to leave :( . They said they would be back later. Turns out it was only 12:00pm. I asked Nozipho to please come with my phone when they come later. When they left I went to shower and change. The shower helped I felt so much better. I can't believe I was in a comma. Well I guess it took that for Nozipho and I to make peace. I decided to check out all the get well soon gifts that I had. Most were from my classmates how sweet. There was this huge teddy bear I loved it. I read the card " Get well soon from Mtho F&A,D"

I knew what that stood for, Forever and a day! There was nothing from king :( . Well he is at school anyway. I got into bed and took a nap which I didn't really need. I mean I have been

sleeping for three days! I woke up to someone standing over my bed and looking at me. It was Mtho and I actually thought I was still asleep and dreaming. He smiled when he saw me open my eyes, exposing those deep dimples and beautiful teeth.

Him: "Finally! I was starting to think Nozipho imagined you waking up"

Gosh what was he doing here?

Me: " Um hi"

He sat on the chair which was next to my bed.

Him: " I thought I would never see those eyes again"

Me: " What are you doing here? "

Him: " Hawu what's that supposed to mean?"

Me: " Nozipho and I just made up OK, I don't need you messing that up"

Him: " Relax she knows I'm here "

Me: " She does?"

Him: " Yeah"

Me: " Oh"

Him: " You have a beautiful heart you know that?"

I remained quiet.

" Forgiving Nozi for almost killing you" he went on.

Me: " If anyone has a big heart its her "

Him: " You both sweet hey and I'm not going to continue with pursuing you even though I love you more than anything "

He looked so sincere when he said that.

Me: " Yeah can we all just get along please "

Him: " When you say all you mean including King?"

Me: " Well yeah"

Him: " I'll try just for you"

Me: " Thank you"

He crouched down to my level and pecked me on the lips.

Him: " Goodbye Love of my life "

He got up and went out of the door. I seriously pinched myself to see if I wasn't dreaming. That so didn't feel real at all.

.

.

.

Dropping another one later today

Insert 43

Thando

Life was great I won't lie. Nozi and I were very close. She had recently gotten her learners licence and she was driving to Effie's place then we would go to school. She was driving my car....yeah my birthday gift. She drove us to school every morning. Me,her and Effie. Effie had not gotten the memo that Nozi and I were cool now. She was still very hostile towards me. We parked in front of her gate and Nozi hooted.

Nozi: " After school we going shopping for tomorrow "

She looked excited, if there's anything that Nozi loved it was Shopping.

Me: " What's happening tomorrow? "

Nozipho: " The Valentines ball duh!"

Me: " Oh yeah"

Effie's gate opened and she came running to the car.



I always sat at the backseat as a sign of respect to her. She entered in front and greeted.

" Mornings" she said.

I mumbled a low reply because I never knew if the greeting was meant for me.

Nozipho: " Friend we getting outfits later right? "

Effie: " Yoh let me go get my dads credit card"

Nozi: " How could you forget?"

Effie got out of the car and ran back to her house. We were already so late. We always got to school late lately. Nozi took forever to get ready. My phone rang it was King calling. He was boyfriending quite well since my near brush with death. I answered with a smile.

Me: " Hello"

King: " Morning my Queen "

Me: " Morning "

King: " Happy Valentines Eve"

I giggled.

Me: " Happy Valentines Eve to you too"

King: " We spending tomorrow together right?"

Me: " After school?"

King: " Yeah its Friday"

Me: " We have the Valentines Ball remember?"

King: " You got a date "

Me: " Yeah , Enhle"

Effie got into the car just as I was saying that.  
Gosh she hated Enhle so much.

King: " Come on let me be your date "

Me: " You would do that?"

King: " That's what I'm here for"

Me: " That's why I Love you"

King: " Talk later then"

Me: " Later"

We dropped the call.

Effie: " You guys are so corny "

Nozi: " Its young love"

Mxm Effie is such a hater I swear. I put on my earphones and listened to the Weekend all the way.

.

.

Nozipho

The past few months have been something else! From discovering that I had a little sister and no longer an only child, to her sleeping with the only man I could ever love while I was carrying his child. To me losing that baby. ...

The worst part was when I almost killed my

own sister. I was still struggling to forgive myself for that. How could I have been filled with so much hate. I know how persuasive Mtho can be. Basically he can make any woman do what he wants. Our relationship was still very rocky. I won't lie I had a lot of resentment and I gave him a really hard time at times. Sometimes I felt like he was really in love with Thando. There is a time he called her name in his sleep. I wanted to stab him that night yho. Its really unfair though. King loves her so much and they seem so happy. Yet my man is calling her name in his sleep. I love Thando so much, but I hate this hold she has over Mtho. I told my mother this so she said the only way was for us to get isichitho, traditional Zulu potion that would make her disgusting in the eyes of Mtho. It wouldn't harm her in anyway, just make Mtho not find her attractive . My mother organised me some. I had thrown some on her bed last night because I knew we would be seeing Mtho

later today. I couldn't wait to see his reaction when he saw her.

Insert 44

After school came and we went to the mall. I was going to meet Enhle there because she couldn't get a ride with us, because of the whole Effie situation. I called her as we got out of the car to find out where she was. She told me she was at American Swiss looking for ear rings. I didn't know how this whole situation was going to work because Nozi and I both had to use our dad's credit card. I found Enhle at American Swiss.

Enhle: " Yoh Mngani my parents will kill me"

Me: " What have you done"

Enhle: " The earrings are R2500 and I still need a dress and shoes"

Me: " Yoh what kind of earrings are those?"

She showed me and they were beautiful. These kids are beyond the word spoilt!

Enhle: " So where is the dragon lady ?"

Me: " Who?"

Enhle: " Effie"

I laughed as I scratched my face, its been itchy all day.

Me: " They are at Aldo"

We were at the till she swiped her parents credit card and the sales lady packed the earrings for her and told her about the warranty blah blah.

Enhle: " I was told not to spend more than R3000"

Me: " Oh well you can get a dress with the rest"

She looked at me like I was insane.

Enhle: " I still need shoes too, and the dress is

the most important thing"

We made our way to Aldo, Enhle so didn't mind dealing with Effie's crap.

Nozipho smiled when she saw us, they were with Mtho. I don't know why but my heart started beating so fast like I was afraid. I hadn't seen him since that time at the hospital.

Enhle: " Oh your ex is here too"

Me: " Don't start "

We made our way to them as Effie rolled her eyes at us.

Nozipho: " Have you seen anything you like?"

She asked me. I shook my head, Mtho didn't even respond to our greeting he was busy in his phone.

Nozi: " Babe Thando is greeting you Hawu"

He looked up at me and I expected to see that smile of his but he frowned instead.

Mtho: " What's that on your face?"

Me: " What?"

I asked while touching my face.

Enhle: " Ooh Mngani you getting a rash"

There was a mirror nearby and I looked at myself. I had little pimples.

Me: " My face has been itchy all day"

Nozi: " Its probably an allergy"

Mtho: " Hope its not contagious "

The look on his face guys!

Me: " Mxm"

Enhle took my hand and we went dress hunting. I got this beautiful red bubble dress and matching red shoes. By the time we were done the shops were closing.

Nozipho: " I'm starving we might as well grab dinner"



Mtho: " Sonke?(All of us)"

Enhle: " We all hungry or you guys want privacy?"

Mtho: " I don't know if I can eat while looking at that"

He was talking about me ouch. OK I know he said he was going to stop pursuing me , but he didn't have to be such an ass.

Nozipho: " Come on baby its not that bad"

Mtho: " Its terrible "

He looked quite disgusted.

Me: " Enhle let's go home "

Mtho: " Please do"

Nozipho: " Mos I have to drive you home "

Me: " We will get a taxi"

I said already walking away. I heard Enhle say " OK Mtho we get it you over Thando, but you

don't have to be such a dick" before following me. Enhle was my girl shame I loved her. If anyone ever had my back its her.

Enhle: " What's his problem? "

Me: " You think I know "

Enhle: " Mngani this rash better be fine by tomorrow "

Me: " Eish I don't know what I ate"

We got a taxi and went to our respective homes. I took a shower and went straight to bed. I wasn't even hungry. I won't lie I was really hurt by Mtho's behaviour. I looked at myself in the mirror. I didn't even look that bad so I don't get why he was tripping. I went to the medicine cabinet and got some allergex and drank it.

When I removed the bed covers to get into bed, two maggots fell off my bed. I quickly stepped on them. What the hell? Maggot's in my bed? Where did they even come from? I checked to

see if there was more and there was nothing. My room was clean so this didn't make any sense. I had to change my bedding before I slept. I was shook I won't lie

.

.

Nozipho

Woow it worked! Mtho was so Anti Thando I even felt a bit bad for her. I hope the rash on her face had nothing to do with the potion though. We were eating pizza at DeboFundit was just Mtho, Effie and I since Thando and Enhle left. That Enhle is quite unbelievable, she has quite a nerve to hang with us after taking my best friend's man. Well Thando keeps shoving her in our faces anyway!

Mtho: " I still have stuff to do y'all so I'm gonna get going"

Me: " Stuff like what?"

Mtho: " I gotta hit the gym"

Me: " At this time"

Mtho: " They close at 11pm"

Me: " Hmmm"

He stood up and got a serviette to wipe his mouth and hands. I got up too.

" Well we might as well go too"

I said. Effie gave me a look which was hard to read as she also got up and followed behind us. When we got to the parking lot Mtho gave me a peck on the lips and said he would see me tomorrow, then he said good bye to Effie. He was driving his own car and I was driving the mini. Yeah Thando's car.....When I got home I found Thando watching t.v with my father. I still had to get used to sharing my daddy with her. I hope she hadn't told him how mean Mtho had been.

Me: " Hello daddy"

Dad: " Hi my baby why you back so late"

Me: " Oh we had pizza after shopping "

Dad: " I was telling your sister how you guys maxed out my credit card "

I laughed he was just over reacting

" No we didn't daddy" I said as I sat next to him with my shopping bags.

Dad: " Hayi I don't even want to see what's in there"

He said pointing at the shopping.

Me: " Beautiful things aren't cheap aren't you the one who told me that "

Dad: " Oh how I regret"

He stood up and said good night. Then we all had a group hug then he went to bed. So it was just me and Thando. I looked at her it seemed

as if the rash was getting worse.

"Are you good?" I asked her .

Thando: " Yeah I just don't want to sleep in my room"

Me; " Why not?"

She shrugged her shoulders.

Me: " Well you can come sleepover in mine"

Thando; " Really can I?"

Me: " Of course "

She looked relieved and that worried me a bit. What happened in her room? We went to my room and she looked at herself in the mirror.

Thando: " I really hope this gets better otherwise I'm not going to the Ball"

Me: " No you have to go"

I wanted to see Mtho's reaction when she was all dressed up and dolled up.

Thando: " Dad said if its not better by tomorrow he will take me to the doctor "

Me: " I'm sure its nothing drink some allergex"

Thando: " I already did"

Me; " You will be fine then"

I got into my pyjamas and got into bed. I was so curious as to why she didn't want to sleep in her room but I let it go. I switched off the light and got into bed with her.

Me: " I'm sorry about Mtho's behaviour "

"Its okay" she said while yawning.

Me: " Someone is sleepy "

Thando : " Its the allergex"

Me: " Oh ya, good night then"

Thando: " Night"

Me: " Love you lil sis"

Thando: " Love you too big "

I was excited about tomorrow it was Valentines day. Mtho always spoilt me rotten. I couldn't wait to see what he had planned this year :)

.

.

.

This is for the loyal readers. I love you guys ,and Fundi Toto I would die if u became a silent reader

Insert 45

I woke up with a terrible itch in my face. The more I scratched the more it itched. Nozipho woke up then looked at me and screamed. I screamed too because she was scaring me.

Her: " Oh my God"



Me: " What?"

Her: " Your face"

Me: " Its so itchy"

I continued scratching for dear life.

Nozipho got out of bed and screamed " Daddy" .

Me: " What the hell? "

I got out of bed too and made my way to the mirror. I almost couldn't recognise my own face.

I had a rash all over my face and I also had black blotches on my face. My face felt like there were tiny insects crawling inside it was unbearable and I started crying. Nozipho went rushing out of the bedroom. What was going on? What was happening to me? Nozipho came back shortly. She was followed by both the parents. I scratched like a crazy woman .

Nozipho: " Stop that you hurting yourself"

I couldn't take it, it was like I had little ants

running under my skin. My dad came to me

" Let's go to the doctor right now" he told his wife.

Mrs Mtshali: " Its 6am lovey "

She was the only one who was calm.

Nozipho: " The Hospital is open"

She looked so afraid.

Me: " Please make it stop "

I was crying. Lord what did I do to deserve such pain?

Mr Mtshali: " Then the hospital it is"

He came to me and hugged me.

"You will be okay" he told me.

Nozipho: " Let's go"

She pulled Mr Mtshali by his hands and we all rushed off to the car in our pyjamas. Mrs Mtshali said she would stay behind and no one

really cared right now. Nozipho sat at the back with me and held my hand through out.

Her: " Please try not to scratch "

Me: " I can't help it" I screamed. She had no idea how I felt right now. Why do the most terrible things happen to me? Mr Mtshali was driving like a maniac and we arrived at The Margate Netcare hospital in no time. He parked quickly and we got out. We got to the reception and my face felt like it was on fire. I saw a sign for the bathrooms and rushed the without saying anything. I got in and went straight to the sink and washed my face. That really helped and my face began to cool down. Nozipho came in shortly after.

Her: " Are you okay"

I looked at her, was she serious right now?

Her: " Daddy managed to get you a doctor that quick let's go"

I followed behind her, the itching was still there , but not as bad as earlier. I wondered why I didn't think of washing my face earlier. We went back to the reception and found Mr Mtshali with a nurse.

Mr Mtshali: " Here she is"

Nurse: " Doctor Miya will be with you shortly you can just follow me"

She led us down the hallway into a doctors consulting room.

Nurse : " You can wait here"

She looked at me and frowned.

" That doesn't look good" she said.

Me: " It doesn't feel good either "

Mr Mtshali: " How do you feel now?"

Me: " Better after washing my face"

Nurse: " Ive never seen anything like this"

She tilted her head as she observed me.  
Nozipho's phone rang. " Its mom she informed us " .

She went out to take the call.

Mr Mtshali: " Where is he?"

Just as he said that. A very handsome man entered the room. He smiled at us exposing vampire like teeth.

Man: " Mr Mtshali sorry to keep you waiting "

Mr Mtshali: " Glad you could make it I have an emergency "

He looked my way " Is that my patient " he asked as he made his way to me. I didn't realise I had started scratching again.

I realised that he was the doctor. He looked young to be a doctor though. He was too handsome to be a doctor. Nozipho came back inside. She smiled when she saw the doctor.

Nozipho: " Doctor Miya"

He looked at her and smiled too. Lord those teeth did justice to his smile.

Doctor Miya: " Nozipho still beautiful as ever"

He went towards her and took her hand and kissed it.

Nozipho: " This is my little sister, I don't know what's wrong we with her face please help her"

Doctor: " Hello little sister"

His attention was back on me. I felt like Shrek's wife Fiona.

Me: " Hi"

Doctor" What's going on?"

Me: " Isn't it your job to tell me that?"

I was irritable, plus he wasn't acting like a doctor I was in pain for God's sake!

He chuckled.

" Does it hurt?" He asked.

I nodded because I didn't trust myself to speak.

Doctor: " I'll give you an allergen shot and prescribe you some cream"

Nozipho: " Will she be okay?"

Doctor: " If its nothing serious, she should come back for a check up after a few days"

Nozipho: " A few days Eish "

I sat on the bed as he prepared to inject me. The flirting between him and Nozipho was so obvious there is no way Mr Mtshali wasn't aware of it.

Doctor: " Or maybe I should admit you so we can keep an eye on you"

Me: " No"

I was really tired of hospitals. Since meeting my father this was my third encounter at the hospital.

Mr M: " If it's necessary..."

Nozipho: " Let's see if the injection and cream will work first if not you can admit her"

Doctor: " Alryt"

Well Thank you Nozipho! He injected me on my arm and wrote a prescription. We stopped by the pharmacy to get the cream then we headed home.

Nozipho: " I don't think I'll make it to school"

Mr M: " You not missing school"

Nozi: " But daddy its already time for school"

Mr M : " I'll take you there and explain "

Nozi: " Who will look after Thando?"

Mr M: " I will tell Mantombi to come"

Mantombi was the lady who came to clean the house, do the laundry and ironing on Monday and Thursday.



Me: " I'll be fine"

Nozi: " No you won't, you need me"

Well honestly it would be great if Nozi spent the day with me and we figure out what's going on with me. We arrived back home and Mr Mtshali told Nozi she has twenty minutes to get ready. We bumped into her mother in the kitchen , she looked like she was on her way out.

Mr M: " Leaving already?"

Mrs M: " Yes remember its Valentines day today so I'm going to have a busy day"

Mrs Mtshali was an events planner. I went to my room and as soon as I entered I got do afraid. I looked around and there was some flies flying around which was so strange. I took my phone from the drawer and had tons of missed calls from King and some were from Enhle. I called King back , but he didn't answer I guess he was already in class. The flies were

singing and making such a noise. I went to open the window, but all windows were already opened. That's the thing, I love fresh air and hardly close windows ever. So I don't understand where the flies and maggots are coming from. My phone startled me as it rang. It was my King.

Me: " Hey baby"

King: " Hey lover how are you?"

Me: " I'm not good"

I held back the tears

King: " What's the matter"

Me: " I've got this scary rash on my face and it's so itchy, sometimes its like things are crawling on my face"

The tears came out and I sniffed.

King: " What baby are you crying?"

Me: " I don't know what's going on I look scary

King "

King: " Shit did you go to the doc?"

Me: " Yeah coming from there "

King: " And? "

Me: " He injected me and I got some cream"

King: " Then you will be fine "

Me: " I don't think I'll go to the ball"

King: " Its OK I'll come see you later neh"

Me: " OK"

King: " I sneaked out of class to call you so I gotta get back "\_

Me: " OK"

King: " Ill see you later, I love you "

Me: " I love you too"

King: " Happy Valentines day "

Me: " I'm not happy "

King: " I know baby and I'm sorry"

Me: " Happy valentines to you too then"

King: " Later baby hang in there"

Me: " I will"

I dropped the call and wiped my tears. I hope I will be looking much better by the time King comes.

.

.

Nozipho

I was in my room getting ready for school and seriously freaking out. What was happening to Thando? My mother entered without knocking and she knows how much I hate that!

Me: " A person can't have privacy vele"

Mom: " What did the doctor say?"

Me: " As if you care"

Mom: " What? "

Me: " You a terrible step mother"

Mom: " What did you want me to do?"

Me: " Atleast act like you care "

Mom: " Arh she will be fine"

Me: " I hope so yho Doctor M seemed pretty  
shook"

Mom" Well obviously his scientific brain  
couldn't comprehend it"

Me: " What do you mean?"

Mom: " Its the Isichitho "

She even smiled when she said this. I opened  
my eyes wide in shock.

Me: " What? You said it wouldn't hurt her!"

I screamed.

Her: " SSH do you want your father to hear?"

Me. " You said it wouldn't hurt her"

This woman is unbelievable.

Mom: " She won't die "

Me: " You a witch get out of my room"

Mom: " Nozi baby I did this for you"

Me: " Get out"

I pushed her all the way to the door and our off my room. I can't believe this! My sister was in pain and it was all my fault. Big sisters are supposed to protect their little sisters not harm them. What have I become?

Insert 46

The cream seemed to help with the itching ,but I still looked hideous. King had called earlier telling me he faked being sick so he was leaving

school early. I was really lucky to have him in my life. I was in the lounge with Mantombi watching Telemundo. I hated it, but she liked it and I didn't want to be alone. Mantombi was on 23years old and she was pretty cool.

Superstitious, but cool. She told me that if my rash didn't get better she would bring me Zulu medicine on Monday. If it doesn't get better I am willing to try anything any way. My phone rang on my lap. It was King telling me that he is at the gate. I got the remote and opened for him. I had calamine lotion on my face so I didn't look that disgusting as Mtho would have put it. I heard him drive up the drive way. I was excited and scared at the same time. What if he reacted like Mtho, I mean he is a guy too. There was a gentle knock on the door and Mantombi and I told him to come in simultaneously. He opened the door and came inside. My heart skipped a beat. I was really nervous.

King: " Sanibonani ( Greetings)"

He looked my way and came to stand in front of me then crouched to my level. I gave him a nervous smile.

Him: " Shame my baby you got chicken pox"

I shook my head in disagreement.

Mantombi: " Akuwona ushikin pokisi loh ( That isn't chicken pox)"

Mantombi is a typical Zulu, she never went to school because of poverty. King took both my hands into his and kissed them.

Him: " You seem better than you sounded on the phone "

Me: " The cream is helping "

He got up and sat next to me.

Him: " I missed you"

Mantombi: " Kahleni ke Mina ngibukele?"



We both laughed and got up and headed to my room for some privacy. I still didn't feel comfortable about being there, but at least my King was with me. We sat on the bed and I was worried about finding maggots (impethu) again.

King: " Are you OK my love?"

Me: " Yeah why? "

King: " You look afraid"

Me: " Um well weird things have been happening in this room"

King: " What things? "

Me: " Embarrassing stuff"

King: " If you can't tell your boyfriend , then who can you tell? "

Me: " I found Maggots on the bed, and flies which doesn't make sense"

King looked freaked out.

"What the hell, you the cleanest person I know!"

He said.

Me: " I know right "

Him: " Is that what caused the rash?"

Me: " Well I found the maggots the same day  
the rash started"

King: " Yoh babe that's some weird shit. "

Me. " I been afraid to sleep here ever since"

King: " You said it felt like things were crawling  
under your skin"

Me: " Sometimes"

King: " Did you tell the doc? "

Me: " Not really"

King: " Babe! He could've done an x-ray or  
something!"

Me: " I forgot "

King: " I think we should go see my dad "

Me: " What? No"

King: " I told you his gifted, he will pray for you "

Kings dad is a pastor, believe it or not King is a Pastors kid.

Me: " I can't meet him like this"

King: " Come on Thando do you want to be better or not!"

He was shouting and that made me want to cry. I think he realised because he put his arms around me.

Him: " Sorry, I just want you to be okay "

Me: " I know, the cream is helping "

King: " What if its something deeper? "

Me: " Like what?"

King : " I don't know, but my dad will"

Me: " I can't meet your dad for the first time this way"

King: " OK, I'll just say you a friend "

Me: " So you want us to lie to a gifted pastor"

King: " Please baby I am worried about you"

Me: " I'm fine"

King: " If you don't get better by tomorrow I'm dragging you there"

Me: " I'll be fine don't worry "

King: " Well on a much lighter note I got you some Durban poison"

He took out a bankie of weed from his pocket. That instantly cheered me up

Me: " Is that my Valentines present?"

King: " Something tells me you wouldn't mind but No its not"

Me: " I wouldn't mind at all"

Gosh I have been craving!

.

.

Nozipho

I wasn't even excited about the ball anymore. I was really worried about my sister. I asked her how she was doing in WhatsApp she told me she was and King was around. King was a sweetheart I won't lie. He asked me out before Mtho, but because I like bad boys I went for Mtho. Mtho hadn't even sent me a Valentines day text. He used to be sweet too, at the beginning, but its like thus year he had gotten worse. Sometimes I wondered if he was worth fighting for.

.

.Phone is acting up will continue later

Insert 47

I was really enjoying my day with my King. We were in my room lying on the bed talking and listening to music after smoking the Durban poison.

King: " I'm starving "

Me: " Damn I'm the worst host right?"

I got up from the bed.

King" Yeah, but you the prettiest host I've ever had,rash and all"

I laughed and threw a pillow at him.

Me: " You stupid "

He ducked and got up too. He stood in front of me. He was taller than me so I had to look up at him. He put his arms arm my waist and looked right into my eyes.

Him: " I love you so much Than do"

Wow my heart, I just had to look away.

"I love you too" I told him. I put my head on his chest because for some weird reason I couldn't look at him.

Him" Love don't hurt me again "

He was singing guys!

"Coz I need you now..." He continued.

Now I thought Mtho had a great voice, but what Im hearing right now is amazing. He held me closer and whispered " Can I kiss you?" In my ear. I looked up at him then he smiled and his lips met with 47

I was really enjoying my day with my King. We were in my room lying on the bed talking and listening to music after smoking the Durban poison.

King: " I'm starving "

Me: " Damn I'm the worst host right?"

I got up from the bed.

King" Yeah, but you the prettiest host I've ever had,rash and all"

I laughed and threw a pillow at him.

Me: " You stupid "

He ducked and got up too. He stood in front of me. He was taller than me so I had to look up at him. He put his arms arm my waist and looked right into my eyes.

Him: " I love you so much Than do"

Wow my heart, I just had to look away.

"I love you too" I told him. I put my head on his chest because for some weird reason I couldn't look at him.

Him" Love don't hurt me again "

He was singing guys!



"Coz I need you now..." He continued.

Now I thought Mtho had a great voice, but what I'm hearing right now is amazing. He held me closer and whispered " Can I kiss you?" In my ear. I looked up at him then he smiled and his lips met with mine.

We had the most beautiful kiss (maybe it was the Durban poison). He finally pulled away and looked at me.

King:" I think you were going to organise some food"

Me: " Oh yeah let's go make food"

I grabbed his hand and we went to the kitchen to make something to eat. To our luck we found Mantombi dishing up for herself.

Me: " You cooked"

I've never been so happy!

Mantombi: " Umsebenzi wam ( Its my job)"

King: " I could kiss you right now"

Mantombi" Ubeke lana ( put it here)"

She said pointing at her cheek and King kissed her on the cheek. Lol she looked happy and she told us to serve ourselves as she sat on the kitchen counter to eat. She had cooked rice, lamb stew, mashed potatoes and creamed spinach. To us who had smoked cannabis it looked like heaven. We joined her on the kitchen counter and dug in.

" This is amazing lady" King said with a full mouth.

Mantombi: " Dankie"

King: " Babe you should take notes "

Me: " I can cook hawu"

Mantombi pretended to choke on her food when I said that.

Me: " You have never even tasted the cooking

ke wena"

King: " Its okay my love you can't be perfect "

They both laughed.

Me: " Mxm"

We finished eating and I put the dirty dishes in the dishwasher. Mantombi wanted to mop so we went back to my room.

" I'm so full" I said as I threw myself on the bed. King got on top of me.

King: " I still have room for dessert "

He said while kissing my neck.

Me: " I don't mind dessert at all"

I was already wet!

King: " Well let me lock the door "

He got up and went to lock the door. He took his T-shirt off as he made his way back to me. He climbed on top of me and we kissed

passionately. His hands were all over me. He kissed and touched me with so much hunger. He took my top off and I wasn't wearing a bra. I hate bras and only wear them when it is really necessary. His lips went to my breasts. I was trying so hard not to make a noise, but it was really hard. His hand went inside my panties. God lord I think he found my G-spot with his fingers.

Me: " Aah baby"

King: " Ssh Mantombi will hear us"

Me: " But I can't help it"

He kissed my lips while removing my pants and underwear. He got undressed too. Now we were both completely naked. He looked me in the eyes.

Me: " What? "

King: " You the best,you know that?"

Me: " Um yeah I know"

He smiled.

" I'd kill for you" he said. Okay that was a bit scary and I hope he didn't mean it. He kissed me again while opening my legs wider. He tried inserting his penis inside me. I pushed him away, but he was obviously stronger than me. He stopped and looked at me.

Him: " You okay?"

Me: " The condom"

Him: " Eish babe I don't really walk around with condoms"

Me: " Eish"

Him: " Don't you have?"

Me: " Why would I have condoms?"

He laughed.

" What about Nozipho? I'm sure Mtho leaves

his" he said.

Me: " Mtho doesn't use condoms"

I regretted it the moment I said it.

King: " Oh is it?"

I could see the hurt in his eyes. I felt so bad so I just grabbed him and kissed him and we continued. We had unprotected sex once again. This time it was really amazing! He had to kiss me to stop me from screaming.

" I think I'm about to come baby" he whispered in my ear. I had already come twice :).

Me: " HmMMM"

King: " Aaaah oh yeah Thando I love you so much"

His groaning became louder and he went faster making me to orgasm once more. He eventually stopped and I assumed he was done. His penis was still inside me though.

Me: " Did you come?"

He nodded then put his head on my breasts.

Me: " Inside me?"

Him: " What you don't want a baby?"

Me: " Really King?"

He laughed as he got off me.

Me: " You find this funny?"

King: " Chill we will get morning afters"

Me: " The last time someone said that we didn't  
"

King: " Who is that someone Mtho?"

Me and my big mouth though! I just decided to  
zip it, but it was too late.

King: " So while I'm fucking you, you busy  
thinking of Mtho! "

He was shouting, he looked pissed! He got up  
from the bed.

I got up too and made my way to him

Me: " No baby stop over reacting"

I tried touching him, but he pushed my hand away.

Him: " I'm going to take a shower "

He said as he went to my en-suite bathroom.

Eish such a perfect day and I had to ruin it. I heard him open the water and I decided to go join him.

.

.

NOZIPHO

It was after school and I was driving home with Effie. We were going to start at her place to get her dress and stuff. Then we were going to get ready at my place. Mtho's phone had been off all day and I was beyond mad. We were



supposed to be going to the ball together and I couldn't get hold of him.

Me: " He better be dead, that's the only excuse I'm taking"

Effie: " Arg knowing Mtho "

We had gotten a bottle of wine and Effie was guzzling it down.

Me: " I'm so done with him friend! I mean he almost came between my sister and I"

Effie: " How is the rash anyway? "

Me: " Eish I hope its better so that she can come with "

Effie: " You love her neh?"

Me: " She's my little sister "

Effie: " Yoh I wish I had your heart!"

Me: " Come on we all make mistakes especially when it comes to guys"

Effie: " Next thing you will be telling me to forgive that bitch Enhle!"

Me: " You should friend, anger only hurts you"

Effie: " Never"

We got to her place and I parked in front of the gate and she went out. I tried calling Mtho once more with no luck. Effie came back and I drove home. We found Mantombi ironing and folding clothes in the lounge even though we have a laundry room.

Me: " Where's my sister "

Mantombi: " Mbheke Lana ephaketheni ( Check in my pocket)"

Me: " Mxm avunjalo konje ( Arg you though) "

She laughed.

Effie greeted and we went to my room.

Me: " Let me go check on Thando"

Effie: " OK big sis"

Me: " Mxm, no more wine for you"

I made my way to Thando's room. I tried to open, but it was locked. I don't get why she loves locking her room. I knocked and heard her ask who it is.

"Its me" I replied. There was silence then I heard her get the key and open. She was in a towel and I made my way in and I saw King. He was shirtless.

Me: " Oh you have company "

Thando: " Yep"

Me: " Hmmm"

I said while looking at King. It was clear they had sex.

King: " Hi Squeeza (in-law)"

Me: " Hi"

Thando: " My rash is not itching anymore "

Me: " Yay! So you coming "

Thando: " Nah I still look terrible"

We heard Mantombi scream for Thando in the lounge.

Thando: "Coming"

She went out of the room. So it was just me and King.

Me: " Well aren't you in love!"

I said in a sarcastic tone. He smiled and looked at me.

King: " Well this could've all been yours, but you chose the bitch nigger"

Thando came rushing in.

" Shit daddy is here" she said in panic mode.

King quickly put on his T-shirt.

King: " Shit I should leave "

Me: " He already saw your car"

Thando: " I'm screwed"

Me: " Well it's about time you told him you dating"

Thando: " No"

King: " Shit"

He looked terrified.

Me: " Chill you can say you friends, you just came to check up on her"

Thando: " Eish"

Me: " You get dressed"

I told Thando.

" and you let's go to the lounge"

I told King. We left Thando in the bedroom and went to the lounge

Insert 48

I was home alone, Nozi was at the ball and the parents went out for dinner. I was in bed stalking people on Instagram when my phone rang. It was Mtho. Why the hell was he calling? I hesitated to answer, but I eventually did.

Me: " Hi"

Him: " Ey tee are you with Nozi?"

Me:" Nah aren't you?"

Mtho: " Nah bra its a long story"

He called me bra :(.

Me: " Oh well not with her"

Mtho: " Wish I need to talk to her"

Me: " Don't you have her number"

I was getting irritated.

Mtho: " Her phone is off"

Me: " Try Effie"

Mtho: " Can't you look for her?"

Me: " She's at the ball"

Mtho: " Aren't you there too?"

Me: " I look disgusting remember?"

Mtho: " Still? "

Me: " Yep"

Mtho: " Damn girl "

Me: " Well if there's nothing else..."

Mtho: " You home?"

Me: " Yep "

Mtho: " With who?"

Me: " Alone"

Mtho: " Fuck"

Me: " What? "

Mtho: " Nozi will kill me"

I rolled my eyes, a part of me was hoping he

would over to come over with a joint, which of course I was going to refuse.

Me; " What have you done now?"

Mtho: " I stood her up"

Me: "why?"

Mtho: " I was drunk AF "

Me: " Typical "

Mtho: " I know I'm the worst boyfriend"

Me: " Tell me about it"

Mtho: " Suka I was nothing but good to you"

Me: " Oh you were once my boyfriend?"

Mtho: " Lol whatever that was"

Me: " I have to sleep Mtho"

Mtho: " How can I make it up to her?"

Me: " I don't know"

Really Hus gonna ask me that!



Mtho: " She's your sister "

Me. " She's your girlfriend "

Mtho: " Arg you are useless"

Me: " Eh I'm not the one who got you drunk"

Mtho: " Mxm good night"

Me: " Goodnight "

I dropped the call and I had tears in my eyes. I get it he was over me, but he had become such an ass. I guess his true colors were starting to show. My face was starting to itching again so I drank allergex. The allergex must have knocked me out because I was woken up by Nozi. She had the hugest smile and was flashing a diamond ring.

Me: " And then?"

Nozi: " Its beautiful right?"

Me: " Yep"

It was the most beautiful ring I had ever seen. It was simple, but very nice.

Nozi: " This was the best Valentines day ever"

Me; " Is it?"

I was confused

Nozi: " I was on the verge of dumping his ass, and then he does this"

Me: " Mtho?"

Nozi: " Yesss"

Me: " He proposed? "

Nozi: " No silly its a promise ring!"

Yoh I was a bit relieved.

Me: " Its beautiful"

Nozi: " There I was thinking he stood me up, kanti no!"

Me. " Wow"

Nozi: " What did King get you?"

Me: " Nothing "

Nozi: " What?"

She opened her eyes wide in shock.

Me: " He came straight from school"

Nozi: " Hawu, but still its Valentines day"

(Mxm so says the girl who was stood up).

Me: " His still going to get it"

Nozi: " He better"

Me: " He will"

I so doubted he would after our fight about that useless fuck of a guy. Gosh I was so mad at Mtho.

Nozi: " Well good night I'm beat"

Me: " Night"

She left and I went back to sleep with a broken

heart. The next morning I was woken up by an insane itch. The rash had spread to my neck too. As I scratched the scariest thing happened. Insects flew out of my face. I screamed that really freaked me out. I started crying and got my phone to call King. He didn't answer, I guess he was still sulking. I texted him " SOS" and he called immediately.

King: " Wassup I'm still sleeping"

I was crying.

Me: " Please I need to see your dad"

King: " Baby what's wrong?"

Me:" Its gotten worse"

King: " I'm coming to pick you up right now"

Me: " Thank you"

I rushed to the bathroom for a quick shower. I didn't dare look in the mirror. I was too scared of

what I would see. I took shower and wore a polo neck to hide my neck and Jeggings. I applied the cream on my itchy face and calamine lotion. King called to say he had arrived. I got a scarf to hide my face and took my phone. I was hoping nobody would see me I really didn't feel like talking to anyone. To my luck it seemed everyone was still asleep. King had parked a few houses away. I got into the car I had covered my face with the scarf.

I greeted him as I got in the car.

King: " Is it that bad"

Me: " Insects flew out of my face"

I started crying again.

King: " The fuck? What kind of insects? "

Me: " I don't know"

He hugged me.

" Don't cry my baby, dad will help you OK?"

I nodded and he drove off. He drove like a crazy man, but I didn't mind. So we arrived at King's in no time.

Me: " What are you gonna tell your dad?"

King: " I told him I'm going to pick up a friend who is not feeling well"

Me: " OK"

We got out of the car and made our way in. Little prince ran up to me.

" Thando" he shouted excitedly. I was shocked he still remembered me. I crouched down to give him a hug as a very good looking man walked in.

Prince: " Why are you hiding your face?"

Man: " Oh you know each other?"

King: " Um yeah we once bumped into Thando at the mall"

Prince: " No she's King's... "

King grabbed him by the hand roughly.

King: " OK let's give you space "

He quickly walked out with prince. Oh so this was King's dad. He looked quite young though.

Kings dad: " Let's go to my the study"

He led the way and I followed behind. We got into the study and he told he to take a seat. He also sat down next to me. He asked me to remove my scarf and I did so. He started praying in tongues the instant he saw my face. He stood up and prayed. He was walking all over while praying. It was awkward I didn't know what to do. He paused and told me to stand up. I stood up and he continued to pray. The moment he put his hand on my head I fell down. I guess he was expecting that because he caught me in time and out me gently on the floor.

" Out, out" he screamed and continued to pray.

As he prayed I felt like something was being cut off my face and the itching stopped immediately. He eventually finished praying and helped me get up. He smiled at me, he looked so much like King.

Him: " You have been healed"

Me: " Thank you"

Him: " You must be very careful"

Me: " Did someone do this to me?"

Him: " Yes"

I was so shocked.

Me: " Who? "

Him: " Do you have a boyfriend"

I wanted to lie and say no, but this was a man of God.

Me: " I do"

Him: " In the realms of the spirit I saw a girl, she



was jealous of you. Its like you are sharing a man and the guy loves you more so she got Isichitho for you"

I couldn't believe what I was hearing.

Me: " What is Isichitho?"

Him: " Its a potion that makes you unattractive to the guy who loves you"

Me: " Who is this girl?"

Him: " I can't tell you that, but just be very careful and you must start being prayerful "

Me: " I can't even pray"

Him: " Come to my church tomorrow you will learn"

Me: " Where's your church"

Him: " King will fetch you tomorrow "

Me: " OK, thank you so much "

He stood up and got a bottle of olive oil from

the drawer. He handed it to me.

Him: " This is anointed oil apply it on your face and the rash will be gone in no time"

Me: " Thank you so much"

We went out of the study to the lounge. We found King there waiting for us.

King: " Done?"

He asked his dad.

Kings dad: " Yes she's healed, bring her to church tomorrow "

King: " Ayt let me take her home"

Kings dad: " Okay, see you tomorrow young lady"

Me: " Thank you so much"

Kings dad: " Don't thank me, thank God "

King and I made our way to the car. We got in and I was still shaken by what his dad told me.

King: " So did he tell you what was the cause?"

Me: " Yes it was Isichitho"

King: " Yoh are you serious "

He looked shocked

Me: " Yeah apparently some girl that I'm sharing a boyfriend with did this to me"

King: " What?"

Me: " Yeah King so you tell me who it is"

King: " What do you mean?"

Me: " One of your bitches did this to me! "

I was so mad, he just put my life in danger.

King: " I don't have bitches"

Me: " So your dad is a liar?"

King: " Did he mention my name?"

Me: " No, but you the only boyfriend I have"

King: " Did he say the girl's name? "

Me: " No kanti how many bitches do you have?"

King: " I swear to God you the only girl in my life"

Me: " You put my life in danger"

King: " What the hell, even if I was cheating on you how would the girl have gotten the Isichitho to you?"

Me: " You tell me"

We arrived at my place and he parked a few houses away.

King: " Thando if I was cheating on you would I have taken you to my father? "

Me: " Well you didn't know what your bitch was up to "

King: " There is no bitch"

Me: " Then how do you explain this? "

King: " What exactly did my dad say? "

Me: " Some girl that I'm sharing a man with is jealous because the guy loves me more"

King: " Maybe you have another boyfriend then"

Me: " Really King!"

King: " Wait, what if its Nozipho? "

Me: " What?"

King: " She almost killed you for Mtho"

Me: " You talking shit, just stay away from me"

I opened the door and got out and ran to the gate. How could King do this to me? What if I had died? I will never forgive him for this ever!Sorry fo

the messed up typing thus

Insert 49

I was beyond the word hurt it was clear that love and happiness were not for me. I was

trying so hard not to cry as I made my way inside the house. Nozipho and Effie were in the lounge. Nozi was lying on one of the sofas with her eyes closed. She opened her eyes as I closed the door.

" Where you from so early?" She asked me as she yawned. I tried to compose my self.

Me: " No where, just took a walk"

Nozi: " Liar, you went to get your Valentines present right?"

She was looking at the plastic which had the anointing oil.

Me: " No man this is olive oil"

Nozi: " You went to buy olive oil? "

Me: " Kings dad gave to me after healing my rash "

Nozi: " Say what?"

Her eyes were open wide.

I went and sat next to her.

Me: " When I woke up this morning it was out of control, even insects flew out of my face"

Effie: " Moer, they bewitching you"

She said that like getting bewitched Is funny.  
Nozi had her hand on her mouth from shock.

Me: " Yep King's dad told me everything "

Nozi:"Everything? "

Me: " Some girl I'm sharing a man was jealous because the guy loves me more" Nozi: " Some girl, so you don't know who it is?"

Me: " Nah, obviously King's side chic"

Nozi: " That bastard, I will kill him "

Me: " Its OK I handled him"

Nozi. " So you going to be fine?"

" I'm fine already"

I said with a smile I love you OK"

Me: " I love you too"

Effie: " Get a room"

Nozi: " Jealous much? "

I laughed and stood up. I could smell bacon from the kitchen and my stomach growled. I made my way to the kitchen and found Mrs Mtshali cooking. Wow that's a first! I quickly turned before she saw me. I went to my room and threw myself on the bed. A text came in from King. " You know if you knew how much I love you! I'm really worried about you, I don't think you safe in that house" Arg I deleted it without even finishing it. I decided to block his number before he became a problem. Guys can beg when they are in the wrong, that's one thing I have noticed. I looked at myself in the mirror I looked much better so I went to wash off the calamine lotion and put a bit of the oil on my face and neck. I even felt a sense of peace in my room. Ya neh! Kzn girls are dangerous. I'm



seriously done with this dating thing. I changed into shorts and a vest because it was really hot. I was really hungry so I decided to go to the lounge and maybe I would be able to eat breakfast too. It was just Effie in the lounge eish. My phone rang in my hand, it was Mtho gosh! I made my way back to my room and answered it on the way.

Me: " Yes"

Mtho: " Hi my sweet unjani?"

Me: " I'm OK, kazi ufunani ( I wonder what you want)"

Mtho: " What you mean? "

I heard shouting coming from Nozipho's room.

Me: " I'll call you back"

I'm not a nosey person, but I was curious because it sounded like Nozi was fighting with her mom. I stood by her door to hear what they

were saying.

Nozi: " She could have died dammit"

Mrs M: " She wasn't going to die "

Nozi: " Insects flew out of her damn face what fuckery is that?"

Mrs M: " I didn't know that would happen "

Nozi: " You said it wouldn't harm her"

Oh my God, King was right! My heart started thumping with fear. I quickly rushed to my room before they found me. I was shook guys! My phone rang, it was Mtho again.

Me: " What ! "

Mtho: " Why you being mean? When I woke up with such a strong longing to talk to you"

Me: " Sta-stay away from me Mtho"

I was crying.

Mtho: " What's wrong?"

Me: " I'm so scared"

Mtho: " What's going on?"

Me: " I just overheard your fiance and her mom talking about witching me" \_

Mtho: " My fiance?"

Me; " Nozi"

Mtho: " They want to bewitch you?"

Me: " They already did"

Mtho: " What?"

Me: " That rash on my face, I was supposed to look disgusting to you! "

Mtho. " Good heavens are you sure? "

Me: " I overheard them talking, I need to get out of here "

Mtho: " Fuck, I'll kill them both"

Me: " Please come get me"

Mtho: " I'm on my way"

Me: " Just don't let them see you "

Mtho: " OK just stay calm until I come"

Me: " OK"

I dropped the call. I couldn't stop shaking, what kind of people were these?

Insert 50

Mtho picked me up and I filled him in on what happened. He was so shocked. He kept on apologising and blaming himself. We drove to his house because being out there was too dangerous. As he drove up the driveway a very beautiful girl was walking down. Mtho stopped next to her and opened his window.

Mtho: " Uyaphi? (Where to)"

Girl: " None of your business"

Mtho: " I'll slap the shit out of you"

She looked at me and smiled, I had no choice but to smile back.

Girl; " Hi"

Me: " Hello"

Girl: " I'm Mbali Mtho's sister"

Me: " I'm Thando, Mtho's friend"

Girl: " Nice meeting you"

Me: " Likewise"

Her eyes went back to Mtho.

" Is she also part of the list? " she asked Mtho.

Mtho: " Mxm gerraro here"

He closed the window and drove up and parked in front of the garage.

Me: " Part of the list hah"

Mtho: " She talks alot of shit"

Me: " So it runs in the family"

Mtho: " Clearly"

Me: " You said there is nobody"

Mtho: " Nobody you need to worry about"

He got out of the car and I got out too.

He was using the cottage at the back so atleast I didn't have to see anybody else.

"Excuse the mess" he said as he opened the door. We got inside and it was actually very clean.

Me: " Wow its clean"

Mtho: " You expected to find used condoms?"

Me: " You don't use condoms"

I said as I sat on the bed.

Him: " Only with you"

Me: " And Nozi"

Him: " Don't even mention that witch"

Me: "She's your fiancé"

Him: " Where the hell did you get that from?"

Me: " You proposed last night"

Him: " I just gave her a ring because I felt bad"

Me: " Don't explain "

Him: " Yeah we have bigger problems"

Me:" Would you drive me to Mt Frere?"

Him: " Why?"

Me: " I can't stay in that house"

Him: " You can't run away"

Me: " I have to"

Him: " I'll make sure you safe"

Me: " How when you the cause of all of this?"

Him: " Let's blunt while I think of a solution "

Me: " I should call King "

Him: " Oh yeah Mbali and King dated "

Me: " You told me"

He took out a half smoked joint From the drawer and lit it. His room had so many posters of weed.

Me: " You obsessed"

Him: " With you?"

Me: " Weed "

Him: " Yeah this is my little Jamaica"

He passed the joint and I got it and smoked.

Me: " I smoked Durban poison yesterday "

Mtho: " From where?"

Me: " King"

Mtho: " Ncoh"



Me: " Shut up"

We continued to smoke in silence until my phone rang. It was Nozipho.

Me: " Shit its her"

Mtho: " Answer, you don't want her to be suspicious "

Me: " What will I say?"

Mtho: " You with King "

Me: " What if she knows I'm with you?"

Mtho: " How?"

Me: " Her Sangoma"

Mtho: " Just answer"

I answered.

" Hello"

Nozi: " Where did u disappear to?"

Me: " Oh King wanted to talk "

Nozi: "About what that son of a..."

Me: " I'll be back soon"

Nozi: " Don't let him lie to you"

Me: " I won't"

Nozi: " That's my girl "

I dropped.

Me: " Gosh she has quite a nerve"

Mtho lied on his back and closed his eyes.

" Let's run away" he said.

Me: " is that your brilliant solution? "

Mtho: " yes"

MeE: " Arg"

I also lied down.

Mtho turned to face me and that felt awkward.

Mtho: " Well at least your father in-law broke the spell "

Me: " oh ya I should call King"

Mtho: " I bet he knew the whole story"

Me: " Who?"

Mtho: " Your father in-law his very gifted"

Me: " I guess"

Mtho: " So he knows your business "

Me: " He doesn't know I'm dating King"

Mtho: " That man knows everything"

Me: " Shush I want to call King"

Mtho: " Wait I have a solution "

Me: " What?"

Mtho: " I actually wanted to break up with Nozi today"

Me: " What! No"

Mtho: " I'm just not that into her anymore"

Me: " She will blame me"

Mtho: " Relax I won't do it anymore for your sake"

Me: " Oh"

Mtho: " We have to make her believe that I'm over you and love her"

Me: " How? "

Mtho: " I'll be the best boyfriend to her, we can even double date with you and King"

Me: " Wow"

Mtho: " I love you with all my heart and if my love for you is putting you in danger I'm willing to ignore it"

Me: " You would do that for me?"

Mtho: " I'd do anything for you"

Me: "Thank you"

Mtho: " You just have to be strong when you go home and act like everything is fine"

Me: " I'm scared"

Mtho: " You have God on your side"

Me: " Listen to you"

Mtho: " You can call King now"

Me: " Oh ya"

I dialed Kings number but it went straight to voicemail.

Me: " Arg let me take a nap"

Mtho: " Why?"

Me: " I'm tired"

Mtho; " Are you pregnant?"

Me: " Never"

Fuck just remembered that King and I didn't get the morning after pills. I wanted to ask Mtho if it was too late, but I didn't want him in my business. I closed my eyes and dozed off I was really tired. I was woken up by someone

opening the door( I'm a very light sleeper). I didn't open my eyes though. I heard Mbali's voice.

Mbali: " You don't even lock"

Mtho: " You don't even knock"

Mbali: " Yoh you finished the poor child "

Mtho: " What do you want?"

Mbali: " Wanted to ask if you want food"

Mtho; " Duh"

Mbali: " Well its just fish and chips"

Mtho: " Bring"

Mbali: " Kodwa Mtho what you doing to Nozi is wrong "

Mtho: " Don't talk about shit you know nothing about!"

Mbali: " Fine let me go get the food"

I heard the door bang shut. I was going to fake

sleeping when my phone rang. I opened my eyes and found it next to me. It was King calling:).

Me: " Hello"

King: " Hi I saw that you tried calling"

Me: " Yes babe I wanted to apologise "

King: " For?"

Me: "Blaming you, I know you would never cheat on me"

King: " Its cool, I understand where you coming from"

Me: "I'm so sorry"

King: " Its fine"

Me: " You were right about Nozipho"

King: " Really?"

Me: " Overheard her and her mother talking "

King: " No ways! "

Me: " I'm so afraid"

King: " Did you tell your dad?"

Me: " I can't"

King: " Nxx this is all that Fucker Mtho's fault."

Me: " eish "

King: " Lemmi come see you"

Me: " No you can't"

King: " Why not?" \_

Me: " The parents are here"

King: " You will come out"

Me: " I can't baby not now"

King: " You okay?"

Me: " Yes I've got the whole heaven backing me up remember "

King: " Yes! Tomorrow you coming to church"

Me: " Definitely "



King: " You won't regret it"

Me: " Can't wait "

Mbali came barging in again.

King: " Love you so much"

Me: " Love you too"

Mbali gave me a weird look when I said that. She had two plates, one with fish and another with chips. She left it on the table and went out. Mtho brought the food to bed and we dug in. When I was done I logged into my Facebook and I saw that Mtho had updated his status. It said " If you love a flower, don't pick it up.

Because if you pick it up it dies and it ceases to be what you love. So if you love a flower,

let it be. Love is not  
about possession.

Love is about  
appreciation. "

I looked at him and smiled.

Mtho: " And then?"

Me: " Nothing"

Mtho: " Liar"

Me: " I just appreciate what you doing for me "

Mtho: " Staying with the woman I despise for  
your safety?"

Me: " You don't despise her"

Mtho: " I do now, what if she gets me a love  
potion"

Me: " Even better, so that you don't have to  
force things "

Mtho: " You crazy "

Me: " You should take me home now" \_

Mtho: " Let's go"

I got up and got ready to go. It was going to be really hard to face Nozipho and her mother after what I overheard, but I had no choice for now.

Insert 51

When I got home it was just Nozi and Effie. I thought I could handle seeing Nozipho, but the moment I got home I was filled with fear. They were watching movies in the lounge and eating pop corn. Nozipho smiled when she saw me.

" The parents are not happy that they left without seeing you" she told me.

Effie: " What's with the disappearing acts vele?"

Me: " Where did they go?"

Nozi: " Capetown they love that place"

Me: " So its just us three? "

Nozi: " Yep come join us"

Me: " I wanna lie down I'm not feeling so good"

Nozi: " Seems like the rash is going "

My heart almost stopped beating.

Me: " Yeah the prayer really helped"

Nozi: " You believe in that?"

Me: " Now I do and no weapon formed against me shall prosper "

I said that like its a threat.

Nozipho laughed " Okay sister! Preach it"

Effie: " Well she is dating a PK(Pastor's Kid) "

Nozipho: " Arg PK's are the worst"

Me: " Let me go rest "

Nozi: " Do that"

I went off to my room. I can't believe she can still look at me in the eye and even laugh knowing fully well what she did to me. Clearly she was capable of anything. I called King because he wasn't online.

Little prince answered the phone.

Prince: " Hi Thando"

Hearing his little voice instantly cheered me up.

Me: " Hello my Prince how are you?"

Prince: " I'm fine and you"

Me: " I'm good "

Prince: " Is your face better now?"

Me: " Yes much better, your dad helped me"

Prince: " I think his a super hero"

I laughed.

Me: " Yes actually he is"

I heard King's voice in the background .

Prince: " No I'm still talking to her"

He sounded like he was running away. All I could do was laugh. I guess King finally caught him.

King: " Me lady"

Me: " What did you do to my Prince? "

King: " Hayi uyaphapha lowo ( That one is forward)"

Me: " I love him"

King: " Not more than me right?"

Me: " Lol babe are you sure you wanna hear my answer to that?"

King: " You not loyal"

Me: " Dude we didn't get the morning after pill"

King: " Oh ya"

Me: " Oh ya?"

KiNg: " Maybe we should have a baby"

Me: " Are you crazy?"

King: " If you pregnant will you kill it?"

Me: " What the hell King?"

King: " Would you?"

Me: " King if you made me pregnant I will kill you"

King: " So long as you don't kill my baby "

Me: " Mxm"

King: " I'll get you the 72hour pills relax"

Me: " When "

King: " Well you on a tight leash today"

Me: " No the parents are gone to Cpt"

King: " Yo don't say"

Me: " Yeah so go get them now"

King: " You so bossy"

Me: " I don't want to be pregnant King"

King: " OK is there anything else I should get?"

Me: " Yo still got the Dbn poison?"

King: "Yep its your actually"

Me: " OK bring that and some calamari "

King: " Yho you sure you not pregnant? "

Me: " Nah I love seafood"

King: " OK see you soon"

I smiled as I dropped the phone. I was feeling so hot so I went to grab a drink in the kitchen. Nozi was talking on the phone while waiting for her plate in the microwave.

Nozi: " Oh and bring lots of weed"

I wonder who she could be inviting. I was really not in a partying mood. I just wanted to make things up to my King. She was watching me as I opened the fridge. I saw a bottle of wine. It was already half way.



" Haibo Mtho when last did you even do that?"  
She giggled while saying that. I felt so awkward so I quickly got the bottle of orange juice. It was almost done so I went with it to my room. She was just inviting Mtho over, why was he coming so soon after what I told him. He seemed so mad when I told him. Was this part of his plan. I sat on the bed and my phone rang it was Mtho. I answered.

" Hello"

Mtho: " Ey I'm coming through "

Me: " Why?"

Mtho' You should invite King too. This is our chance to get Nozi off your back"

Me: " I'm not ready"

Mtho: " Why?"

Me: " OK fine, King is coming"

Mtho: " Cool, let the games begin "

Me: " Mtho its not a game its my life"

Mtho: " I know"

Me: " OK then see you later"

Mtho: " Sho Mntwana"

I dropped the call, I felt so nervous. Mtho was capable of anything especially when drunk and high. I stood in front of the mirror and noticed my face was clearing. Wow God is powerful. I decided to take a shower and change into something fresh. I had already had a long day.

To be continued

please Like , comment and share

Insert 52

I was lying on my bed listening music when my door went flying open. It was my King I jumped

out of bed and went to hug him.

King: " Okay someone missed me"

Me: " A lot!"

He pulled me into a kiss and we were distracted by someone entering my room and clearing their throat. It was Nozipho. We pulled away from each other.

Nozipho: " I need your help"

She was looking at King.

King: " With?"

Nozipho: " Rolling a joint"

King rolled his eyes and let out a sigh of annoyance.

Nozipho: " What? I need to be high before my boyfriend gets here"

King: " Mtho is coming?"

Nozipho: " What nifuna ukungi bambisa

ikhandlela? ( you want me to hold a candle)"

King:" OK I'm coming"

Nozipho:" Now his on his way!"

She walked out expecting King to follow behind her.

King: " That lil witch"

He took something out of his pocket and handed it to me. It was the morning after pills.

Me: " Oh yeah go roll while I drink up"

King: " One more kiss"

We kissed again and walked out hand in hand. Eish I had the pills in my hand and I didn't want Effie and Nozi to know about them. They were in the lounge occupied with crushing the weed. A hoot came from outside.

Nozi: " Fuck his here! "

My heart did a weird thing that I didn't recognise.

King: "So you don't need me then"

I saw an Ocean basket plastic on the kitchen counter, ncoh my King came with the Calamari :). I got some water from the tap and quickly drank the pills. I still had the empty packet in my hands as I heard Mtho's voice. He came into the kitchen with two plastics in his hands. Our eyes met and he smiled at me. His expression changed, he was looking at the

empty packet in my hand. I quickly put it in my bra as Nozipho came behind him.

Nozi:" Hope you got the wine"

Mtho: " How could I not, you guzzlers would kill me"

I walked out and went to join King and Effie in the lounge. I was about to sit next to King but he made me sit on his lap. The weed was on the coffee table.

Me: " Aren't you supposed to be rolling"

I heard Nozipho laughing in the kitchen.

King: " You want weed? "

I nodded my head.

King: " I have your Durban poison"

Effie: " You have Durban poison? "

She screamed and Mtho came running.

" Did someone say Durban poison?" He said as he got the weed that was on the coffee table.

Nozipho also came to the lounge.

Nozipho: " Arg that's skunk not Durban poison"

Effie: " King has Durban poison"

Mtho looked at King and sat next to us.

Nozipho: " We want"

She squeezed herself next to Mtho. The sofa was so large I didn't understand why everyone was squashed together. I got off King's lap and he stood up and got the weed out of his pocket

and handed it to Mtho.

Mtho: " Since when do you even buy weed? "

King: " Just roll up dude"

Mtho: " Thando you are a bad influence  
ngiyakuvuma!"

Me: " I learnt from the best"

I don't know why ,but Nozipho rolled her eyes  
and I felt a pang of fear.

Mtho: " Imma mix it with the skunk"

I made my way outside I wanted to throw the  
empty morning after pills packet that was in my  
boob. When I got back Mtho was done rolling  
so we all made our way outside to smoke. King  
couldn't keep his hands off me it was like he  
was marking his territory.

Mtho: " Effie when are you getting a boyfriend?"

Effie: " Eh phuma kimi wena( Leave me alone)"

Mtho: " You need the D"

Nozipho: " Please pass the weed bae"

King had his arms around me and he was nibbling my ear.

Mtho gave Nozi the joint and looked at us.

" Get a room you two" he told us.

Effie: " I've been saying"

King: " Can we get a room?"

Me; " Eh me I want Calamari"

Mtho chuckled " Now you're hooked" he said.

Nozi: " Or she's preggies"

King: " She might be"

Mtho flashed me a disappointed look.

Me: " You guys are high"

I went inside to the kitchen to get my calamari. It smelt so good as I open the plastic. It was a



whole lot too. Mtho made his way in as I got one ring of calamari.

Mtho: " Stingy you eating alone"

Me; " You followed me greedy"

Mtho: " Yeah because I wanna know why the hell you having unprotected sex"

That caught me by surprise and I almost chocked on the calamari.

Mtho: " You were drinking morning after pills, when did you even have the sex?"

Me: " The fuck Mtho?"

Mtho: " I'm disappointed in you Thando "

Me: " Well you made me used to having unprotected sex"

Just as I said that King walked in!

" What?" King asked in disbelief. Shit I had no words.

Me: " Babe"

King: " He made you used to unprotected sex"

He was so angry it showed in his eyes.

Mtho: " Why are you fucking her without a rubber?"

King: " Don't piss me off"

Me: " Guys gees you high"

King came to me and pulled me by my arm all the way to my room. His grip was so firm it hurt. He literally threw me inside the room and banged the door shut.

King: " Damnit Thando what's wrong with you"

He barked at me.

Me: " You over reacting"

King: " You almost died because of that fucker yet you still all over him"

My door went flying open, it was Mtho gosh.

" If you lay a hand on her I'll kill you" Mtho told King.

King: " What's your fucking problem dog ?"

Before Mtho could answer King threw a punch at him and they started fighting. I screamed and Nozipho came to see what was going on.

It was a serious fight and I was so afraid.

Nozi: " What the hell Mtho"

The didn't stop they continued kicking each others asses. I tried to stop them, but I was sent flying across the room.

" Ouch" I said as my head hit the corner of the bed. Mtho let go of King and came to me.

" Are you OK?" He said while helping me up.

Me: " What is wrong with you guys"

King: " Fuck you Thando "

I looked at him he was bleeding from the nose.

Nozipho: " What's going on?"

King: " Your boyfriend can't stay away from my girlfriend"

Mtho: " You are an insecure lil bitch"

Nozipho looked at me with so much hate, gosh what have King and Mtho done?

King: " You can have her dog, and have as much unprotected sex as you want"

He got out of the room and I rushed behind him.

Me: " King wait"

He continued walking and made his way to the kitchen. I followed him there and just as I got in he took the calamari and threw it on the floor.

Me: " Why are you doing this?"

I went to him and touched his arm but he pushed me away.

" Don't touch me you little whore" he shouted

then he made his way out of the kitchen. I was defeated I just sat on the floor next to my calamari rings. King was seriously tripping though. I heard him start his car, I guess he was leaving. I let out a sigh. Just when I thought everything was OK now this?

INSERT 53

I was so happy to see that Enhle was alone as I approached our bench. She jumped up excitedly when she saw me. When I reached her she squeezed me into a hug.

Enhle: "Friend you look beautiful again!"

Me: " Oh so I was ugly?"

Enhle: "You know what I mean"

We both took a seat.

Enhle: "So on whatsapp you said you had so

much to tell me”

I let out a sigh

Me: “ Where do I even begin?”

Enhle: “How did you get rid of that horrible rash?”

Me: “ King’s father prayed for me”

Just mentioning his name broke my heart, he was still not taking my calls or replying to my messages.

Enhle: “ What? Your father in law!”

Me: ‘ Ex father in law”

Enhle opened her eyes wide in shock

“What happened now?” She enquired.

Me: “ Guess”

Enhle: “ Friend it was just Valentine’s day the other day, what could have happened?”Me: “ Mthokozisi Biyela”

Enhle: " NO! Don't tell me you guys did it again"

I think I saw a twinkle of excitement in her eyes.

Me: " No ways I wouldn't dare"

Enhle: " Vele who does it better, King or Mtho?"

Me: " Are you serious?"

Enhle: " I'm curious

hawu"

Me: " Can I continue with my story please"

Enhle: " After you answer me"

Me: " Don't be silly"

Enhle: " I guess that means Mtho is the one"

She let out a giggle.

Enhle: " Im sorry"

She was laughing now.

I filled her in on how Nozipho had given me  
Isichitho, she was beyond the word shocked.

Me: " Do you see why Mtho and I can never be?"

Enhle: " Goodness your sister is evil"

Me: "Very""

Enhle: " Did you tell your dad?"

Me: " I can't"

Enhle: " You have to""

Me : "Nobody knows well besides you, King and Mtho"

Enhle: " Mtho knows?"

Me: " I freaked out when I overheard Nozi and her mom talking about it and I called him"

Enhle: " You called him before calling your boyfriend?"

Me: " We had a fight mos because I thought it was his side chic who did that to me "

Enhle: " So wait your sister bewitched you because her boyfriend is in love with you and



you call him for comfort?"

Me: " You don't get it"

Enhle: " So I guess that's why you and King broke up"

Me: " Not really, can I continue?"

She nodded and I told her everything else up to the part of Mtho and King's fight.

Enhle: " Yho! That's deep hey"

Me: " Tell me about it"

Enhle: " Poor Kng"

Me: " I know I'm the worst"

Enhle: " What are you going to do about Nozi?"

Me: " I told you Mtho's plan mos"

Enhle: " Which was an epic fail! The guy has it bad for you come on have you seen how he looks at you?".

The bell rang and we made our way to class. I

guess King was better off without me I had let him down so many times”. The rest of the day was just a blur I had so much going through my mind. Now I see why teenagers should not date. We just can’t do it right. Enhle insisted that I tell my dad about the whole issue, but I decided not to he really didn’t need that kind of stress. Plus, I was terrified of Nozi and her mother. Nozi had thrown a tantrum after King and Mtho’s fight so Mtho had to fuck her the whole night to calm her down. I could hear her moans from my room. I was so done with Mtho I didn’t even want him as a friend he was a messed up soul.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A FEW WEEKS LATER

It was Friday afterschool and I was spending

the weekend at Enhle's place. We were going to spend the weekend studying because next week was test week. We were waiting for Wandile to pick us up.

Enhle: " Yoh friend Wandile wants us to go to Sea slopes and braai"

Me: "Us?"

Enhle: " You, me and him"

Me:" When"

Enhle: " Like now when he picks us up"

Me:" We are in uniform"

I really wasn't up for being the third wheel plus Wandile just tolerated me for Enhle's sake"

Enhle:" Yeah we will go change first. I stay near Sea slopes"

Me: " Eish Mngani we supposed to be studying"

Enhle:" Just two hours then we go back home"

She gave me that smile that absolutely nobody could resist.

Me: " You guys can go while I nap"

I saw Wandiles car park right in front of us. A group of nearby girls screamed and started dancing to the song he was playing.

Enhle: " Groupies"

We made our way to the car as Wandile got out. He and Enhle kissed while I rolled my eyes. He then looked at me "Thando" he mumbled as he got Enhle's bag and made his way to the boot.

Me: Wandile" I mumbled back as I put my bags in the boot and went to sit at the bag of the car. Enhle got in the front passenger seat and lowered the music. Wandile entered the car and off we went.

"Yall don't mind if I light a blunt right?" He asked us.

Enhle: "Hell no we need! Right Mngani?"

I hadn't smoked in a while and I definitely didn't mind.

Wandile took a ready rolled joint from the dashboard and lit it.

Enhle: "It's actually Thando's favourite thing"

Me: "Says who?"

Enhle: "It's no secret friend"

I won't lie the smell of the weed excited me.

Wandile passed the joint to Enhle and she took two pulls then passed to me. Lord! The first pull is always the most amazing.

Wandile:" So vele you and King are through?"

I almost choked. I didn't expect him to ask me that, let alone talk to me.

"Um yeah I guess" I replied as I passed the joint back to him.

Wandile: " Fuck'

Enhle; " What? You were team Kindo not team Mthondo?"

She burst out laughing as she said that.

Wandile: " Really? Mthondo wonakele yazi ( You are perverse)

Enhle: " And that's why you love me"

Wandile: " Well I think his back together with Mbali"

My heart sank. Wow he really didn't waste time. Enhle turned and looked at me with sympathy. " You really need this" she said as she passed the joint back to me.

Enhle: " Who told you ?" She asked Wandile.

Wandile: " Saw them holding hands at the mall the other day"

I couldn't believe what I was hearing he had moved on just like that

Wandile:” I haven’t told Mtho he will be pissed”

Enhle: “ Don’t worry friend his probably just doing it to get back at Mtho”

Wandile:” Then I’ll kick his ass that’s my lil cousin”

Me: “ Can we all kick his ass”

Yes! I was high.

We arrived at Enhle’s place, Wandile parked in front of the gate.

Enhle:” Let’s go drop our bags and change”

We got out of the car and made our way to the house. It was my first time at Enhl’s and it was quite nice. Not as big as the Mtshali’s, but it was still a mansion in its own right. Nobody as home just the helper. We greeted her and made our way to Enhle’s bedroom. Enhle’s room was cute it was all pink and the walls were filled with

posters.

Enhle:” Lets wear shorts”

Me:” I didn’t bring any”

Enhle:” Don’t worry I got you!”

She got black ripped bum shorts from her closet and handed them to me. I tried them on but they seemed tiny, my whole bum was hanging out.

Enhle:” Wow you look so sexy”

Me:” My whole butt is out”

Enhle:” Well they are bum shorts!”

Me:” I’m not comfortable”

Enhle:” Fine I’ll wear them! Try these then”

She handed me another pair of shorts and they were more decent. We haerd Wandile hooting from outside and quickly finished getting dressed. I reminded Enhle that we were not



staying long as we made our way back to the car and she agreed. The Shisa Nyama was not that full thank goodness because I hate crowded places Wandile parked and we made our way inside.

Wandile: ' Let me organise drinks and meat"

He told us as we went to sit at an empty table. He hadn't even asked us what we were drinking and I didn't want any alcohol. Wandile returned shortly with our drinks.

" Two gin and lemonades" he said as he handed us our drinks.

Enhle:" Perfect baby!"

My friend loves alcohol guys!

Me:" I'm just having one drink"

Enhle:"Yes granny we going back home to study"

Wandile:"Let me go braai"

He walked away to the braai area leaving Enhle and I chatting happily. I liked the vibe it was really chilled. They were playing some nice house music. The drink was making me relax and unwind. I felt someone's hands cover my eyes and I was surprised because I hardly knew anybody around here.

Enhle: "Well look who is here"

Me: "Who"

Voice: "Guess"

It was Mtho's voice.

Me: "MTho?"

Gosh what was he doing here?

He removed his hands from my eyes and squeezed between Enhle and I.

"Where have you been hiding" He asked me. It was obvious that he had just gotten a haircut and he looked very handsome.

Me: 'I've been around"

Wandile came back to join us, he fist bumped with Mtho.

" Come help a nigger braai" he told Mtho.

Mtho:"I need a blunt first ma man"

Wandile:"You got doobie?"

Mtho shook his head and Wandile handed him a bankie and a rizzla.

Mtho: " Nah bra I have a pipe now"

He took out a small golden metal pipe from his pocket.

Enhle:" Ncoh Mtho it's so cute can I have it?"

Mtho:"Usangene(You are crazy)"

He started putting some weed inside the pipe.

Wandile took enhles hand and said they should go check on the meat leaving me all alone with Mtho. He looked up at me from what he was

doing and smiled

“You are going to love this” he told me.

Me:” Nah I had already had a joint earlier”

Mtho:” Just two pulls then”

He took out a lighter and lit it up then handed it to me.

“Ladies first” he told me.

Me: “Always the gentleman”

I must have pulled really hard because I choked and started coughing. Mtho laughed “Easy Tiger it’s going to hit you hard”. I handed the pipe back to him while coughing.

Mtho: “Do I always have to teach you these things?”

He took a pull and puffed out the smoke.

“That’s how you do it” he said as he gave it back to me. I took the pipe and took a young pull and

this time I didn't choke.

Mtho:"Bravo"

Me:"I feel like an old man smoking a pipe"

Mtho:" One sexy old man"

Me:" Don't start"

He chuckled as Enhle and Wandile returned with the meat. I was really hungry so I dug in. Three girls came to our table as we were eating.

" Mtho no Wandile ninjani (how are you)" ?"  
they chorused.

Wandile:' wassup ladies?"

Girl one:" Can we join?"

she took a sausage from our tray.

Mtho:" Aniboni ukuthi its two by two ( can't you see its two by two)

Enhle"Tell them"

Girl two:" Mtho is this your new girlfriend?"

“No I’m not” I quickly blurted out

Mtho:” She’s my wife “

I rolled my eyes in annoyance.

Girl three:” Let’s go girls aniboni kuyajolwa lana  
(can’t you see people are on a date)

Girl two:” See you at your housewarming then”

They walked away.

Enhle:”Bitches”

Mtho:”Who invited them to my housewarming?:

Enhle:”You bought a house?”

Mtho:”It’s an apartment I’m actually moving in  
tomorrow”

Enhle:”You are so spoilt”

Mtho:” I’m a grown ass man I need my own  
place”

Enhle:” When is the party?”

Mtho: "Nextweekend"

Enhle: "When were you going to invite us?"

Mtho: "Like yall need an invite"

Enhle: ' ooh Friend Friday is our last paper then we going shopping for the party"

Me: " I don't think I will attend"

'Why not?' Both Enhle and Mtho asked at the same time.

Me: ' I have plans" I lied

Enhle: " With who because King is dating Mbali now"

Mtho: "Which Mbali?"

Enhle: "OOPS" She put her hand on her mouth

Wandile: "Our Mbali, I saw them holding hands at the mall"

Mtho: " What?" He shouted as he punched the table

“You guys broke up?” he asked me.

Me:” Well since that fight we haven’t made up”

Mtho:” Good for you Im going to kill that Son of Bitch”

Enhle:” His probably using her to get back at you Mtho”

Trust Enhle to add fuel to the fire.

Mtho:” EXACTLY! He has gone too far now”

He quickly stood up and almost knocked down my drink.

Wandile:” And then?”

Mtho:” Im going home I need to deal with Mbali”

He took his car keys and left without even saying goodbye, how rude!

Wandile: ‘ BABE! You have a huge mouth”

Enhle:’ He had to know hawu”

Needless to say that dampened our evening



and we finished our drinks and went home. Enhle and I spent the rest of the weekend focusing on our book we were writing physics and English paper one on Monday. I was tempted to call King, but I let him be. I didn't deserve him anyway

INSERT 54

Nozipho's POV

It was Friday we had just written our last paper. I should have been out celebrating, but I was at home sulking. A few hours ago Mho had dumped via Sms. I kept reading the text over and over again. " Sorry I can't do this anymore. Take care". What a coward he didn't even have the decency to do it face to face. Just when I was excited that he had finally gotten his own place does this? I decided to call him, he owed

me an explanation. His phone just rang unanswered which made me madder so I decided to drive to his place.

To my luck there was a car coming out when I arrived so I didn't have to buzz in. I prayed he was home as I made my way to the lift. I had spent my entire Saturday helping him move instead of studying and this is the way that he thanks me? I pressed the button to his floor and the closer I got the more furious I became. When I reached his door I didn't even bother knocking. Kendrick Lamar was playing on full blast so he was definitely home. The door was not locked and I just stormed in. I was met with a shocking sight, he was seated between two white girls in the lounge. One of the girls was in just a bra and shorts. They all looked at me in surprise.

Me: "This looks cosy"

Mtho jumped up he looked like he had just seen

a ghost.

Him:” Nozipho what are you doing here?”

He made his way towards me.

Me:” Don’t come near me”

The white Barbie dolls looked terrified

Him: “Can you calm down you are scaring my guests”

He really had a nerve!

Me:” So this is why you are not taking my calls?”

Mtho:”I don’t even know where my phone is”

I looked at the two girls and shouted at them to get out. They both jumped up and quickly got their stuff then ran out.

Mtho:” What the fuck?”

I was so mad I slapped him

” You dumped me because of them?” I shrieked

at him

Mtho:” No babe I’m just not feeling this anymore”

I couldn’t hold back the tears anymore

Me:” You so ungrateful Mtho”

He put his hand on my shoulder and I pushed it off and told him not to touch me.

Me:” After everything you have put me through Mtho”

Mtho:”You deserve better than me”

Me:” White bitches Mtho?”

Him:” They are just my neighbours”

Me:” How can you do this to me?”

Mtho:” Can’t you see we not working?”

I got the beer that was on the table and poured it on his face.

” I hate you” I screamed. I turned around and

left. I can't believe I could love such jerk. At least he waited for me to finish writing tests.

Thando's POV

Enhle and I went to the mall after our last paper on Friday. She was shopping for Mtho's house warming party. She was trying to convince me to go, but that's the last thing I wanted to do.

"What are you going to be doing tomorrow then?" Enhle asked me.

Me:" Having some me time"

Enhle:"FUN" Enhle said sarcastically.

It was going to be an all-white party so she bought this really nice boobtube short jumpsuit. She looked so sexy in it! She bought some gold wedges and accessories to go with it. We then had some pizza at Debonairs then got an Uber

home. The cab dropped me off first, I bid Enhle farewell then made my way to the house. I found Nozipho and her mom seated in the lounge. Nozipho had the entire tub of ice-cream and was blowing her nose. She looked like she had been crying.

“Hello” I greeted nervously. They still scared the shit out of me. Nobody replied so I asked Nozipho if she was ok.

“Just leave me alone Ok!” she shouted at me, so I rushed off to my room. My heart was thumping in my chest. What could have upset her so much? I prayed Mr Mtshali would be home soon, I really didn’t feel comfortable with just the two of them. Helping Enhle with her shopping had really been tiring so I changed into my pyjamas and got into bed with my phone. I was so glad Enhle and I had eaten so I didn’t have to eat dinner with them. I sent Enhle a text on whatsapp “Mngani I’m so scared

found Nozi and her mom seated in the lounge. Nozi was crying when I asked what was the matter she shouted at me to leave her alone". Enhle is always online even at school so she called me instantly.

Me: "Hello"

Enhle: "I got your message"

Me: " Ya things are really awkward here so im in bed now"

Enhle: " Is your dad home?"

Me: " Not yet"

Enhle:" I think I should come over"

Me:" No friend I will be fine"

Enhle:" What do you think is eating her?"

Me: " I have no idea hey"

Enhle: " let me ask Wandile if he knows anything"

Me:” Do you think Mtho did something?”

Enhle:” Yep why else would the ice princess be crying”

Me:” eish, ok let me know what Wandile says”

Enhle:” OK I will call you back”

She dropped the call and I was so terrified now. I remembered what Nozi and her mom had done to me with the whole isichitho thing.

Enhle called back after a few minutes.

”Hello” I answered nervously.

Enhle:”Well it turns out Mtho broke up with her”

Me:” Oh no why would he do that?”

My heart was now like the African drum.

Enhle:” He fell out of love with her”

Me: “ I’m screwed”

Enhle: “ Friend it was bound to happen don’t blame yourself”



Me: " Tell that to Nozipho"

Enhle: "Let me come over friend"

Me: " No that will just make things worse"

Enhle: " Who knows what they are planning"

Me:" Dot say that"

Enhle: "Fine you should come over tomorrow for a sleepover and we will figure something out"

Me:" Aren't you going to Mtho's party?"

Enhle:" I won't go"

Me: " Eish let me call Mtho"

Enhle: " And say what?"

Me: " I odnt know I need to know why he would put my life in such jeoparfdy"

Enhle:" Eish Mngani I'm really worried about you"

Me: " I'll be fine I still have the anointing oil"

Enhle:” OK we will talk on whatsapp then”

Me: ” Cool”

I dropped the call and dialled Mtho”s number. It went straight to voicemail dammit! I got my bible and read Psalms 23 especially the verse “ even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death...”. I got on my knees and prayed for God to protect me and I really prayed that Nozi was not blaming me. I put my earphones on and surprisingly drifted off to sleep. The next morning I was woken up by Mtho’s phone call.

Me:” Hello” I said between a yawn.

Mtho:” Hey sleepy head sorry to wake you. I see you were trying to call me.

Me:” Oh yeah I heard you and Nozi broke up”

Mtho: ” And you want to celebrate?”

Me:” No Mtho you do realise you just put my life

in danger?"

Mtho: "This has nothing to do with you Thando"

Me:" Tell that to Nozipho she's being very hostile towards me"

Mtho: " Isn't she always?"

Me: ' Why did you dump her? Like who dumps a girl?"

Mtho: " At least I had the decency to wait until she was done writing"

Me: " Why though?"

Mtho: " I'm not feeling her anymore"

Me: " Well you will be glad to know that she probably blames me"

Mtho: " Get over yourself Thando"

Me:" You just bought me a death ticket"

Mtho: " So I must be stuck in a loveless relationship?"

He sounded annoyed and I really didn't get why.

Me: " You promised to keep me safe Mtho"

Mtho: " Chill ok, she found me with two of my chic friends so she probably thinks it's because of them"

Me: " Found you doing what?"

Mtho: " Do I detect a hint of jealousy?"

Me:" Be serious please"

Mtho: " Relax you are not in danger"

Me: " I Hope so"

Mtho:" You coming to my party right?"

Me:" No why would I do that. I'm staying as far as I can from you"

Mtho:" But we both single now"

Me:" And I plan to remain single"

Mtho:" Please come"

Me: " I can't Mtho and I have to go now"

I dropped the call before he could say anything. I hoped he was right about Nozipho not blaming me. I couldn't help but wonder what she caught him doing with two girls. Mtho is such a fuck boy for real! My stomach growled I was really hungry. I made my way to the kitchen. Daddy dearest was in the lounge reading a newspaper.

" Good morning " I greeted.

Him: "Morning darling we missed you last night during dinner"

Me:" I had an early night I was really tired"

Him: " Yes you really studied hard shame"

Me: " Yes I'm glad it's over"

I said as I went to the kitchen to find Mrs Mtshali making breakfast.

Me:" Morning"

Her:" Hi"

She didn't even look at me and I got an apple from the fridge. Mr Mtshali stopped me as I was making my way back to my room.

Mr Mtshali: " We are going to the beach after breakfast"

Me:" Oh ok"

Him:" Go tell your sister.

Now that was the last thing I wanted to do, but nevertheless I made my way to Nozipho's room and knocked on her door. There was no answer so I knocked again and waited. Finally, the door opened. She looked terrible, her eyes were swollen and red. It was like she had been up crying all night. I really wished I could give her a hug.

Me:" Um good morning"

Her: "What's so good about this morning?"

Me:" Are you ok?"

Her:” What do you want?”

Me:” Dad says to tell you that we are going to the beach after breakfast”

Her:” Argh”

She slammed the door in my face. Well at least I had passed on the message. I went to my room and found a whatsapp text from Enhle asking if I was ok and if I was coming to sleep over. I told her I couldn't because we were having a family beach trip. Nozipho didn't join us for breakfast so Mr Mtshali told me to go and get her oh gosh poor me. I knocked on Noziphos door and told her breakfast was ready without waiting for her to open.

“Go away “ she yelled. I went back to the dining room and dished up for myself. Mrs M had really gone all out the food was delicious. There was no sign of Nozipho as we ate.

“Where is this child” Mr M finally asked.

“She is not feeling well” his wife replied.

Mr m:” She better not be pregnant”

Mrs M : “ How can you even think that”

Mr m:” This is exactly how she was behaving last time”

Mrs M didn't say anything and it became very awkward and I gobbled my food as I couldn't wait to get out of there. Mr M told me that we would be leaving in an hours' time as I excused myself.

Me:” Okay I will go get ready”.

I was now convinced that Nozipho definitely blamed me for her break up with Mtho. I took a shower and wore shorts and a vest with a bikini underneath. Nozipho and her mother did not come with us. So it was just daddy and I. the drive to the beach felt so long, Mr M asked if I knew what was wrong with my sister. I lied and said I had no idea. Then he gave me a long



lecture about books before boys. Awkward I tell you! The most amazing thing happened at the beach. Little Prince ran up to me and hugged my legs from the back. I was so happy to see him. He was with his mom. I took lots of selfies with him. He asked why I didn't visit anymore, was I not King's friend anymore. I told him I would visit soon. Dad and I had lunch at the Wimpy overlooking the beach then he dropped me off at the salon. I removed the weave I had and just washed and blow dried my hair. Then I did my nails too. He picked me up when I was done and I was so not looking forward to going back home, but at least it was in the afternoon now. I found Effie with Nozipho watching a movie in the lounge. I greeted Effie and went straight to my room. I was tired and wanted to take a nap. I threw myself on my bed and logged on to Instagram. I wanted to upload the photos I had taken with little Princie. There was a knock on my door. I told the person to come

in. To my surprise it was Effie, what could she possibly want? I sat up and looked at her.

Her:” We need to talk”

Me:” About what?”

Her:” I want the truth”

Me:” The truth?”

Her:” About you and Mtho”

I opened my eyes wide in alarm.

“What are you talking about?” I asked her nervously.

Her:” You still screwing him aren’t you?”

She was looking directly into my eyes.

Me:” No of course not”

I don’t even know why I answered her.

Her:” You think he loves you?”

Me:” I’m not doing anything with Mtho I swear”

Her:” Liar! You are a heartless bitch you know that?”

Me: “ Im not lying”

my voice was cracking and It took everything for me not to cry.

Her:” Fucking your own sister’s man sies you should be ashamed of yourself”

She stood up and left me. She banged the door really hard.so they really are bla,ing me. I didn’t feel safe at all so I called Mrs Cadinja and asked if I could visit for the Easter holidays. She said it would be a delight. I was not even going to wait for my report I was leaving the following day. Now just to convince daddy.

Dad agreed for me to go visit the Cadinja’s, but I still had to wait for my report. It was finally Thursday and we had gotten our reports. I had gotten distinctions in all my subjects and he was really proud of me as he drove me to the

bus station. Nozipho had been giving me silent treatment the whole week so I was glad to be finally leaving. I slept the whole way through and Mrs Cadinja was waiting for me at the bus station. She was really happy to see me as she covered me in a hug. She said I had gained weight so I must be happy. She had no idea! She had cooked my favourite Dumplings and village chicken. Oh how I missed that meal. We went to church for Good Friday and It was great seeing Insert 55

some of my old friends again. Everyone was so interested in my new life and they were crazy about my clothes and nails. What more if I had a weave? On Saturday Ncumisa and Gcobisa, Phelokazi's cousins came to visit. We slept very late that night just talking. They were very interested in my life and kept asking about my "cousin" Mtho. I eventually confessed that he

was not my cousin and told them everything that had happened including Nozipho bewitching me.

Ncumisa: 'Hayini ukuthakatha okungaka? (such witchcraft'

Me: "The worst part is he just dumped her and she thinks it's because of me"

Ncumisa: "So you are not safe?"

Me: "At all"

Gcobisa: "What are you going to do?"

Me: "What can I do?"

Gcobisa: "Tell your dad"

Me: "That would make things worse"

Ncumisa: "So you just going to wait for her to attack?"

Me: "I'm leaving it to God"

Gcobisa: "God helps those who help

themselves sana”

Me:” I hope she realises Mtho and I are history”

Ncumisa:” But I don’t blame you, that Mtho is flames”

Me:” His a fuck boy”

Ncumisa” Give me his number”

Me: :” Are you serious?”

Ncumisa:” Unless you still love him”

Me:” Nah I don’t”

I gave her his Instagram account and she was over the moon.. the rest of the holiday went by really fast. I guess it’s true what they say. Time really does fly when you are having fun. the day before I left I went to visit my mother’s grave and put fresh flowers on it and just had a talk with her. N Sunday I got a bus back to Margate and dad picked me up from the bus station.i was really not looking forward to going back to

that house. I found Nozipho in such a great mood. I guess time really does heal, or maybe it's my presence that makes her grumpy. I couldn't wait for school tomorrow. I really missed my friend Enhle and she said she has something to tell me.

Monday morning Nozi drove us to school as usual. She was playing Celine Dion's the power of love on repeat and singing along. I assumed she and Mtho had made up and she was back in love. We stopped by Effie's place to pick her up. As usual she didn't acknowledge my presence.

"Heh that white boy be doing you good" She said to Nozipho.

nozipho giggled " He is not doing me yet" she replied.

Effie:" What are you waiting for?"

Nozi:"I am trying that 90 day rule thing"

Effie:” Yoh good luck”

Nozi:” Oh come on its not like you have been getting any”

Effie:” Just because I’m single doesn’t mean I’m not getting laid”

They went on and on and we final arrived at school Enhle was waiting for me at the gate and she screamed excitedly when she saw me. I ran to her and we hugged. I guess she also missed me.

Enhle:” Yoh Mngani the Eastern Cape sun done burnt you.”

Me:” I know I look Nigerian”

Her:” Exactly!”

Me:” Haibo this is the part where you so No I don’t look that bad”

Her:” You want a friend that lies to you?”

We made our way to our usual bench and it was



empty.

Me:” So you said you have something to tell me”

Enhle:” Curiosity killed the cat”

Me:” And satisfaction made it live for ever”

Her:” Is that even a thing?”

Me:” I don’t know, so are you going to tell me?”

Enhle:” Eish friend its really deep”

Me:” Now you are scaring me”

Her:” Im pregnant”

Me:” Hahah very funny”

Enhle:” Im serious I did a test on Friday”

Me:” Oh my God”

That’s all I could manage to say.

Enhle:” Wandile wants nothing to do with this baby”

I just looked at her in utter shock, this was too much to take in.

Her:” He wants me to abort”

Me:” Wow Mngani that really is deep”

Her:” I told him to fuck off I’m not killing my baby”

Me:” Are you sure the test was correct?”

Her” Yes I have been feeling sick a lot lately”

I remembered how sick Nozipho had been during her pregnancy and I feared for Enhle.

Me:” How can Wandile tell you to abort?”

Enhle:’ Im so done with him, I’ll be a single mom”

Me:” It will be our baby”

I hugged her as the bell rang and we made our way to class.

After school I escorted my friend to the doctor so she could go for a check-up it was really weird because we were still in uniform.. We didn't have an appointment so we waited in the que with everybody else. Our turn finally came and we nervously went into the doctor's office, well I was more nervous than Enhle. The doctor smiled at us. She was a beautiful indian lady. We took a seat at her desk.

"What's the matter today girls?" The Doc asked us

Ehle cleared her throat "Imp regnant" She told her.

Doc: " Congratulations how far along are you?"

That was surprising I expected a little judgment from her seeing as Enhle was still so young. I guess she was a professional.

Enhle:" I was hoping you could tell me, I did a test on Friday"

Doc:” What kind of test?”

Enhle:” I peed on a stick”

Doctor:” How many tests did you do?”

Ehle:” Three different brands””

Doc:” Okay when was your last period”

Enhle:” Um I think in February””

Doc:” Ok please on that bed for me and take of your shirt”

I suddenly had De ja vu, just a few months back I had been with Nozi and Mtho at a doctor in Cape town doing the same thing. I found myself overwhelmed with guilt and wondering how life would have been if she had not lost the baby. She really had every right for hating me because had it not been for my affair with Mtho she wouldn't have lost her baby. The doctor put some gel on Enhle's stomach. I was standing next to her as we watched the screen quietly.

The doctor pointed and said that was the baby.  
The look on Enhle's face was priceless.

"Im really having a baby" she said with a huge smile I just remained quiet.

Doctor:" You are seven weeks pregnant"

Enhle:" Wow that is almost two months"

Doc:" You are due on the seventeenth of  
November"

Enhle:" That is so far"

Doc:" Patience mommy it will be over before  
you know it"

The doctor got some wipes and wiped Enhle's  
tummy and she got dressed.

Doc;" The baby looks very healthy you have  
nothing to worry about, but ofcourse we have to  
test for STI's and H.I.V"

Enhle:” Whatever you have to do doctor”

She took some blood samples and told Enhle she would let her know when the results were available. The doctor gave Enhle two copies of the scan and Enhle gave me one to keep. We made our way to the reception area

Enhle:I hope it’s a girl Mngani”

Me:” Yes and we will name her Thando”

Enhle: Hayi no offence , but that’s a very common name”

Me:” Maybe Wandile will change his mind after seeingthe scan”

Enhle:”Who is going to show it to him?”

I decided not to push the matter any further.Our cab arrived and we went straight to our respective homes.

I was in my room just staring at the scan, I found myself wondering if Nozi really got over

the loss of her baby. I wonder how Enhle's parents would take the news. Yes, they gave her a lot of freedom, but still no parent wanted their child to fall pregnant at such a young age. What made matters worse was Wandile's lack of support. I couldn't understand how guys have unprotected sex, but get shocked when they bear the fruits. I decided to call Mtho, hopefully he could knock some sense into his cousin's head. He answered jst when I was about to drop.

Him:" Hello"

Me:" Hi Mtho"

I had not spoken to him since that time at the Shisa nyamaand hearing his voice made me feel some type of way.

Him:" Yes who is this"

Ouch really?

Me:" Its Thando...you deleted my number?"

Mtho:" Oh wow this is a surprise, I lost my phone"

me:" Oh ok"

I won't lie that was a relief.

Him:" Long time hey"

Me:" Really? It hasn't been that long come on"

Him:" So you miss a nigger?"

Me:"Not really I'm calling about Enhle's pregnancy"

Him:'What? Enhle is pregnant?"

Me:" What you didn't know?"

That was a surprise I thought he and Wandile talked about everything.

Mtho:" No way when did this happen?"

Me:" She almost two months"

Him:" Is it Wandile's?"



Me: ' how can you even ask that?"

Him:" Does he know?"

Me:" Yes he does and he told Enhle to abort"

Him:"oh"

Me:" Is that all you can say?

Him:" I respect their decision"

Me:" Of course you do"

Him:" What is that supposed to mean?"

Me:" Enhle wants to keep the baby"

Mtho:" Wow that is really brave of her"

Me: Yes not everyone is a murderer"

Him:' You have no right to judge what you have never been through"

Me:" Of course you would encourage it. You probably glad Nozi miscarried"

Mtho: " Don't you dare"

He sounded so angry and I felt bad

Me: " I'm sorry it's just that I don't get how you guys have unprotected sex and get surprised by the results"

Him: ' look who is talking"

Me: " I would never even consider abortion"

Him: " Good for you"

Me: " So I guess asking you to talk to Wandile is out of the question then"

Mtho: ' You are so judgemental you know that?"

Me: " Im Ethical"

Mtho: " You are a self-righteous bitch"

Wow okay now his insulting me.

Me: " I'm sorry you feel that way goodbye"

HIM: " Mxm Thanks for killing my vibe"

He cut the call before I could respond to that. I seriously didn't get why he was tripping like this. I texted him a long apology on whatsapp which he read and did not reply to. I must have really hurt his feelings and I felt guilty.

The next day at school was terrible Enhle was really upset that I had told Mtho about her pregnancy.

'I just wanted him to knock some sense into Wandile" I tried to explain to her.

Enhle:"You might as well tell the whole school"

I really didn't think she would have a problem with it, I was just trying to help.

Enhle:' who else have you told? Nozi?"

Me:" No I would never"

Enhle" You have a very big mouth"

Really shes going to tell me I have a big mouth?  
Like really now!

The whole day she avoided me and that really hurt. She carried on like that the whole week and I was so lonely. Hormones were really making her crazy so I let her be. Saturday morning I tried texting her on whatsapp, but she had blocked me. I was so hurt, did my friendship really mean that little to her? I was heartbroken and I really needed a joint. The house was quiet Nozi was at Effie's place for the weekend. Mr M was in Turkey for business and his wife I don't know where she was. To make matters worse it was raining cats and dogs. I found myself dialling Mtho's number I just needed him to tell me where and how I could get some weed. I really hoped he would answer because I had also upset him the last time we spoke. He actually did answer!

Mtho: "Judge Mtshali"

Me: "What?"

Him: "I'm sorry is Miss High and Mighty better

for you?"

Me:" What are you talking about?"

I knew I was just playing dumb.

Mtho:" What do you want?"

Me:" I'm sorry Mtho I shouldn't have said what I said"

Mtho:" You have absolutely no idea what I went through. I am human too"|

Me:" I know, I'm really sorry Mtho"

Mtho:" Sometimes I wonder if you ever cared about me"

Yho was he really gonna do this?

Me:" I did Mtho, I still do"

Him:" Well you have to make it up to me"

Argh I rolled my eyes

Me: "How?"

I knew I would regret asking that, but I had to play nice because I really needed a joint.

Mtho:” I don’t know be creative”

Me:” Okay um how about we talk about it over a joint?”

Him:’ Really? When?”

I could hear the excitement in his voice and I found my lips curving into a smile.

Me:” Are you busy at the moment?”

Him:” Nope just nursing a hangover, you wanna come through?”

I hesitated a bit, but I really needed a joint so bad and I was lonely.

Me:’ Sure send me directions”

Him:” Awesome , what time you coming”

Me:” Like now”

Hope I didn’t sound desperate.

Him: "You miss me that much?"

Gosh can he not make this any harder than it is.

Me: 'Send the directions and I will see you shortly'"

Him: "Cool"

I hung up and leaned back on the bed. What was I doing? Ok I was just going to have a joint with him and convince him to roll me one to take home then I would leave. He smsed the directions and I wore my grey puma tracksuits and black and gold superstar sneakers. My hair was still natural so I just tied it into a ponytail and just put on some eyeliner and lip-gloss, I requested an uber and it arrived shortly. I made a mental note to ask Mtho for his dealer's number so that I wouldn't have to call him again when I needed weed. His apartment was at the beach front. I called him as I waited outside the gate and he buzzed me in. I couldn't help but

feel nervous as I got the lift to his floor. When I got to his door I knocked and waited. He came to open he was in his pyjamas, but he still looked good. He gave me a lazy smile which made my heart skip a beat involuntarily

Him:’ “Welcome to my home”.

He said as he stepped aside so that I could enter. His place was quite nice and clean. There was a big leather couch in the lounge with red cushions which I took a seat on. The glass coffee table had a half empty bottle of Klipdrift and a glass that was empty. There was also an ashtray full of cigarette butts and a green lighter next to it. He took a seat next to me and my heart was beating really fast.

“Would you like a drink?” He asked.

Me:” Just water is fine”

He chuckled as he got up and made his way to the kitchen. There was a huge plasma tv glued



to the wall, which had a paused game of FIFA. He returned with a bottle of coke and a clean glass. He took a seat next to me and poured some coke into the glass then looked at me. " Sorry I don't have water" he said.

Me:' Coke is fine then"

Him:' It is a bit flat so I'm going to add a bit of klipdrift in it"

Me:' It doesn't look flat to me"

He took the bottle of Klipdrift and mixed some into my coke then handed me the glass.

Me:' I just want weed Mtho"

Him:' That's rather rude "

Me:" What?"

Him:" Refusing my drink and demanding drugs"

I took the glass from him and took a sip.

"I don't want to get drunk" I told him.

Him:” loosen up” he said as he got a ready rolled joint from his pocket then got the green lighter from the coffee table and lit it. I took another sip and tried to relax, I mean what’s the worst that could happen?

Him:’ I spoke to Wandile”

”OH’ I said as he blew some smoke into my face.

Him: ’He is scared hey”

Me:” So is Enhle”

He handed me the joint and I took it gratefully.

Him:’ I missed this”

Me:” What?”

Him:” Us”

Me:” There is no us Mtho”

He was looking right into my eyes and that made me so uncomfortable.

HiM:' We both single now'''

He used his finger to brush my cheek and I looked away.

Me:' This was a mistake I shouldn't have come''

Him:' Can you please relax''

I handed him back the joint.

Him:'' I Dream about you, you know''''

Me:'''' Is that yours?''

I asked pointing at a camera that was underneath the coffee table. I was desperately trying to change the subject.

Him:' Yeah I am quite into photography didn't I tell you?''

I shook my head. He handed me the joint as he stood up and got the camera and I was so relieved that I was able to change the subject.

Him:' Well let's have a photo shoot''

He took a photo of me as I took a drag of the joint.

Me:” No please delete that”

“ Look at it, It’s beautiful ‘ he said as he sat back next to me. I looked at the photo my eyes were closed as I was taking a pull. I couldn’t help but laugh

“”I look like a junkie” I told him.

Him:’ A Very beautiful Junkie””

He took another photo of me.

“Stop it!” I yelled.

Him:’ You should be my muse”

Me:” Your what?”

Him:” My source of artistic inspiration”

He Had this goofy grin on his face which made him look adorable.

Me:” Not a good idea”

I stubbed out the joint and took a sip of my drink which went straight to my head.

Him: 'I hope this is not a dream'

Me: 'what?'

Him: 'You being here'

He took my hand into his and kissed it.

'I Knew you would come back to me one day, I didn't expect it to be so soon ' he whispered.

Me: 'We are just friends Mtho'

Him: 'don't fight it Thando'

Me: 'You know we can't be together'

Him: 'There is nothing stopping us now'

Me: 'I should go'

I stood up abruptly.

he looked up at me in surprise 'What are you afraid of? Nozi has moved on'

Me:” Really?”

Him:”Yeah she’s dating some white kid”

Me:” Oh that explains why she has been in such a good mood.”

He stood up in front of me

“So won’t you stay with me, coz you all I need”  
He sang while looking right into my eyes. I held his gaze.

“A lot has happened Mtho” I whispered. I couldn’t speak any louder.

Him:” I can’t stop loving you Thando”

Me:” You never loved me “

Him: “Are you crazy, do I have to take my heart out and show it to you?”

Me: “Do you even know how to love?”

Mtho:” Even Nozi knew how much I loved you”

Me:” Don’t even go there”

Him:” Don’t you feel what im feeling”

He took my hand and put it on his chest and I could feel his heartbeat. I quickly pulled my hand away and gulped my drink down.

Me: ” This was definitely a mistake”

Him:” We can finally be together”

Me:” I DON’T LOVE YOU Okay! I love King”

I will never forget the look he gave me.

“Please buzz me out” I said as I put the empty glass on the coffee table and rushed to the door. I kinda thought he would follow me, but he didn’t. The gate opened as I got downstairs and I ran out. My heart hurt so bad as I requested an uber. I expected my phone to ring, but no luck. The uber arrived and I went back home. I think that hurt me more than it hurt me.

Insert 56

I woke up the following morning with a heavy heart. Letting Mtho go was the hardest thing I have ever had to do. He was my first love! It was Sunday so I decided to go to church. Not just any church, but King's dad's church. I was really hoping to see King there. Yes, it was time to get my King back. I wore my black high waist pencil skirt with my long sleeve white shirt and a nude heel. I had done my hair yesterday after leaving Mtho's place. I had a 22-inch Peruvian weave. Which I tied into a messy bun. I watched a makeup tutorial on Instagram to make sure my makeup was on point. I did a smoke eye and applied my purple matte lipstick from Mac. I don't mean to blow my own horn, but I was slaying! One problem though, I had no idea where the church was. I found the name of the church on the bottle of anointing oil King's dad had given to me. Thanks to google I managed to find the address. I requested n Uber and off I went. I prayed I was not late as I entered the



chapel. It was still praise and worship and you won't believe who was leading, my very own King. He looked ravishing in grey Chino pants and a white shirt. His eyes were closed and hands lifted to the sky. "Crucified laid beyond the stone you live to die rejected and alone. Like a rose trampled on the ground you took the fall for me above all." He sang so passionately. No doubt the holy spirit was in this place as people prayed in tongues and cried out to God, it was amazing that King's voice had such an impact. I knew right then that I had made the right choice. When everyone calmed down a lady went to get the microphone from King.

Lady:" Let's give up for the worship team and a special thanks to King your voice always blesses us and we hope you will be spending more Sundays with us"

Everyone clapped as the worship team left the stage and took their seats near the stage. Te

service was so powerful, King's dad is really gifted. I always get bored at church, but he had my undivided attention. When it was time for the offering we all had to go in front to put our offering the basket. As I was making my way back to my seat my eyes met with Kings, but he quickly looked away. That made me really nervous. I didn't expect him to jump for joy, but a smile couldn't have hurt. As the service ended and everyone got up to leave little Prince ran up to me happily. He looked so adorable in his church attire.

"Thando" He screamed. I crouched down to his level and gave him a hug.

"Did you see King" he asked me sweetly. I shook my head and looked around to see if anyone had heard him.

Prince: "You look like a model"

I couldn't help but laugh he was so sweet.

Me:” Thanks my love, you look so cute”

Prince:” Let’s go have some juice and biscuits?”

He said as he got my hand.

Me:’ Oh No I have to go home now”

He made a sad face .

We bumped into his dad at the door. He smiled at me, his smile was exactly like King’s.

“Thando right?” he asked asked as he shook my hand. I was shocked that he still remembered my name.

Me: “Yes how are you sir”

King’s dad:” I’m wonderful, its lovely of you to join us today”

Me: “I meant to come sooner, the service was amazing”

King’s dad:” I’m glad to see that all is well with

you now”

Me:” I can’t thank you enough for healing me”

Him:” Don’t thank me thank the Lord”

Me:” Yes of course”

Him:” I see my son is fond of you”

he said looking at Prince.

Me:” Oh I just adore him”

Oh how I wish we were talking about his older son.

Him:” I hope to be seeing you regularly”

Me” Definitely”

“Take care” he said as he gently patted my arm and walked away. Prince and I went outside.

“There he is “Little Prince shouted as he pointed at King. He was standing with some guys and he looked our way because Prince really shouted. I was so embarrassed, now he would

think I was looking for him. He said something to the guys and made his way to us. I was suddenly so nervous.

“Hi” he said as he reached us.

Me :’Hey”

Prince:” She doesn’t want to stay for some juice and biscuits”

King: “You have to especially since it is your first time, it is your first time right?”

Me:’ Yeah”

I could only manage one word answers.

“Go get my phone from mom” he told Prince.

Prince” No get it yourself”

I laughed.

King:” I’ll buy you biltong”

Prince:” OK fine, Thando I’ll be right back”

he said as he let go of my hand and ran off to

look for his mother”

King:” What did you give to him?”

Me:” Nothing but love”

He finally managed a smile “You look amazing” he told me.

I blushed like a fool and told him he looked good too and he sang beautifully. Before he could respond a yellow girl in a tight short boobtube dress which was so inappropriate for church joined us. She looked very familiar.

“Babe did you come with your car?” She was talking to King. King looked uncomfortable AF.

He cleared his throat “Um Mbali this is Thando, Thando this is Mbali”

Oh yes it was Mbali Mtho’s little sister. She looked at me and smiled.

“Oh yes I know you”

King:” You have met?”

Mbali: "Yes she was visiting my brother this other time at home"

Yho I wished the ground could just open up and swallow me. There was no mistaking the anger in King's eyes.

King: ' Oh When was this? "

Mbali: " Wait hold up you are the same Thando that Mtho was saying King is using me to make jealous? "

King took Mbali's hand " It was good seeing you Thando" he said as he pulled her away. I have never hated any girl, but that Mbali came pretty close. I quickly requested an uber with a lump in my throat. I knew I had lost my King forever.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*It was now June and we had just written our last paper Enhle and I had made up and I was so glad. I was spending the weekend at Enhle's place and

we would be attending the Pens Down party later that evening. Enhle was now four months pregnant and she was still not showing unless she was naked. She was carrying a baby boy and Wandile was over the moon, yes he had finally accepted. We were on the bus home.

Me:” Friend I cant get over how beautiful your nails are”

Enhle:” Yeah Thandi can do her thing”

Me:” She should so do mine hey, which salon does she work”

Enhle hesitated a bit “ Oh umm shes studying beauty Therapy”

Me:” Oh wow shes good hey”

Enhle:” Um yeah shes Mtho’s girlfriend, we kinda double dated this weekend’

Me:” Oh that’s nice”

I kept a poker face.



Enhle: ‘ I didn’t tell you coz you know...”

Me:” Coz what?”

Enhle:” You and Mtho”

I faked a low laugh “ Don’t be silly that is ancient history” I told her.

Enhle: “ Phew that’s a relief because she’s really sweet”

Me:” I’m sure, so what are you wearing today”

It was weird hearing my best friend praising Mtho’s girlfriend.

WE arrived at Enhle’s and as usual it was just the helper. She made us toasted Chicken mayo sandwiches and lemonade. We took a nap after eating, being around Enhle always made me so sleepy. Besides we had a long night ahead.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*NARRATED

Thando and Enhle were getting ready for the pens down party. Wandile would be picking them up shortly. It was a bit chilly Thando wore a long sleeved short leather dress with black heels and stocking. She had beautiful diamond earring s that her dad had bought for her for passing the first term so well. HER WEAVE WAS IN A MESSY BUN AND SHE HAD A BLACK CLUTCH BAG. Enhle wore a lose fitting grey wool dress with thigh high boots. She didn't tie her weave. They were taking selfies when Wandile called to say he was outside. They got their phones and bag and went out. A silver grey polo was parked at the gate.

Enhle:" That's not Wandile's car"

They made their way towards the car just as Wandile stepped out. He was wearing Diesel jeans a white t-shirt and black biker jacket with Timberlands. He hugged Enhle as the girls reached him.

Wandile” Wow you girls look good”

He said as he looked at Thando, he still wasn't a fan and was glad Mtho was over her.

Enhle:” Whose car is this baby?”

The car windows were tinted so they couldn't see inside.

Wandile:” It's an uber because I plan to get wasted”

Enhle:” That's not fair, you should be more supportive of my pregnancy”

Wandile gave Thando an awkward look “ Um you can take the front seat” he told her.

Thando got in the car and noticed there were people seated at the bag so she greeted them and the driver. Enhle and Wandile also got in at the back.

Enhle:” Hellos hellos beautiful people”

Thando heard familiar voice say ‘ Uyaphi umithi ( Where are you going you pregnant)”

she turned to see Mtho seated next to a pretty yellow girl. The girl smiled and playfully punched Mtho

“ Oh come on she is a yummy mummy” she said.

Enhle:” Tell them wena my friend”

Thando couldn’t help but feel jealous, Enhle had just called the girl her friend.

‘ oh um this is my bestie Thando, Thando this is Thandi” Enhle said.

Thando didn’t even bother turning to look at the girl she couldn’t trust herself to.

“Nice to meet you Thandi” she said in an overly enthusiastic voice.

Enhle giggled “ Thando and Thandi, I see what you did there” she said while looking at Mtho.

Wandile pinched her on her thigh. ‘ouch” she screamed in pain.

‘Uyaphapha” Wandile whispered in her ear.

Thando took out her phone to distract her, gosh it was going to be a long night. It was an awkward ride for Thando as the couples at the back chatted happily. She was glad when the car finally parked in front of the club she just wanted to get drunk. Everyone made their way out. Mtho and Thandi were wearing matching outfits. Thandi wore blue ripped boyfriend jeans and a grey hoodie with black Chuck Taylor all stars. Mtho wore blue jeans with a grey hoodie too and black all-stars. They were holding hands as everyone made their way into the club. The club was already so packed , they managed to get a table.

Wandile:” What is everyone drinking?”

Enhle:” I can have just like two glasses of wine”

Mtho:" Uyanya with whose baby?"

Wandile:" One or two glasses are allowed bra as long as its good red wine"

Mtho:" You spoiling her you will have a deformed baby"

Thandi:" Bae wine is not harmful hawu"

Mtho:" Zasho izidakwa( so say the drunkards)"

Thandi:" I'll have wine too"

Wandile:" So a bottle of wine for the ladies"

Thando:" I'll pass wine makes me sleepy"

Enhle:" OOH get her a gin and tonic"

Thando:" I want whiskey"

Enhle:" Hamba Mngani (Go friend)

"Mtho:" Okay a bottle of wine and a bottle of Johnny walker"

Wandile made his way to the bar to get them drinks.

Enhle: "Mtho do you have weed for my friend?"

Mtho: "You want weed?"

He asked Thando, finally making eye contact with her for the first time that night

Thando: "Is that a trick question?"

Thandi: "You smoke weed?"

Thando caught a hint of judgement in her question so she ignored her. Wandile returned shortly followed by a waitress with their drinks and some ice and glasses. He poured some wine for the girls.

Mtho: "Lets have shots first then we can go blunt"

Wandile: "It's about to get lit:

He poured three shots for them. Thando had never been so happy to see liquor as she took

her shot in one go.

Enhle:” Mngani you are now a drunkard”

Mtho:” You are a great teacher”

He stood up and Wandile and Thando followed him outside to go smoke. Mtho took out his golden pipe and some weed as they got to the balcony.

Wandile:” Thando please we don’t want to carry anyone home”

Thando:” Chill I got this”

Mtho just focused on what he was doing. Some guy joined them, his eyes were glued on Thando.

“Girl are you Jamaican?” He asked her. Thando gave him a puzzled look.

‘No I’m not why?’ she replied.

Guy:” Coz Jamaican me crazy”

Thando couldn’t help but smile.



Mtho: Ai Q your lines are corny AF”

HE was finally done and he took out a lighter and lit the pipe.

The guy took Thando’s hand and kissed it” I’m Qhawe but everyone calls me Que” he told her.

Thando:” Im Thando”

Que:” Perfect name “

Wandile:” Kahle ke she is my chic”

Que:” Liar I know your type and I saw Enhle”

Thando noticed that Que was very cute maybe it was not going to be a bad night after all. Mtho passed her the pipe and she took it gratefully>

Q;’ You blaze! Where have you been all my life?”

Thando smiled shyly.

Q;” for real where have you guys been hiding her?”

Mtho:” She’s Nozipho’s little sister”

He made an emphasis on the little.

They continued smoking and talking until the blunt was out. Thando was already on cloud nine.

Q; ' Let me buy you a drink"

Mtho:" She is sorted"

Q; ' I know she is your in-law bra but chill the fuck out"

He seemed annoyed which Thando found amusing.

Wandile:" Let's go back inside"

Q;" We right behind you guys, right Thando?"

Thando nodded happily she was enjoying Q'S company. Mtho clicked his tongue as he and Wandile made their way in.

Q looked at Thando and told her she has beautiful lips.

“Thank you” she responded.

Q:” Can I kiss them”

Normally Thando would have thought he was moving too fast, but what did she have to lose so she nodded her head. He came closer to her and kissed her. He finally pulled away “How about that drink “he asked her and they walked back into the club hand in hand. She didn’t even notice Nozipho’s table as they made their way to the bar. They got some tequila shots with lemon and salt. Thando’s head was spinning by now.

“ They playing my song” she told Q

Q:” Let’s go dance then”

They made their way to the dance floor. Hips don’t lie by Shakira was playing and Thando brought out dance moves she never knew she had. She was grinding against Q and he was loving it. The moves got more and more sexual

with every song.

“ How about we get more shots and get out of here” he whispered in her ear. She couldn’t hear him over the music so he took her hand and led her to the bar. There was a small crowd cheering them on as they guzzled their shots. Mtho had been watching them the whole time. He lost it as he saw that Q was kissing Thando. He got up and made his way to them. He pulled Q Thando furiously.

Q’ Wtf man?”

Mtho looked at Thando angrily “ You making fool of yourself” he shouted at her.

Q:” Come on man why u being such a cock blocker”

Mtho punched him in the face and he went flying on the floor.

Thando:” What the hell Mtho” she screamed she was so pissed Mtho was always ruining her

fun. Mtho got her hand and pulled her away.

“Let go of me “

she shrieked as she tried to pull away but he was too strong for her.

Mtho:” We going home”

He was still pulling her making his way to the exit. Thando bit his hand so he turned and picked her up. It was quite a scene with Thando punching him and trying to escape. When they got outside Mtho spotted a cab across the road.

Thando:’ What is your problem’

Mtho: You are embarrassing yourself”

he said as he opened the cab door and threw her inside>

Thando:” Go back to your Thandi”

She tried to open the cab door but Mtho stopped her.

The driver asked where they were going and Mtho told him

Thando: "His kidnapping me"

Driver: "What?"

Mtho: "Sorry she is my girlfriend and really drunk"

Thando: "He is lying I don't know him"

Driver: "I don't want to get in trouble"

Mtho took out his phone and showed the driver a photo of the two of them. It was a photo they had taken at the lighthouse.

Driver: "Ok I understand"

He started the car and drove off

Insert 57

Narrated

Thando and Mtho entertained the cab driver

with their arguing the whole way to Mtho's apartment. Mtho thanked him for his patience and gave him a fat tip along with his payment. He had to pull Thando out of the car and they stumbled inside all the way to the elevator.

Thando: " Why can't you just let me be happy?"

She was shouting as they took the lift to Mtho's floor. At least there was nobody else with them.

Mtho: " Oh so you were happy with acting like a whore? "

The lift door opened and Thando didn't follow behind Mtho so he had to pull her again.

Thando:" What are we even doing here?"

Mtho: " Would you rather I take you back to Enhle's?"

Thando was drunk but she knew that was not a good idea. Mtho unlocked the door with one hand while he held onto Thando with the other.

Thando: " You left your girlfriend at the club bra "

Mtho: " I know g-string "

They stepped inside the house and Mtho switched on the lights.

Thando: " Arg I want to go back to the party! "

Mtho: " Sit down and I'll make you some strong coffee "

Thando gave him a look as if to ask if he was insane as he made his way to the kitchen. She followed behind him.

"Did you just say coffee?" she asked him .

Mtho nodded as he boiled water in the kettle.

Thando: " You crazy I want alcohol "

Mtho: " You are done drinking for the night "

Thando: " Who the hell do you think you are? "

She almost fell as she walked towards him .

Mtho : " Can you sit down "



Thando: " OK fine can I have a joint?"

Mtho: " No!"

Thando:" I hate you"

She burst into tears as she sat on top of the cupboard in the kitchen.

Mtho : " You crying for drugs?"

Thando: " It's not drugs"

She jumped off and made her way to the couch to cry in peace. Mtho finished making a strong cup of coffee for her and took it to the lounge only to find her passed out on the couch. He shook his head " Oh what am I going to do with you Kodwa? "

He put the coffee on the coffee table and carried Thando to his room and put her to bed. She looked so beautiful as she slept and he couldn't help but kiss her on the forehead before getting his phone to call Thandi.

## MEANWHILE AT THE CLUB

Nozi made her way to Enhle's table after seeing all the commotion.

"The hell just happened?" She demanded from Wandile.

He shrugged his shoulders " your guess is as good as mine" he told her.

Nozi: " So they back together?"

Thandi: " What?"

Enhle: " No actually this is Mtho's girl"

she said pointing at Thandi. She didn't want Nozi getting pissed, off with Thando and doing Lord knows what. Nozi looked at Thandi and rolled her eyes.

"Poor thing I would advise you to run for the hills" she told Thandi. Thandi:" What do you mean?"

Nozi laughed " Your boyfriend is a serial cheater they didn't tell you?"

Wandile cleared his throat nervously " Um so Nozi how are you finding the party. He was desperately trying to change the subject. Thandi was a sweet girl she didn't deserve this.

Wandile was so mad at Mtho for going Awol on them especially with that bitch.

Nozi:" It was great until your friend and my sister decided to cause a scene"

Thandi:" Thando is your sister? "

Nozi:" Yes and Mtho is my ex, his got this obsession with my sister good luck with that"

Just then Thandi's phone rang. She checked it, it was Mtho calling.

"It's him" she told them.

Nozi: " Answer "

Enhle : " What are you still doing here?"

Nozi gave her a killer look" Wena don't try me"

Thandi stood up and went to a less noisy place to take the call.

" Hello" she answered. She was quite shocked by what Nozi had just told her.

Mtho: " Hey baby you still at the club?"

Thandi:" Well duh Mtho you left me here"

Mtho: " Um yeah eish Thando is kinda like a little sister to me had to make sure she was safe"

Thandi lost it. " Really? oh I heard she is your ex, I bet you on top of her right now"

Mtho was not expecting that, he was sure Enhle told her that.

Mtho: " She is .... um she was really drunk you saw that right? "

Thandi: " Where are you? Are you with her?"

Mtho: " No I um took her home"

Thandi: " So why aren't u back yet?"

Mtho: " Eish her dad was mad hey and he sort of took my car keys "

He had no idea why he was lying like this.

Thandi:" So you at her place Mtho?"

Mtho : " Nah he um took me home to my parents eish it's kind of a big deal"

Thandi: " What so what's going to happen I'm supposed to be spending the weekend at your place?"

She loved Mtho so much and she really wanted to believe what he was saying.

Mtho : " Eish babe I'll ask Wandile to take you home "

Thandi : " What? I told my parents am visiting a friend for the weekend!"

Mtho : " OK you will go to Enhle's I'll call Wandile"

Thandi could not believe this was happening. They had such a great weekend planned.

Thandi : " Why did you leave me?"

Mtho : " Eish I was not thinking "

Thandi:" Her sister says you are obsessed with her is it true?"

Mtho was shocked when did Nozi talk to Thandi and why?

Mtho : " That's bull let me call Wandile babe I love you neh'

Thandi:" No Mtho you are...."

He dropped the call. Thandi was furious she smashed her phone on the floor and it broke. Mtho was her prince charming what was happening?

.

.

.

I know it's short. It's been a hectic week askies

Insert 58

I struggled to open my eyes, they were really heavy and painful. My head also hurt like hell. My heart sank as I realized that I was in an unfamiliar room, in an unfamiliar bed and I was not alone. Someone was snoring loudly next to me and I didn't know how to feel upon realizing that it was Mtho. What the hell had happened last night? All I could remember was meeting Q and having a good time. How I ended up in Mtho's bed was a mystery. Where was his girlfriend? All these questions made my head hurt even more. My bladder was also very full so I lifted my head up in an effort to get out of bed. To my relief I was fully dressed still in last night's outfit. My movement caused Mtho to

wake up, I watched him slowly open his eyes. He looked at me with sleepy eyes and smiled between a yawn.

Mtho:" You sober now?"

Me:" My head and eyes hurt"

Mtho: " What do u except? "

Me:" What am I doing here?"

Mtho chuckled and sat up while leaning on a pillow.

Mtho:" You should quit drinking"

Me:" Trust me I'm done"

I massaged my head hoping that would make it hurt less. Mtho got out of bed, he was also fully dressed in his pyjamas.

" Let me make you some coffee" he said as he made his way out.

"And some painkillers" I shouted after him. I



looked around and there was no sign of my purse or phone. I went out and found the toilet. I did my thing and washed my hands, face and rinsed my mouth with some toothpaste and water. I looked at myself in the mirror. Well at least I didn't look as bad as I felt. I made the way to Mtho in the kitchen. He was looking for something in the freezer while the kettle boiled.

"How did I end up here" I asked him. His back was to me so he got a fright when I spoke.

Mtho: " Whoa why you sneaking up on me?"

He had a tray of boerewors in his hands.

Me:" Tell me what happens last night!"

Mtho:" You were drunk as a skunk"

He put the word in the sink and got two cups out of the cupboard and rinsed them.

Me:" I figured that part out"

I told him as I sat on top of the table.

Mtho: " You were all over me and you no I can't resist you so we came back here and had sex all night"

Me:" What!!?"

I screamed and my head felt like it would explode.

He burst into laughter. I couldn't believe he found this amusing.

He was laughing so hard tears were coming out.

" What you can't tell when you have had sex or not?" he laughed again.

I got off the table.

" Where's my phone? I need to call Enhle maybe she can tell me how I ended up here" I told him.

Mtho:" Chill nothing happened I'm not the type to do that"

I let out a sigh of relief.

Me:" So where's Thandi?"

He was making our coffee and shrugged his shoulders.

Him:" Prolly at Enhle's"

Me:" How did that happen?"

This was getting more confusing.

Mtho:" I had to take your drunk ass home,but I couldn't take you to Enhle's so I brought you back here. "

Me:" Fuck was I that drunk?"

He nodded his head as he handed me the coffee.

Me:" Thandi was cool with this?"

Mtho:" She didn't really have a say in the matter"

Me:" What do you mean?"

Mtho:" I called her to explain when we got here"

Me:" You mean we left without her knowing?"

Mtho:" Yep"

Me:" Gosh why would you do that?"

Mtho:" I wasn't thinking really well"

Me:" Was she cool when you called her to explain?"

Mtho:" I guess"

He went to the cupboard and got some Grandpa out and handed it to me. I took it and opened it and poured the powder into my mouth.

Mtho:" Really how you gonna dry swallow a painkiller ?"

Me:" I'm drinking coffee mos"

I took a sip of my very strong coffee and it tasted terrible with the Grandpa. I was still sitting on top of the table and Mtho stood between my legs and rested his arms on my thighs. He looked right into my eyes which made me very uncomfortable.

Him:" You were a handful last night"

Me:" Have you seen my phone?"

He shook his head while still looking right at me.  
Very awkward position I tell you.

Me:" What I hope its not lost"

Him:" I'm sure Enhle has it"

I pushed him away from me.

" Roll a joint or something while I call her on  
your phone" I said.

Him:" Yes Ma'am".

He made his way back to the bedroom and I  
didn't move. Well the coffee and painkiller  
seemed to be doing the trick. My head was  
much better. I found myself wondering what  
happened to Q. I heard Mtho scream my name  
from the bedroom. I jumped off the table and  
made my way to him. He was back in bed  
crushing weed in the crusher.

He looked at me as I stood by the door.

Me:" You called "

Him:" Don't you wanna take a shower and get into something comfortable after the joint?"

Me:" I don't have anything else to wear"

Him:" I'll find you something "

Me:" Can I call my friend please?"

He patted the spot next to him and told me it was not even seven am yet. I spotted his phone in the charger and got it. It had an unlock pattern.

Me:" Since when do you have passwords?"

Him:" Since I still got all your pics and Thandi would prolly be upset by that"

I handed him the phone so he could unlock it.

" Why would you have my pics?" I asked him.

Him:" It came in pretty handy last night when

you were being a brat in the cab"

He dialed Enhle's number and gave the phone back to me. I waited as it rang. Knowing Enhle she was still sleeping.

"Hello" She finally answered. She sounded differently probably because I woke her up.

Me:" Mngani I'm so done drinking"

Her:" Sorry?"

Me:" I don't remember anything hey and Mtho thinks its a joke"

Her:" Thando? You're, you're with Mtho?"

Me:" You aren't Enhle"

Her:" You slept with him didn't you?"

Goodness it was Thandi, why is she answering my friend's phone!

Me:" Um I think I have the wrong number"

I dropped the call quickly. Mtho oblivious, was

putting the weed in the golden pipe.

Me:" That was your girlfriend"

He looked at me with wide eyes.

"She thinks we slept together" I continued. His phone rang in my hands before he could say anything. It was Enhle's number.

Me: " I think she is calling back" I said as I handed him his phone.

He shook his his head " No ways what am I gonna say to her?".

Me:" She's your girlfriend"

He took a light from the drawer and lit up the pipe. The phone eventually stopped ringing. I was standing right over him as he sat on the bed and smoked. He blew the smoke into my face.

Me:" You have to talk to her Mtho, I don't need



her hating me for nothing "

Him:" Eish I kinda lied to her last night"

Me:" What did you tell her?"

I sat next to him and took the pipe from his hands and smoked. The phone rang again it was still Enhle's number.

Mtho let out a sigh and took it then he left the room. I was actually glad I was not up to listening to a lovers quarrel.

Thandi's Pov

I had barely slept last night. Never mind the fact that I hardly knew Enhle to be sleeping over at her place. I was very troubled by this Thando person and the hold she had on Mtho. I did notice how he couldn't keep his eyes from her all night ever since she had left our table to

go be with Q. I thought he was just being protective of her because she was a tad bit too drunk. His reaction last night did leave me puzzled I won't lie. People warned me that Mtho was a fuck boy, which is typical of light skinned niggers. We actually met through a mutual friend at the mall. He had told me that he was coming from a heartbreak and was not looking for anything serious. It had been love at first sight for me, but I agreed to be friends with benefits. I knew he would eventually fall in love with me. Enhle's phone vibrating next to me distracted me from my thoughts. It was between us and she was still fast asleep so I picked it up and saw it was Mtho calling. He had probably tried calling me, but I had broken my phone last night in a fit of anger.

Me:" Hello"

Voice which was not Mtho's: " Mngani I'm so done drinking"

It was a girl...

Me:" Sorry?"

Voice:" I don't remember anything and Mtho thinks its a joke"

I recognised the voice

Me:" Thando? You're, you're with Mtho!"

Her:" You're not Enhle"

Me:" You slept with him didn't you?"

Her:" Um I think I have the wrong number"

The call was dropped.I could not believe this, Mtho lied to me last night. He didn't take Thando home, they spent the night together.I was shaking with rage and fury and I didn't care if I woke Enhle up. I called him back and the phone just rang unanswered which pissed me off even more and I screamed angrily. Enhle's woke up and asked me what was wrong.

Me: " Your friend I'm going to kill her"

She looked confused.

Enhle:" What?"

Me:" Thando and Mtho spent the night together, but I'm sure you already knew that"

Enhle:" What are you talking about?"

I rolled my eyes in frustration and called Mtho again.

He answered on the fifth ring.

Mtho:" Hey"

Me:" Don't hey me"

Mtho:" Please calm down its not what you think "

Me:" Really? You lied to me last night!"

Mtho:" Its complicated "

Me:" Is she the girl that broke your heart?"

Mtho:" Um yeah"

I couldn't believe what I was hearing.

Me:" I hate you"

Mtho:" I understand "

I couldn't take it I just dropped the call and wept.

Back at Mtho's

Mtho made his way back to his bedroom.

Thando was lying on her back still smoking. She looked so adorable and he couldn't help but smile.

Thando looked at him as he sat on the bed, she also sat up.

Thando:" So I take it that went well because you smiling"

Mtho:" You shouldn't smoke while lying down

its not healthy"

Thando: " Is there anything healthy about smoking? "

Her eyes were just tiny red slits now.

Mtho took the pipe from her

" Ubhema wedwa ( You smoking alone)" he said.

Thando:" Weed is life I swear"

Mtho:" I have created a monster"

Thando:" So you and your girl good?"

Mtho:" We broke up"

Thando:" What? Why"

Mtho:"Really?"

Thando:" I hope you told her nothing happened between us"

Mtho:" Well she kinda knows that you are the love of my life"

Thando just looked at him in stunned silence.

Mtho:" We were just fuck buddies chill"

Thando:" You guys were couple goals last night with your matching outfitts"

Mtho:" What were you jealous? Ncoh"

He said as he pinched her cheek playfully.

Thando pushed his hand away.

" Why do you always do this!" She shouted.

Mtho:" I can't help how my heart feels about you"

Thando: " Another girl that hates me because of you"

Mtho:" Relax she's not Nozi"

Thando:" Mxm"

Mtho:" I love you don't you get it"

Thando:" You can't love anyone but yourself

Mtho"

Mtho:" You enjoy hurting me?"

Thando:" Just go make me breakfast"

She stood up and made her way to the bathroom to shower.

Insert 59

My duvet was pulled off my roughly causing me to open my eyes. Nosipho was standing in front of my bed in just a bra and towel.

" Aren't you going to school?" She asked me. I looked outside the window the sun was out.

" Shit what time is it?" I asked as I quickly jumped out of bed and reached for my phone. Great it was off9, I fell asleep without charging it.

Nozi:" You have twenty minutes to get ready"

I ran to my bathroom to take a quick shower. I should seriously get myself those alarm clock



radios. Phones are not reliable at all. I connected my phone to the charger and also charged my power bank when I got out of the shower. I switched my phone on to check the time. it was 07:02 I hope Nozipho doesn't miraculously decide to be on time today. A message came in on my phone as I lotioned my body. I was going to ignore it when another one came in. Who could it be so early? I hope Mtho has not started his nonsense again. After the whole pens down drama Thandi had come over to his place while I was taking a shower. The moment I came out I was met by her fury. She had grabbed my towel exposing my naked body. She pushed me onto the floor and started beating me up. Mtho had to throw her out of the flat. I was so shook and wanted nothing to do with Mtho and his crazy girls. He still had the audacity to tell me I'm the one he loves! I told him to get me an Uber, but he had insisted on dropping me off at Enhles. The

whole way he was apologising and telling me how much he loves me. I told him to stay away from me i don't want to end up dead. So he had said he would spend everyday telling me how much he loves me until I came back to him. He had kept his word and every morning i would wake up to a text proffessing his undying love for me. He would send me flowers, balloons, chocolates and teddy bears at school. Thank God he never sent them at home. I don't know why but i had kept all the gifts but kept telling him to leave me alone. He had eventually stopped. Another text came in so i had to check my phone it must be urgent. It was voicemails from Enhle. She had called way after midnight. I instantly panicked she was now seven months pregnant could she be in labour? I know teenagers are at a high risk of premature labour. I listened to her voicemail. " Hey Mngani just wanted to let you know that Mtho's mother was in a terrible car accident she's in ICU. I think you

should call him his not taking it well"

Yho my heart sank poor Mtho that is the worst thing that could happen to anyone. I dialed his number but it went straight to voicemail so i called Enhle.

Enhle: " Mngani"

Me:" Hey just got your message"

Enhle:"Eish ya it is so sad "

Me:" When did this happen?"

Enhle:" Yesterday evening"

Me:" Yho I tried calling Mtho his phone is off"

Enhle:" I'll be with him later around ten you can call me"

Me:" You not coming to school?"

Enhle:" No Wandile wants us to go to the hospital, remember its his aunt"

Me:" Oh ya eish wish I could come"

Enhle:" You should"

Me:" My dad wont allow me to miss school"

Enhle:" Ok then call me during break"

Me:" Ok im so late let me get ready before Nozi leaves me"

Enhle;" And that one can leave you"

Me:" Yeah bye talk later"

Enhle:" Bye love you"

Me:" Love you more"

I dropped the call and said a quick prayer while I got dressed. I prayed for Mtho's mother to be ok. Prayed for God to give strength to Mtho's father and Mtho and his siblings during this time. I quickly fixed my hair. It was natural so i had to comb it. There was a bang on my door and Nozi shouted that she's leaving me. I wonder if I should tell her about her Ex's mom. I decided against it as I grabbed my school bag.

After that whole pens down drama she had asked if Mtho and are a together and i told her we not. She told me she was over Mtho so I could tell her. I told her there was nothing to tell gosh. Things were actually much better between us.

\*\*\*\*\*

School was such a bore without Enhle and I was so happy when it was break time. I got my phone from my locker and called her. She answered on the third ring.

Her;" Hey friend"

Me:"Hey again, still at the hospital?"

Her:" Yeah can you call after two mins let me find Mtho neh"

Me:" Ok"

she dropped and I waited. I was nervous about talking to Mtho because last time we spoke i

was telling him to back off and he had said I enjoy breaking his heart. To which I had said "What heart?". Five minutes passed so I called. It rang and My heart was beating really fast.

" Hello" he said in a low voice.

Me:" um hi"

He was just silent he didnt say anything.

Me:" I'm so sorry about your mom"

Him:" Really now"

He didnt sound like himself at all and that broke my heart.

Me:" I know how you feel"

Him:" Do you?"

Me:" Yeah my mom was in hospital too"

Him:" Oh yeah and she died"

Ok that was so unnecessary and I felt a lump in my throat.

Me:" Your mom will be ok"

Him:" You know this how, are you God?"

I get his hurting but must he be so rude?

Me:" She's in my prayers"

Him:" Gee thanks Thando because us we can't pray"

I let out a sigh. He was making this really hard.

Him:" Well if there's nothing else I have a dying mother to stand by"

Me:" Okay, bye "

I dropped the call what else could i do he was being really rude.

Needless to say the rest of my day was terrible I couldn't concentrate in any of my classes and was glad when it was finally time to go home. Thank God it's Friday too. I logged into my

whatsapp while waiting for Nozi and Effie in the car. Enhle had texted me. " Mngani Mtho's mom is in a comma he is falling apart we at his apartment now please come through after school". Goodness a comma? I thought that only happened on t.v.. Maybe he had every right to be rude then. I called Enhle, but there was no answer. I was tempted to call Mtho, but I knew that was not a good idea. Nozi and Effie were taking forever as usual. Enhle called me back.

Me:" Mngani Im still at school waiting for Nozi "

Enhle:" You coming though?"

Me:" Yeah I'll just go change first "

Enhle:" Nah just come"

Me:" Is everything ok?"

Enhle:" Mtho locked himself in his room with a bottle of Ciroc and a whole lot of weed and Wandile says he thinks he also has some drugs "



Me:" Drugs?"

Notice how to us weed is not drugs.

Enhle:" Yeah CAT"

Me:" What's that?"

Enhle:" It looks like heroine or cocaine but less stronger "

Me:" I didn't know he was on drugs"

Enhle:" See why you need to come now"

Me:" I don't think he wants to talk to me he was very rude earlier"

Enhle:" Please come Mngani he needs you"

Me:" Ok let me get an uber then"

Enhle:" Thank you"

Me:" See you in a bit"

I dropped and went to look for Nozi I didn't see her, but I saw Effie with some guy. Lord knows I hate talking to Effie, but this was an

emergency. I walked up to them and faked a smile.

" Please give Nozi these, I have to rush somewhere" I said as I handed her the keys.

Effie" Uyojola"

Don't know if that was a question or statement I just walked away. I requested an uber and it arrived shortly. I know Mtho doesnt want to see me and his probably going to tell me shit. I don't even know where I am going. I texted Enhle that I was on the way. I didn't even know how I was going to deal with a high, drunk and hurting Mtho. The uber arrived and parked infront of the gate. I paid and called Enhle to open for me. I was so nervous I didn't expect to be seeing Mtho ever again. I was doing so well with staying away from him. In the lift two white girls joined me and greeted. They were in bikinis trust white girls to walk around naked nje. " We should give him space though " One of the girls

said.

Girl2:" Space is the last thing he needs"

Girl 1:" Hope his mom pulls through"

I realised they were talking about Mtho. The lift opened on his foot and we all got out. I realised we were going to the same place when we all stood at the door.

Girl1:" Oh are you a friend of Mtho's?"

Me:" Yes"

Girl2:" Oh I'm Leigh"

Me:" I'm Thando"

The other girl didnt bother introducing herself she just knocked on the door.

Girl 2:" Wait a minute did you say Thando?"

Me:" Yep "

The door opened before she could say what she was about to say. Wandile was at the door. He

looked a mess like he hadn't slept for days.

Girl1: "Wandi"

She hugged him in all her nakedness.

Wandile: "Hey Tee"

He was looking at me, but I had no idea he was talking to me so I just kept quiet.

Wandile: "I'm greeting you"

Me: "Oh hey"

Since when does he have a nickname for me?

Weird!

Wandile: "This is actually a bad time guys"

He was talking to the white girls now. I had Enhle's voice inside so I pushed passed Wandile and went inside. Enhle came from the kitchen and met me with a hug.

Enhle: "So glad you came"

The whole house smelt like weed and booze.

Me:" Hope I don't regret it"

Wandile came to join us without the white girls  
guess he got rid of them.

Wandile:" Thanks for coming"

Hayini he is being civil to me.

Me:" Where is he?"

Enhle:" Still locked up in his room"

Wandile took my hand" Come" he said and led  
me to Mtho's room.

" I don't think this is a good idea" I started to say,  
too late he was already knocking. There was no  
answer so he shouted" Someone is here to see  
you". Still no answer, I started to worry what if  
something had happened to him?

Wandile knocked again and after a bit we heard  
the key unlocking and I was met by the most  
shocking sight. Mtho looked a mess. His eyes  
were beyond the color red, They were swollen

he just looked terrible. He looked at me then at Wandile then back at me.

"Hi" I said nervously i had no idea what was going through his mind.

Mtho:" What are you doing here?"

Wandile walked away and I really wished he had not.

Me:" Can I come in?"

Mtho:"For what?"

Me:" I came to check how you doing"

Mtho:" And now you have seen so bye"

He slammed the door on my face. I didn't hear the key so I tried to open and it was not locked. I slowly stepped inside. The smell was worse in here. He was sitting on the bed with half the bottle of Ciroc in his hands. I slowly walked up to him and stood in front of him.

Mtho:" Didnt you hear me leave"

He said that in such a low voice.

Me: " Im sorry about your mom"

I didnt expect what happens next. He just broke into tears infront of me and I had no idea what to do so i Just got closer and put his head on my stomach as he wept. He put his arms around my waist and continued crying. That really broke my heart and I found myself crying with him.

Insert 60

Kinda explicit

I took a seat on the bed next to him and he placed his head on my lap. My heart broke as he continued weeping>Tears were involuntarily coming out of my own eyes. I know I have to be strong for him, but I just could not bear to see him this way. I have never been great at comforting anyone so all I did was cry with him.

Time seemed to stand still wow he really has a lot of tears! After what seemed like eternity he finally sat up and looked my way. I was embarrassed< here I was crying instead of being there for himHe stood up and went to get something out of the drawer then sat back next to me as I was trying to quickly wipe the tears away. He looked defeated and never in a million years did I ever think I would see him in such a state. He had an almost empty bankie of wee, the beloved golden pipe and a lighter in his hands. I know he has had more than enough toxins going in his body and I should probably stop him. I just watched silently as he filled the pipe with the remaining contents of the bankie. Well anyway I could do with a joint myself it will definitely make me a better comforter. He lights up the pipe and then hands it to me without even looking at me. I almost smile as I realise that he is still a gentleman in his grief. I thank him as I take the pipe and smoke in the



awkward silence. I pass the pipe back to him and he lies on his back as he smokes. I remember him once telling me smoking while lying down is not healthy, but I don't say anything. He blows out little O shapes with the smoke which I find fascinating but I don't tell him. When he hands me back the pipe I also try to make the little O shapes with the smoke. This actually causes him to sit up and chuckle so I look at him wonder what he is amused by.

“Are you copying me?” He finally speaks!

Me: “No I wasn't”

Him:” You like things Thando”

I smile at that insult, guess Im just happy to hear him speaking. He then tries to teach me how to make the O shapes which I just can't seem to learn.

Him:” Hayi I give up”

Me:” You are a bad teacher”

Him:” But I taught you how to kiss and you a pro now”

Me:” Gerarro here you taught me how to smoke”

He laughs and I’m so happy to finally see his dimples and perfect teeth.

Him:” You are a pro at that too”

He is now doing that thing he does on looking into my eyes so I just giggle nervously.

Him:” Why are you here?”

Ok that question catches me off-guard. He is still looking right at me and I have no reply. He brings his face closer to mine and just as our lips are about to touch he stops I can smell the cigarettes, weed and vodka on his breath as he asks me again “Why are you here? “How am I supposed to answer with his lips inches from mine. At my failure to give him an answer he places his lips on mine and kisses me. My lips

tremble as I resist kissing him back. His tongue tastes like vodka, but his lips are still as sweet as I remember them. I finally give in and kiss him hungrily. I feel his hand squeeze my breast. He then breaks the kiss and looks at me. Arg what now? I Was actually enjoying that kiss.

“I need you” he whispers.

Me:” I’m here” I tell him He pulls me closer and continues kissing me. I lean back onto the bed and he comes on top of me. One of his hands strokes my thigh as the other plays with my ear and he continues kissing me so passionately. He pulls away and I don’t dare open my eyes. I hear him say he loves me before he nuzzles my ear. A moan escapes my body as I feel his hand go under my skirt and into my underwear. He inserts a finger into my vagina then says “You are dripping wet baby”.

Is that a bad thing? His finger rubs my clitoris and I feel myself get more moist.

“Sorry I can’t help it” I mummer. I feel my underwear being pulled down my thighs. I know he needs this and I need it too right now.

Him:” Well then let’s do this” he says as he gets up and takes my underwear completely off. My eyes are shut and I can hear him take off his clothes. He comes back on top of me and finds my lips. I can feel his erection against my thigh as he parts my legs with his own leg. I pull him closer as he inserts his manhood inside me. I wrap my legs around him as he goes in deeper. He begins thrusting rhythmically sending me straight to the point of ecstasy. I try so hard to contain my screams as I remember that Enhle and Wandile are in the lounge. It gets to a point where we both can’t keep it in and we are telling each other how much we love each other. I think we climaxed at the same time as he rests his head on my breasts still inside me. Now the awkward part! He finally gets off me and takes

his t-shirt from the floor which he uses to clean me up.

“Do you want to take a shower?” he asks me.

“No” I quickly blurt out. I don’t want anyone knowing about this and a shower will be a dead giveaway. He throws himself back onto the bed on his stomach still naked. I look away out of the window.

Him:” Thank you”

Did he just thank me? I turn to look at him and his eyes are closed. In a few minutes he is yawning. I guess my work here is done so I get up and get dressed I can’t find my underwear and really don’t want to wake him up so I get dressed without it, mind you im wearing a skirt. I sneak out of his room when I’m ready. I find Enhle and Wandile watching a movie in the lounge. It’s quite loud so I doubt they heard my screams. Wandile drives me home and they

want to know how my “talk” with Mtho went. I tell them it was “ok” though that is a blatant lie. It was ammmazzzzing! They both say they knew that my coming over would help. Oh did they now?

It's a crop top guys coz I could only afford thirty minutes at the café

PLEASE LIKE,COMMENT AND SHARE

Insert 61

Next morning it is a Saturday and drizzling. Perfect weather for staying in bed all day. I just want to have a lazy Saturday, not that any of my Saturdays are very productive. I can't get what happened yesterday out of my head. Once again I need the morning after pill, I really hate

this part. I'm embarrassed to buy it for myself because I feel like the pharmacist will judge me and I can't ask Mtho. In fact, I haven't even spoken to him since I had left him sleeping. He didn't even call me! Not that I wanted him to call me or anything. He had given me mind blowing sex and did not owe me a call. I recall Enhle annoyingly asking me who was better in the sack Mtho or King. I Can't lie Mtho can do his thing. Guess he has had years of experience. Maybe we could be friends with benefits! My wild thoughts are cut short by my phone vibrating under my pillow. I don't know why I'm disappointed that it is Enhle calling instead of Mtho.

"Mngani" I answer lazily.

Enhle:"Morning my reason for living"

Me" Really? I don't think Wandile would be happy to hear that"

Enhle" Suka you are my number one"

Me" Kazi ufunani ( I wonder what you want) ?"

She laughs and has me wondering where she gets all this happiness so early.

Enhle' Mtho was in better spirits after your visit  
hey"

Me" Really"

Don't really feel like talking about Mtho.

Enhle:" Yes what did you say to him"

Me" Nothing much"

That was the truth I really didn't say much.

Enhle;" Hmmm well Wandile and I are picking  
you up after ten"

Me" Are you guys taking me out?"

Enhle:" We going to see Mtho's mom in  
hospital"



Me” I don’t think I can make it”

Enhle” No why not?”

Me” Mngani I don’t even know Mtho’s mom”

Enhle:” It would mean a lot to Mtho if you came”

Really since when is she Mtho’s spokesperson?

I tried to protest, but as usual Enhle had the last word. Argh! I really don’t want to see Mtho and I

doubt he even wants me there. I logged on to

whatsapp and checked Mtho’s last seen. It was

hidden mxm. I got out of bed and made my way

to the kitchen to make some cereal. The house

was quiet like any Saturday morning. The

parents must have gone to the Country club to

play some golf. It was their Saturday morning

tradition. I got some Coco pops from the

cupboard and milk from the fridge. I looked out

the window it was still raining. What am I even

going to wear? I got a dish from the cupboard

and pored the Coco pops and milk, got a spoon

and went to the lounge to eat. I was still scrolling through the channels when Nozi appeared. She yawned quite loudly and mumbled good morning. I looked at her she still looked very sleepy and I wondered why she even woke up. 'Good morning' I replied.

Her: " Did you hear about Mtho's mother?"

Okay I didn't see that one coming and I had no idea what to say. It was always awkward talking about Mtho to her..

Me: " Um yeah Enhle told me"

Nozipho: " Oh I can't believe it I'm so shook"

Me: " Yeah it's sad"

Nozi " Mbali called me, can you believe she still thinks Mtho and I are dating"

Now what do I say to that? Nozi has a habit of asking me questions that I can't answer.

Nozi " I have to go to the hospital at eleven"

Me" Oh"

Nozi" Gosh she is in a comma I don't think I can handle that"

Trust my sister to make everything about her.

Me:" Oh Enhle actually wants me to go with her"

Her" Where?"

Me" To the hospital"

My heart, I was not sure how she would interpret that.

Nozi" Enhle? She is inviting people to see Mtho's mom"

Me" I don't feel like going anyway"

Nozi" Kana Mtho's mom and Wandile's dad are twins so miss Enhle feels like family now"

Me: ' They are twins?"

Nozi:" Didn't you know?"

I shook my head, really how would I know?

Nozi:' Well then get ready "

Me" Its only 9 o'clock"

Nozi" Yeah , but Mbali and I are having breakfast first"

Hayi Im not about to tag along shame.

Me:" Its fine Wandile and Enhle will pick me up"

Nozi" Suit yourself"

She made her way back to her room to get ready I presume. I was dreading this hospital trip more and more by the second. Nozi left 30 minutes later all dressed up. She had a black straight Indian weave. She never does her hair black and she looked pretty good with her red lipstick. She was wearing a white crop top poloneck,black high waist leather leggings and thigh high boots. Which had me stressing about what I was going to wear all over again. Not

that it is a competition! I decided not to dress up I mean it is a trip to the hospital. I wore my black and white Kappa tracksuit that my dear friend Enhle had got for me. She had said she loved it but it didn't fit so she had bought it for me. I wore my blush pink Nike sneakers. Tied my natural hair into a messy bun. I put on some eyeliner and blush pink lipstick. Wandile and Enhle arrived shortly to pick me up. Enhle was so excited to see that I was wearing her gift and said I looked great. They both kept asking me what I gave to Mtho because he was in much better spirits, like really? He just needed sex then? We arrived at the hospital and I was so nervous as we made our way in. We bumped into Nozi and Mtho at the reception. Nozi was asking the receptionist where they could find the coffee machine. Mtho saw us and I looked away to avoid eye contact. He was wearing black Ovoxoxo sweat pants and a matching hoodie with black Yeezy's.

Mtho” Sanibonani (Greetings)”

Nozi turned and saw us and smiled as she made her way to us and hugged Wandile.

Nozi” Oh my God I haven’t seen you in ages” she said to Wandile as if Enhle was not there. The whole time I am wondering why she and Mtho are getting coffee together. She then looks at Enhle then back at Wandile. ‘ I hear you having a baby congrats” she says to Wandile.

Mtho” So are we getting the coffee or not?”

Nozi’ Oh ya that way”

We all follow her and Wandile as they continue catching up. Mtho tells me he likes my tracksuit to which I involuntarily blush and say I like his too. He then tells Enhle she is getting fatter by the day and they start arguing about that. We get coffee for everyone, but Enhle because she is pregnant and make our way to the ward. In the ward we find Mbali, a very looking man and a

younger version of Mbali. This makes me so nervous because I thought that it was just us, well guess it explains the three extra coffees. Mbali's face lights up and she rushes towards Enhle. Wow they actually get along? Well who doesn't like Enhle? Besides Effie and Nozipho anyway. Mbali hugs Enhle and starts playing with her tummy. Nozipho sees the need to introduce me as her little sister. I'm glad that Mbali does not mention that we have met before. Mtho's father says that we look alike and Mbali rolls her eyes in disagreement I guess? She hates me shame and the feeling is so mutual! Mtho's mother is lying on the bed so peacefully. Nozipho says she appears so calm, Ntho's father jokes that he envies her because she doesn't have to deal with the brats, guess he is referring to his kids. Mtho's baby sister Anele asks the unexpected question of when Mtho and Nozipho are having a baby because Wandile's baby will need a play mate.

Mtho:” Haibo he will play with you”

Anele;” Im not a baby”

I can't help but feel bad for Nozi because I know that is a very sensitive issue i guess little Anele does not know about the miscarriage. Mtho's dad says he is not ready to be a grandfather and that actually reminds me about the morning after pills. When visiting hours end Mtho's dad invites us all for brunch at their home. Great just when I thought I was free! Mbali says she is riding with Nozi, Anele is daddy's girl so she goes with him.

Mtho:” Guess you are stuck with me Thando”

How I wish he didn't say that I don't want to ride with him, it will seem otherwise to Nozi, but I guess it will give me a chance to get the morning after pills. Everyone makes their way to



their respective cars and Mtho opens the passenger seat for me. He makes his way to the driver's side and gets in.

"Thanks for coming hey" he says as he looks at me. I look out the window and ask him not to thank me. He opens the dashboard and takes out a joint and his lighter.

Me" Really?"

Him" I need this"

Me" As usual"

He lights it up then hands it to me.

Me" Right here in the hospital car park?"

He laughs and calls me a scaredy cat and takes a puff because I had not taken the joint from him.

I start opening the window , but he stops me and tells me to keep it closed.

Me” I don’t want to smell like weed”

Him “You won’t”

He hands me the joint again and I take it. I mean I’m going to smell like weed anyway so I might as well get high while m at it. I take a few pulls and hand it back to him. There is a mall across the hospital and I see the Clicks sign.

“ I need morning after pills” I inform him.

Mtho:”Why?”

Me” Because we had unprotected sex duh”

Mtho” Well you heard Anele, baby Wandile needs a playmate”

Me” From Nozipho yeah”

He chuckles as he hands me the joint.

Mtho:” Try not to sound so jealous”

Me” Mxm why would I be jealous I’m actually

happy you made up”

Him” Made up?”

Me” Yeah you were getting coffee together”

Him:” Ncoho you really are jealous and it’s such a turn on”

My phone rings and it is Enhle.

Me” Yes Mngani”

Enhle:” Mngani Nikuphi kanti? (Where are you guys?)”

Me:” Um Mtho wanted to buy something at the mall, but we on our way now”

Enhle:’ Ok people are asking”

I drop the call and tell Mtho we have to get going. The last thing I need is for Nozi to get the wrong idea. We rush off completely forgetting to buy the pills. We find Wandile having a

cigarette outside and he tells us that we look really high eish. Im super paranoid as we go inside and luckily Nozi is nowhere in sight. I join Enhle and Anele in the lounge. Enhle gives me a questioning look but I ignore her. Apparently Nozi and Mbali are in Mbali's room hope she didn't notice how long Mtho and I took to arrive. Brunch is finally served and I dig in because Munchies! Afterwards Nozipho says we have to go home because we have to go prepare we are expecting a guest for dinner. Something I had no idea about. Enhle sulks because she wants to hang with me, but I leave with Nozi. She informs me that her boyfriend is coming over for dinner. "Wow" That is all I manage to say. She also asks if anything is happening between Mtho and I. Gosh! I tell her no there is nothing once again.

Nozipho" Well if there is I am so over him so don't worry"

Me:” There is nothing”

Nozi” Well if there is I would hate to hear about it elsewhere”

Me” There is nothing Nozi”

Im getting quite irritated now. It’s pretty clear she is not over him she is just tricking me.

When we get home I got straight to my room and text Mtho to buy the pills and bring them over because the clock is ticking. I spend the rest of the day reading and sleeping and checking for Mtho’s reply. Around six in the evening I call him and it goes straight to voicemail gosh he is so irresponsible.

To BE CONTINUED

Ku rough without a phone

Insert 62

Sunday I was up bright and early, not that I had gotten much sleep. I had weird dreams the first

being of my late mother. She looked so happy in the dream and so beautiful too. She had a baby in her arms and she was singing her a lullaby. I don't remember how the dream ended though. The second dream was weirder. I had fallen into a pit toilet. You know those ones you find at the rural areas? I was drowning in faeces. My mother used to say such senseless dreams are a sign that you have Inyongo (don't know what it's called in English) and you need to clean your stomach. I actually suffered from Inyongo as a kid. I checked the time on my phone it was still 7:15 wow I was getting good at this waking up early thing. I dialled Mtho's number anxiously and it was still off. Dammit I am running out of time! He is probably doing this on purpose trying to get me to fall pregnant mxm. I really wished I had the courage to buy the pills myself, but I was really shy. I was not even old enough to be having sex. It was like confessing to the world that not only are you having sex you are

having unprotected sex. Last night Nozipho's boyfriend Leonardo had come for dinner last night and the parents seemed to like him. Okay that is an understatement he had them eating from the palm of his hand. He was strikingly good looking with dark hair that sort of fell over his forehead like a side fringe. His lips looked like they had pink lipstick and his teeth a perfect white (probably because his mom is a dentist). He was not too tall, but not short and he was dressed like a black boy. He was a black guy trapped in a white guy's body. He had a black biker, white Raw Tshirt, black skinny jeans and black Timbalands. He topped it all off with a cute silver chain. Guys he looked like he was part of a boy band of some sort. The whole time I couldn't wait for dinner to be over. All I had wanted was to make sure Mtho got the pills. I had to lie that I am not feeling well after eating my dessert just so that I could be excused. I had attempted to call Mtho to no avail.

My stomach growled bringing me back to the present. I got out of bed and made my way to the kitchen. To my dismay Mrs Mtshali was cooking something on the stove. A part of me wanted to turn and go back to my room. She still creeped me out. ‘Morning’ I get greeted in my sweetest voice as I opened the fridge. She turned and looked at me. I didn’t dare meet her gaze as I got an apple.

“Hi” She said in a low voice. She sounded like she had more to say , but if she did she didn’t say it. I quickly rushed out of the kitchen and back to my room.

Later that morning I am watching some cartoons in the lounge just keep myself busy and that is when Mtho decides to finally call me.

“Hello” I answered was voice was flat and carried no emotion.



Mtho':Hawu so quick, were you waiting near your phone for my call?"

Me:" Ive been trying to get a hold of you"

Him:" I miss you too baby"

Me:" Did you get the pills?"

Him": And here I was thinking you missed me kanti all you want to do is kill my baby"

Me:" Mtho can you be serious please"

Him:" I didn't get a chance hey"

Me:" WHAT?"

Him:" I will get them today chill"

Me:" And bring them here"

HiM:" To your crib?"

Me; Yes"

Him: "You sure you want me to come there?"

Me:" You will park on the next street"

Him:” Just like old times”

Me:” Mxm hurry”

I dropped the call before he could reply. I think Mrs Mtshali was cooking Jungle oats and I really wouldn't mind some. I loved Jungle oats and my mom cooked it for me all the time. I ate my apple and went to take a shower after the shower I wore my grey leggings and a bra top then put a hoodie on top. Three hours passed and there was still no word from Mtho so I called him. His phone was answered by a girl argh I had no energy for bitches, but I really needed the pills so I didn't drop the call.

Bitch:’ Mtho’s phone hello”

Me” Can I speak to Mtho”

Bitch:” Well a good afternoon to you too miss rudey pants”

Heh this bitch has a nerve yazi.

Me:” Are you gonna give Mtho the phone or not”

Bitch:” How about you get some manners first “

She dropped the call before I could give her a peace of my mind. Nxa damn Mtho busy with bitches when I’m waiting for him. He is so irresponsible I can never have a child with him over my dead body yhu! I guess I have no choice, but to get the pills my first. There is the saying that if you want things done properly, get them done yourself. All Mtho knows is to have unprotected sex with different girls mxm. I was about to request an uber when my phone rang in my hand. It was Mtho calling. I guess he is done with whatever him and that girl were doing.

“Hello” I said in an overly annoyed voice>

Him:” I’m sorry I got so much going on I’m driving to clicks now”

Me:” Really so much going on like what?”

Him:” Like my mom being in a comma”

Me:” Don’t you even lie about your mom, you were busy having sex”

Him:” What?”

Me:” Your bitch answered when I called”

Him:” That bitch was my sister Mbali and she says you are really rude”

Me:” Ohhh,ummm I thought that”

Him:” You always thinking the worst of me” he cut me short

Me:” So you will call when you here neh”

Him:” Yep”

Me:” Okay”

I dropped the call and felt so bad about assuming that Mbali was some bitch and being so rude to her. Mtho called after ten minutes and I grabbed my flip flops as I answered I was so sure that he is already here.

“I’m coming” I said as I answered.

Him: “ They won’t sell them to me new laws”

Me” What since when”

Him:” I don’t know let me come pick you up”

Me:” Fine”

I dropped the call and exhaled. I was pretty sure Mtho was bluffing. Why was he making getting the damn pills so hard?

I realised that I hadn’t seen Nozipho all morning was she even home? It seemed like forever until Mtho called to say he was waiting for me on the next street I Made my way out and sprinted to where he was parked under a tree. He came out of the car as he saw me approaching. He was wearing grey sweat pants a white t-shirt and Adidas black and white slippers. It was a bit chilly not to be wearing a jacket and also he looked so good in white. He opened the passenger side as I neared, his

gentleman game was on point lately. I entered as I murmured a greeting without meeting his eyes. He closed my door and made his way to the driver's side and came in next to me.

"You look amazing" he said as he started the car. Was he serious? I didn't even make an effort, he must be making small talk.

Me:" How is your mom?"

Him:" Same as last time you saw her"

His reply made me regret asking.

Me:" Oh"

Him:" It's cool coz it's you'

Wait what's cool because it's me?

Me;" I didn't know she and Wandile's dad are twins"

Him:" Really?"

Me:" How come you're not a twin"

Was just trying to make a conversation didn't expect his reply at all.

"I am a twin actually" he said.

Me:" Haah you wish"

Mtho" Seriously , my mother gave birth to two boys and only one was crying'

He looks a bit emotional so I guess he is serious.

Me" You had a twin?"

Him' Yep, I don't like talking about it so let's go get your pills"

He parked, I hadn't even noticed that we had arrived already. I regretted bringing up the twin issue he seemed a bit withdrawn after that conversation. So we get to Clicks and it is closed great!

Mtho:" Hawu I was here just now"

Me:" Were you really?"

Him:" I was "

Me:" What am I going to do?

Him; "There are other Chemists in Margate"

Me:" Then let's go there " I said between gritted teeth.

We went on a Pharmacy quest, but all those we found were already closed because it was Sunday. I was defeated as I told Mtho to take me home. I was silent in the car and he was singing along to some Bob Marley song.

Me: ' I can't believe this " I finally said.

Him:" There is always vitamin C "

Me:" You such a baby killer"

The things I say though.

Him:" You are the one demanding pills"

Me:" Mxm can't believe I let you have sex with me"



Him:” That’s right you let me so deal with it”

Me” Excuse me?”

Him:” You are the most selfish person I know”

Me:” I’m selfish Mtho?”

He was being unbelievable right now.

“You are rude and very prudish” he continued.

What the hell is prudish?

I was glad to see that we were nearing the street he was meant to drop me on.

Me:” I don’t have energy for this Mtho”

Mtho:” Because you are all that matters on this earth right?”

He parked under the same tree as earlier. I was so mad at him what gave him the right to talk to me like that? I opened my door and looked at him.

“ Well you know what you don’t have to deal

with my prudish ass any longer” I said before getting out of the car and running to my street before he could stop me. I was angrier at myself than at him. Why do I keep going back to his bed? What will it take for me to stay away from him for good. He is clearly poison.

\*\*\*\*\*

I only managed to get the pills Monday after school. It was quite a terrifying experience. The pharmacist was an Indian lady with a smug look. She asked for my details including my I.d number. Which I did not know, but luckily I had my ID in my bag. Great now she was going to know that I was not even legal to be having sex. She gave me a speech about not using morning afters as contraceptives they were only for emergency. I also got a bottle of water and went to drink the pills in the public mall toilet. I really hope they work. I would rather die than carry Mtho's child.

Its short coz im using the internet cafe to tpe and I cant afford much time. Getting a fone soon and ill be spoiling you guys. Remeber to Like,Comment and share

Insert 63

It is now November the week before we write final exams . The school has given us a week off to study for the finals. Enhle is coming over to study withme. I get out of bed to make some cereal. I am all alone since Nozi is spending study week at Effie's place. I feel a bit light headed and I assume It because I slept late practising Maths my favourite subject. Enhle says I am weird nobody enjoys Maths , but I really do. I decided to have some rice crispies with cold milk, because I did not have the energy to warm it. I had become so lazy lately. I made my way to the lounge and got the remote before I sat down. I realised I had forgotten to

add sugar to my cereal, but was just too lazy to go back to the kitchen. Yes I am the queen of lazy. I switched on the tv and looked for something to watch. I settled on watching The regular show on cartoon network. Mtho had actually made me enjoy watching cartoons he absolutely loved them. I had finally mastered this thing of being single and focusing on books. I hadn't seen Mtho since the time we failed to get the morning after pills and three days later his mom had woken up so I had no reason to "comfort" him any longer. Thankfully he had not seen a reason to bother me and I was glad because Mtho comes with a lot of stress. I got my cereal from the coffee table and got a spoonful into my mouth. YHO! The cereal tasted terrible. I don't know if it was the milk or what, but it just tasted weird. I tried another spoon, but it made me so nauseas I had to run to the toilet. I threw up the little I had consumed and some yellow stuff. Flip

I had inyongo (sorry guys I so do not know what its called in English). As a child this was my sickness and my mom used to say it was because of all the junk I ate. That explains the light headedness, but I was grateful that I didn't have the usual throbbing headache that usually accompanied it. I rinsed my mouth in the sink and tried to drink some water then I threw it all up before my thirst was quenched. Eish this Nyongo is intense, My mom used to give me castor oil which I hated to clean my stomach to avoid me getting this sickness. I went to check in the medicine cabinet and could not find any laxative so I texted Enhle to bring me some as I was not feeling well. I was feeling really dizzy and weak so I went back to bed to rest a bit. I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by my phone ringing. It was Enhle she was at the gate already. I checked the time, I was shocked that I had been sleeping for almost three hours. When I stood up everything

seemed to spin and I had to hold onto the wall as I made my way out to the sitting room to get the remote for the gate and open for Enhle. I sat on the lounge floor as I waited for her to come in. I was feeling so hungry and I really felt like eating onion rings from Spur. Enhle knocked when she arrived at the door and I told her it's open. She came in all smiley as usual. She looked like she was about to pop. She was actually due in two weeks time.

“Haibo what are you doing on the floor?” she asked me as she saw me. I tried to stand up, but I was feeling really weak so I set back down. She rushed towards me with a look of concern.

Enhle:” Mngani are you okay?”

Me:” Eishyilenyongo my friend iyandinyisa (This sickness is showing me flames)”

I said as I lied down on the cold tiled floor. I was actually feeling so hot now.

Enhle: "Really and you think laxatives will help?  
You need a doctor"

Me: " Nah ill be fine I always experience this  
though it's a bit intense"

She was crouching in front of me with her huge  
tummy I felt bad so I forced myself to sit on the  
sofa.

Enhle asked me if I had eaten and I told her I  
threw up and I felt like onion rings from Spur.  
She gave me the weirdest lookever.

Me: " What?"

Enhle: " If you were not celibate I would say you  
are preggies"

she said as she sat next to me. I just looked at  
her because what she had just said really  
freaked me out. I wasn't exactly celibate, but  
that was almost two months ago and I had not  
missed any periods. She put her head on my  
forehead and said my temperature was ok.

Me:” Babe its Inyongoill be fine”

Enhle:” You look like you are dying though”

Me:” I need food”

Her:” Onion rings from Spur?”

I nodded like a little child. Enhle had that weird look on her face again.

“Inyongo doesn’t need a doctor?” she asked me.

Me:” No I will be fine izoziphumela(it will come out on its own}

Enhle” I came with Stametta, but I don’t think yo can drink it”

Me:” Is that a laxative?”

Enhle;’ Ya but its written that its for people older than 18”

Me:” Hawu why?”

Enhle shrugged and got the stametta out of her bag and handed it to me. I read the label at the



back. I opened it and it smelt so terrible I felt instant nausea and rushed to the toilet. My stomach was empty was I literally threw up air it was so painful. I had never experienced that before, it had me thinking that Nozi and her mom were bewitching me again. Enhle made her way into the toilet.

Her:” Wandile is on the way we are taking you to a doctor.” She told me as she rinsed my mouth eventhough it didn’t really need rinsing, I didn’t even protest because I did feel really sick. Enhle helped me to my room. I had not even showered and I really didn’t feel like it so I just changed into sweat pants and a black guess tshirt and wore flip flops.

“Maybe its something I ate, the cereal really tasted weird”

I told Enhle as we waited for Wandile to arrive at the gate. Standing was still hard so I was sitting on the intercom that people use to request

entrance. Wandile arrived and drove us to the hospital. I was lying on the backseat and my stomach kept growling I was really hungry. Enhle shook me awake and told me we were at the surgery. When did I even fall asleep?

“Im so hungry” I said in a weak voice.

Enhle:” We will get you those onion rings afterwards”

Wandile:” Onion rings?”

Enhle:” Don’t ask”

We all got out of the car and went inside the surgery. I sat by the waiting area while Enhle and Wandile spoke to the receptionist. I was so drained. Enhle came to tell me they were treating me as an emergency because I was throwing up so we didn’t have to wait we were going in after the patient who was currently inside was done. I was glad because I was feeling very weak I couldn’t even sit up straight

on the chair. Wandile excused himself and said we would find him in the car

when we were done. The patient came out and Enhleme helped up as we made our way to the doctor's room. The doctor was a white middle aged lady with glasses. She looked at me with so much concern as I sat down. Enhle greeted her and told her I wasn't well and told her all my symptoms. The doctor stood up and made her way to me.

"Hi" she greeted me with a friendly smile. She looked like she loved her job.

Me:" Hi doctor"

she was standing in front of me and asked me a few questions about when I started feeling this way. I wanted to tell her to chill it was just inyongo, but English! She made me go lie on the bed and made put my t-shirt up and started pressing it. Then she asked me when was my

last period. Like what does that have to do with anything? I told her and she said she was going to make me take a pregnancy test. She didn't even ask if I was sexually active, just assumed nje. I just agreed because I wanted this over with. I went to pee in the toilet which was also in her office and came back to hand her the cup with the urine. While she was doing her thing Enhle was busy asking me stupid questions like have I been having sex behind her back which ofcourse I dismissed as nonsense. The doctor made her way back to us.

Doctor:" That is just standard procedure trying to get to the root of the problem so I have to rule out all possibilities. I just nodded in agreement, she was doing what she had to do I understood.After a few minutes she made her way to the table and got the test. She handed it to me and asked what I saw. I looked at it and saw two pink lines. I told her this and Enhle

screamed. "Friend you are pregnant". I looked at the doctor and she nodded. Haibo it was like I am watching a movie and this was not happening to me.

"Well its seems like you are suffering from morning sickness' the doctor told me with a relieved smile. What was she so relieved about? She might as well have told me that I have cancer. Enhle had a very confused look. She had so many questions.

"Should we do an ultra sound ?" the doctor asked me.

"Yes please" Enhle answered for me. I was still in shock as the doctor made me lie on the bed again. My stomach growled loudly as I lifted my top up .Enhle giggled "Someone needs their onion rings" she said as she played with my tummy. She then told the doctor that had been craving onion rings mxm she seemed so excited and all I wanted to do was cry. The

doctor put some gel on my stomach, I was just hoping it was a false positive and there was nothing in my stomach. Something appeared on the monitor shortly. The doctor seemed to be concentrating.

“Wow” She said as she looked at me.

“What?” I asked because her look was freaking me out.

“What do you see?” she asked me.

Arg not this again! I looked at the screen and I just saw weird stuff so I shrugged my shoulders.

“Is that the heart beat ” Enhle asked as she pointed at something on the screen. The doctor nodded And pointed too.

“There is another one’ she said.

Did she just say another one? Was I carrying some freak with two hearts?

Enhle; ' Oh my God Mnganitwins'

I looked at the doctor and she nodded confirming what Enhle had said. The tears just came rushing out. Not only was I pregnant , but I was carrying two babies! How could this be happening? Everything else was just a blur. I was having an out of body experience. I tried to compose myself as we went out to find Wandile. I begged Enhle not to tell anybody not even Wandile. She had so many questions.

When,how? I had no answers for her. She had no idea about what had happened between Mtho and I. We saw the car and went towards it.

Enhle;' Mngani I cant believe you have been having sex behind my back''

What the hell, Was I supposed to be doing it in front of her?

I just rolled my eyes as we reached the car and I

got into the backseat and lied down. Wandile as on the drivers seat speaking on the phone.

Enhle got into the front seat , I closed my eyes I had so much going through my head.

“Oh their here now ntwanasizodlulalaphoke (we will pass by then) “ Wandile said into the phone. What where were we going to pass by now? Eish mina I just wanted to go home and die.

“So whats wrong with her?” I heard Wandile ask Enhle. He was done with the call and starting the car. I held my breath as I waited for Enhle’s reply.

Enhle:” Oh um inyongo babe “

I let out a low sigh of relief.

Wandile:” Eishkonje you guys are kids nisaphathwayinyongo ( By the way you guys are kids still getting such )

I was glad that he had fallen for that lie. I still felt like it was all a dream. How did I get here?



Im turning sixteen in a couple of weeks and I am pregnant with winsnogal! Enhle distracted me by asking if I still wanted the onion rings and I said I did because I was so hungry. She asked Wandile if we could pass by Spur. I hated his reply!

“Sho let me just pick up Mtho” he said. What the hell was he picking up Mtho for? That was the last personi wanted to lay eyes on right now. He was the reason that I was in this whole mess.

“Ok cool” Enhle replied. No its not cool, I wanted to shout but I remained silent. I guess we must have arrived at whereverwe were picking Mtho from because the car came to a halt causing me to open my eyes. I was still lying down so I could not see where exactly we were.

“Ntwana we at the gate” Wandile said into the phone. Gosh my whole insides turned with rage. I found myself hating Enhle for allowing Wandile to fetch Mtho while iwas dying in the

backseat, but anyway she has not the slightest clue that Mtho is the father of my children. Yes not, child but children. My mind raced to Nozi how was she going to take this whole thing. She had carried Mtho's child too which she probably would have not lost if I did not have an affair with Mtho. I heard the door at the side where my head was open. I gritted my teeth as I sat up. I didn't even feel like opening my eyes. I smelt him as he got in next to me, smelt him because I had put my head on my lap with my eyes still closed. I hated his scent argh it made my head spin faster.

He greeted Enhle and then "Hawuumuntuuyafalana (someone is dying here)" I guess he was referring to me. I didn't even bother to move I just didn't have energy for him at all.

Enhle: " Oh ya lets go get the onion rings"

Mtho: " Onion rings for what?"

Wandile:” Apparently Thando only eats onion rings”

Really this guy?

“I don’t only eat onion rings” I said as I forced myself to sit up. I had no choice, but to open my eyes and look at Mtho.

“Yho you look...” Then his voice trailed off, I guess he was going to say I look like shit but changed his mind at the last moment. I wanted to scream its your fault you unprotected sex loving fool, but instead I said “ Please open your window you dont smell so good”

Enhle burst into laughter ididnt even know she could hear us. Mtho looked me right in the eyes and said “Are you pregnant?” yho I was never eady! is it true what they say about a guy knowing when he impregnated a girl? Or vele it was what he had intended to do?

“What?” I said trying to keep a straight face. I

looked and my eyes met with Enhles in the mirror. I quickly took my eyes away from there.

“You acting and looking pregnant” Mtho said as he pushed the button to open his window. Well at least he had done what I asked of him.

“Haibo how does pregnant act and look?” Enhle enquired from Mtho. She is always ready to defend the pregnant. I looked out of the window and saw that we were parking outside the Spur. You could smell the ribs from where we were and I hated the smell. Even Mtho’s cologne was better. Enhle opened her door AND TURNED TOWARDS ME.

“So just onion rings Mngani?” I nodded and she got out and Wandile followed. So it was just me and my impregnator in the car. God really has a sense of humour.

“What did the doctor say?” Mtho asked me, I was still looking out of my window. Are people

even supposed to ask such? Isn't that confidential? I turned and looked at him "Its just inyongo" I told him.

Him:" Inyongo with cravings?"

Me:" What are you implying?"

Him:" Are you pregnant Thando?"

He was looking me right in the eye and I looked down. He lifted my chin up with his finger to make me look at him again.

"Are you carrying my child?" he whispered. What made him so confident? It could be anyones child, I mean children.

"You crazy" I said in mock shock as I looked out of the window. He let out a sigh of relief which really shocked me and had me looking at him.

Him:" That would have been something, just that I had a dream you were carrying my child"

Me" And you are relieved that I am not?"

“Well...” he began before I cut him.

“Really?” I screamed.

“You had unprotected sex with me and delayed me getting contraceptives and you still hoping I am not pregnant?”

I was furious that sigh he let out when I denied carrying his child must have gotten to me.

He looked at me like I was a crazy lady.

“Kantiyini you want me to make you pregnant?” he asked me in clear confusion.

“NO Over my dead body” I wasn’t screaming any more.

“Hai no lemme go have a smoke, you don’t look like you’re dying anymore” he said as he opened the door and got out. Ncoho he had actually stayed with me in the car because he was worried about me. That made tears come to my eyes and I had to fight them back. What the hell

this pregnancy shouldn't dare make me an emotional wreck.

NO TIME FOR EDITS SORRY

Please like comment and share

Enjoy

Insert 64

It's been two weeks since I found out that I'm pregnant. Two days after final exams and a week before my birthday. Its Monday and since we are done with exams there is no need to go to school so I am at home. I'm enjoying the peace and quiet with the parents at work and Nozi always seems to have somewhere to go. I seem to have the morning sickness under control. Ever since I told Enhle that Mtho is the father she has been nagging me to tell him,

talking about he has a right to know. Well I don't think so! Honestly I don't even know what I am going to do I am losing my mind I can barely sleep. I struggled to study and I'm pretty sure it will show in my results, but that is the least of my worries. A message comes in on my phone its Enhle "Friend I am in labour" wow I know she was due any time now, but I'm as still shocked so I called her.

"Mngani" she answered

ME: "Friend are you being serious?"

Enhle:" As a heart attack baby! Little Wandile is on the way"

She sounded so excited.

ME:" You don't sound like you are in labour"

She giggled "Haibona how does a person in labour sound?"

ME" Um you sound excited"



Her" I am yoh can't wait to meet my creation"

Me" So where are you?"

Her" Waiting for Wandile to pick me up"

Me" Wow its really happening aren't you scared?"

Her:" A bit , but I got this"

Me:" Wow you are really brave"

Her:" Just want to hold my baby in my arms, how are the twins treating you?"

Me: ' Don't even ask"

Her:" So Godmother I guess you can't come to the hospital then?"

Me:" When?"

Her" I would love to have you in the delivery room "

What no freakin way!

Me" Um I'm not reall feeling so good"

Her:” I understand two babies aint a joke, plus I’m sure you terrified to see me push because you are going to have to do it twice”

Gosh Enhle can she not!

Me” Are you going to push?”

Her” Yep I don’t want my stomach to be permanently scarred”

Me” Yoh you are brave “

Her:” I think Wandile is here I’ll keep you posted”

Me:” Ok I love you and good luck”

Her:” Love you too”

I hung up and felt bad. My best friend is in labour and I’m making excuses to not hold her hand through it. I am a terrible friend di know. Just that there are very high chances of bumping into Mtho since he and Wandile are BFFs. I last saw him the day when he was on some do I want him to make me pregnant, that

day when I actually found out he had made me pregnant. Since then I was avoiding him like a plague and luckily he had not bothered me at all. I did stalk him on Instagram though. He was always with girls living his best life mxm. While I was losing my mind carrying his kids. I felt like life was playing a very cruel joke on me. I never even thought of having my own kids especially at such a young age.

Later that night I received photos of the most adorable baby boy I have ever seen. They named him Lwandile lol creative neh? I actually dropped a tear looking at the photos I could not believe that my friend was now a mother. I told Enhle I would go see him the next day, but the next day I found myself making excuses yet again. I think I was actually terrified of meeting baby Lwandile, because it would make my own pregnancy seem more real. I finally forced myself to go to the hospital on Wednesday

morning. I stopped by woollies to grab a few things for the baby and ubered to the hospital. Uber had become a way of life for me even though I had a car. Which was now just parked in the garage collecting dust since Nozi got an Audi A3 for her birthday. She had been so happy and even offered to give me driving lessons so that I could also drive my own car. Nozi would have been a great big sister had the circumstances been different. I don't even want to think of how she will react when she finds out Mtho made me pregnant. I paid the driver as I arrived at the hospital. I was really nervous and prayed that Enhle ws not with Wandile or Mtho> I asked for the maternity ward at reception and was directed to the third floor. I called Enhle in the lift and she told me her room number. I found her room and she was not alone. She was with her mommy and her mom's friend. Enhle's face lit up when she saw me

“The God mother is finally here’ she said as she came to give me a hug

Me” Friend are you sure there isn’t another baby still in your stomach?”

Enhle” Yoh Mngani I have to do serious sit-ups”

I hugged Enhle’s mom and greeted the friend. Baby Lwandile was sleeping in his cot and I went to take a look at him. He was cuter in person and beyond the word adorable.

Me” Mngani he looks white”

She laughed “ Wandile says he looks like Mtho” she said as she came to stand next to me. I wish she hadn’t mentioned that name it makes me feel some tupa way.

Me” Well can he wake up please I want to meet him”

Enhle scooped him up from the cot and handed him to me. I hesitated , but took him into my

arms. He was covered in a baby blue blanket and his head was in a white beanie with thick black hair sticking out.

Me:” Mngani is he really a boy he looks like a girl?”

EnHLES MOM:” He will be ugly when he grows up”

Enhle:” WHOO shem never he is going to be a little heartbreaker this one”

Enhle’s mom and her friend had to leave and go back to work so we said goodbye to them. I handed Enhle my gift bag and she was so happy she loved everything I bought. Enhle told me that she was enjoying mother hood and that it was love at first sight.

Me:” Ncoh and how was the pushing”

Enhle;” Yoh Mngani I got an epidural it was too much Wandile thought I was dying”

Me:” What is an epidural?”

Enhle’ You should start watching 16 and pregnant, its medicine to reduce the pain of child labour”

Me:” Oh wow does it help”

Her” Yep a lot “

Baby Lwandile squirmed as I kissed his cheek and seemed to chase after my mouth with his.

Me:” Yoh I think he is hungry”

Enhle took him from me and sat on the bed.

“He is forever hungry lona(this one)” she said as she took out her breast and fed him.

Me:” You breastfeeding?”

Enhle:” Yeah Mngani its best for the baby”

Me:” How does it feel?”

Her:” At first it was weird it kind of turned me on”

she laughed.

Me:” Really Enhle come on “

Enhle;” Serious phela Wandile used to suck my boobs”

Me:” Well they are Lwandile’s boobs now, he better stay away from them”

We both laughed.

Enhle;”So when are you telling Mtho that he is also going to be a dad?”

Just then a nurse walked in, thank goodness.

Nurse:” I have great news you are going home today”

Enhle:” Yay”

Nurse:” Tired of us already?”

Enhle: “ You bet”

Nurse:” Just have to take his vitals then the doctor will come discharge you”



Enhle:” Ok let me burp him first”

Me:” Wow you are slaying this motherhood thing”

Enhle:” Don’t worry I will teach you”

She gave the baby to the nurse. When the nurse was done I took Lwandile from him, he was wide awake now and I saw that he had Enhle’s eyes.

Enhle:” Pregnancy suits you Mngani you definitely carrying girls, remember how ugly I was”

Me:” No you weren’t” I lied she was hideous.

“Look at this” she said as she showed me her phone, it was a photo of Mtho carrying the baby.

“He is going to be an amazing dad” Enhle said and I had to fight not to roll my eyes in annoyance. I didn’t say anything I just played with the baby.

Enhle:" When he saw Lwandile for the first time he was like he wants one too, it was so hard for me not to tell him that he is actually having two"  
"Argh can you just stop" I must have shouted because the baby started crying and Enhle took him from me.

Me:" I'm sorry mngani just that I'm still struggling to accept this whole thing"

Enhle;" Its ok I understand, they will change your life you will see"

She was breastfeeding him again.

Me:" My family is going to disown me"

Her:" Never they will adore these kids you will see"

Me:" That's why I'm never going to tell Mtho"

Enhle:" What? What are you going to say you made yourself pregnant?"

Me:" I will say it was a one night stand and I

was drunk”

Enhle” You crazy you would rather have them see you as a slut, then for them to know Mtho is the father?”

I nodded in agreement.

Enhle;’ Well you can’t do that, Mtho has a right to know”

“ A right to know what?” Enhle and I both turned to see Wandile eish.

Enhle: ‘ Daddy’s here” she said as she handed the baby to Wandile

Wandile took him and greeted me at the same time.

“ So what does Mtho have a right to know?” he continued to pry.

Enhle:” Thando is pregnant with Mtho’s children”

Me:” Really Enhle? Might as well shout it on the

rooftops. Wandile looked like he had just seen a ghost.

Enhle;’ Thando refuses to tell him baby”

Wandile:” Did you say children?”

Enhle:” Its twins”

Me:” You are unbelievable you know that?”

I was so mad how could she do this, now Mtho was definitely going to find out. I made my way to the door.

“ You are clearly more loyal to Mtho than me and I’m so done with you” I shouted before making my way out. Im really done she is not a good friend at all

\*\*\*\*\*

Today I turn sixteen an di am not excited at all. I haven’t spoken to Enhle since the day at the hospital. I really missed her but I was still

furious. I'm guessing she has not told Mtho because I have not heard anything from him. My dad wanted to throw me a party but I refused told him I would just go out with friend so he had sent five thousand rand into my account and asked if it would be enough. I still had about six thousand from my allowances balances brought over so I was sitting at eleven thousand rand in my account. I was not going to touch that money; it might come in handy incase I had to run away from home. Nozi had woken me up midnight pouring me with water and singing happy birthday. That actually reminded me of last year when Mtho had thrown me into the pool/ I cannot believe that it has been a year already. A year since my mom has been gone and I just keep on being a disappointment. My phone rang in my hands it was an unsaved number that looked very familiar.

'Hello" I answered

Caller" Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you"

I know that voice!

Me:" King?"

King:" Yebo it's me"

Me:" Wow you remembered"

King:" How could I forget"

Me:" Or Facebook reminded you"

he chuckled ' nah man I had a reminder on my phone titled "The Queen's birthday"".

I was blushing hard thank God he was not here to see me.

Me" Well thank you"

King:" So you don't even invite me to the party"

Me:" I'm not throwing a party"

King:" Really for your sweet sixteen?"

Me:" Yep just have a lot going on"

King: "Well can I like steal you for like an hour or so"

Did I hear right?

Me:" Sorry?"

King:" Are you busy?"

Me:" NAH IM AT HOME"

King:" Can I come pick you up I won't take too much of your time I promise"

Me:" UM ok"

King:" Cool I'm on my way"

my heart was flipping an flopping in my chest as I hung up. Like kwenzakalani(what is happening)?"

What do I even wear? I decided to be comfortable so I wore my ripped skinny jeans,

vest and sandals. I put on some eyeliner and lip-gloss because I did not want to look like I tried too hard. Besides King always said he preferred me natural. I tied my braids into a high pony tail. He called to let me know that he had arrived. I was super nervous as I made my way to his car. He leaned over and opened the passenger door. He looked breath taking in his white v neck t-shirt and black jeans.

“You look great” he told me as he started the car.

Me: “Thank you”

I have never been so nervous in my life.

King:” Happy birthday again”

Me” Thank you”

I probably sound like a broken record.

King:” So you are sixteen now”

Me:” Yep”



King:” You still don’t look a day past twelve”

“ oh come on now” I said as I laughed. He switched on the radio and Fifty cents in the club started playing. I was all smiles as he sang along “Go Thando its your birthday, we gonna party like it’s your birthday”

At the same time I was asking the universe why it was doing this to me.He seemed to be driving towards the string of clubs at the beachfront. He parked in front of sky bar and I recalled him saying that his brother owned it when there was the countdown party on New year’s eve.

“Are you taking me clubbing?” I asked as he opened his door.

Him:” Who clubs at this time?”

I also opened my own door and got out. He led the way to the club and we were welcomed by a pretty waitress. Well she hugged King and said a weak measly Hi to me. I noticed that the place

was empty as she led us to the VIP area. There was a table for two with candles and a bucket with ice and champagne. There were also two glasses on the table. King opened my chair for me and I took a seat. He then poured a glass of champagne for me. Gosh I can't even drink because my body is no longer just mine alone . He then excused himself and left me to stare at the glass of champagne wondering how I was going to explain not drinking to him. Well I guess a glass can't hurt, I mean Enhle used to drink and baby Lwandile is adorable. I took a young sip when I heard the sound of a piano. I looked up as the spotlight went on at the stage. It was King playing the piano wow. He was playing a melody that sounded very familiar.

"Aren't you somethin' to admire?

'Cause your shine is somethin' like a mirror

And I can't help but notice

You reflect in this heart of mine  
If you ever feel alone and  
The glare makes me hard to find  
Just know that I'm always parallel on the other  
side

'Cause with your hand in my hand and a pocket  
full of soul

I can tell you there's no place we couldn't go

Just put your hand on the glass

I'm here tryin' to pull you through

You just gotta be strong”

Oh my God he was singing Justin Timberlake  
Mirrors for me. I failed to hold back the tears.

“Cause I don't wanna lose you now

I'm lookin' right at the other half of me  
The vacancy that sat in my heart  
Is a space that now you hold  
Show me how to fight for now  
And I'll tell you, baby, it was easy  
Comin' back here to you once I figured it out  
You were right here all along

It's like you're my mirror  
My mirror staring back at me  
I couldn't get any bigger  
With anyone else beside of me  
And now it's clear as this promise  
That we're making two reflections into one  
'Cause it's like you're my mirror  
My mirror staring back at me, staring back at

me”

I couldn't believe this, he was singing while staring right at me. The tears were just pouring out.

Aren't you somethin', an original

'Cause it doesn't seem merely a sample

And I can't help but stare, 'cause

I see truth somewhere in your eyes

I can't ever change without you

You reflect me, I love that about you

And if I could, I would look at us all the time

'Cause with your hand in my hand and a pocket full of soul

I can tell you there's no place we couldn't go

Just put your hand on the glass

I'm here tryin' to pull you through

You just gotta be strong

'Cause I don't wanna lose you now

I'm lookin' right at the other half of me

The vacancy that sat in my heart

Is a space that now you hold

Show me how to fight for now

And I'll tell you, baby, it was easy

Comin' back here to you once I figured it out

You were right here all along

It's like you're my mirror

My mirror staring back at me

I couldn't get any bigger

With anyone else beside of me

And now it's clear as this promise  
That we're making two reflections into one  
'Cause it's like you're my mirror  
My mirror staring back at me, staring back at  
me

Yesterday is history  
Tomorrow's a mystery  
I can see you lookin' back at me  
Keep your eyes on me  
Baby, keep your eyes on me

'Cause I don't wanna lose you now  
I'm lookin' right at the other half of me  
The vacancy that sat in my heart  
Is a space that now you hold

Show me how to fight for now (please show me,  
baby)

I'll tell you, baby, it was easy

Comin' back here to you once I figured it out

You were right here all along

It's like you're my mirror

My mirror staring back at me

I couldn't get any bigger

With anyone else beside of me

And now it's clear as this promise

That we're making two reflections into one

'Cause it's like you're my mirror

My mirror staring back at me, staring back at  
me



You are, you are the love of my life [10x]

Now you're the inspiration of this precious song

And I just wanna see your face light up since  
you put me on

So now I say goodbye to the old me, it's already  
gone

And I can't wait wait wait wait wait to get you  
home

Just to let you know, you are

You are, you are the love of my life

Girl you're my reflection, all I see is you

My reflection, in everything I do

You're my reflection and all I see is you

My reflection, in everything I do

He then stood up as he sang "I feel like you are the love of my life"

I seriously needed a tissue as he made his way towards me. Then staff was cheering and clapping. I was crying so hard as he put his arms around me and whispered that he loves me so much and cant live without me. I felt so terrible why is this happening now? Why is God putting me through this. He handed me his handkerchief and I wiped my tears and even blew my nose(well he loves me right?).

"I cant do this"

I finally managed to speak.

King: ' sshh don't cry I mean every word I love you my Queen"

I was just shaking my head

'That time you came to church I had so much to say to you, but Mbali...'

Me: " Stop ok I don't deserve you"

King: " No actually im the one who does not deserve you my Queen"

he took my hand in is and I quickly snatched it away.

'I'm pregnant King" it came out as a whisper>

King: "What?"

Me: " I'm pregnant with... with Mtho's baby"

I didn't want to add salt to the wound by saying it was twins.

"WHAT" HE SHOUTED. Before I could say anything he pushed the table and everything that was on top of it went flying including my phone.

King: " You stupid bitch get out of here"

I have never seen him so angry. He didn't have to tell me twice I picked my phone up and rushed out. The screen was cracked but it was still on. I spotted a cab and rushed into it. I was terrified King looked like he was possessed. I told the driver where I was going and he drove off. I was still crying and the driver kept asking if I was ok. Why me? Why is my life like this? I just lost the love of my life for good this time.

Like share comment pretty please

Insert 65

I got home to find Nozi and Leonardo chilling by the pool area. Nozi looked amazing in a yellow bikini and Leonardo was in black seriously ripped jeans and shirtless. He had a beer in one hand and was taking photos of Nozi with the other while she swam. I thought I could run up

the stairs and inside without them spotting me. " Oh look who is here" Leonardo said as he turned his full attention to me. I stopped in my tracks, I'm sure I look a mess as I have been crying the whole way home. Nozi got out of the pool, she looked like she had been having a serious swim even her hair was wet. "Happy Birthday" she said as she rushed up to me. This is the last thing I need right now. She gave me a concerned look as she reached me.

Nozi:"Have you been crying?"

Dammit> I shook my head in denial

"I been smoking a whole lot of weed" I fibbed hoping it works.

She giggled as Leonardo came from behind her and put his arms around her waist. He looked at me and I noticed that he had blue eyes. This guy seemed unreal I had no idea someone could be so good looking. "We having a pool

party care to join us birthday girl”. It took me a while to realise that he was talking to me. The last thing I felt like doing right now was socialising, but he asked so sweetly so I told them that I would join them shortly. I made a silent prayer thanking God that Nozi actually believed that I was high. How would I have even explained why I was crying?

“Hey Thando” Leonardo shouted behind me as I was making my way up the stairs to the main door. I turned to see what he wanted.

“Happy sweet sixteen” he said as he flashed me an abnormally beautiful smile.

“Thank you” I said as I smiled too and it was a genuine smile. I tuned and continued up the stairs and went inside the house. For a brief second I had forgotten about my predicament. I got into my room and sat on the bed. I looked at my phone. King had really done a number on the screen. Thank God for screen protectors. I

really wish I could call Enhle. She always makes everything seem not so bad. We were still not talking and my heart ached every time I saw her status on WhatsApp which were mostly Baby Lwandile who was growing every day. I can't believe she did not even wish me a happy Birthday. I looked at myself in the mirror, I looked so sad. My eyes were puffy and red. Had I really cried that much? I really could do with a joint. Pregnant or not. I washed my face in the bathroom and put some lotion on. I really wonder what took King so long, why did he have to wait until I was pregnant to come declare his love for me. Damn Mtho has really succeeded in ruining my life. I put my top up and looked at my stomach. I didn't even look pregnant or like I was carrying twins for that matter. My phone rang on top of the bed and it was the last person I even wanted to talk to. It is Mtho why is he calling me? Argh knowing him he wants to wish me a happy birthday. Let me be nice an

answer.

Me: "Hello"

MthO: "What the hell is going?"

Okay didn't expect that

Me: "Where?"

Mtho: "I just had a livid King drag me into a scene in public"

My heart sank, nooo could he have?

Me: "And why are you telling me?"

Mtho: "He says I made you pregnant"

OH NO HE DIDN'T!

I Just remained silent I was out of words.

Mtho: "What is he talking about?"

Me: "Ummm yes I am pregnant"

MthO: "What? How?"

Me: "What do you mean how Mtho?"



I was shouting how can he ask me such nonsense really?

Mtho:” Where are you we need to talk face to face”

N000000

Me:” I am at home”

Mtho:” Im coming:”

He hung up as I was about to stop him. I quickly called him back but he did not answer. I texted him that Nozi is here so he shouldn't come. I Really don't need any more drama on my birthday. Five minutes passed and he had not responded so I tried calling him again.

“Hello” he answered.

I let out a sigh of relief “Don't come here Nozi is home with her boyfriend” I quickly told him because I could hear he was on the road.

Him:” So how is that my problem, I couldn't care

less about Nozi and her boyfriend”

Me:” Are you crazy what will you even say you here for?”

Him:” Il park at my usual spot on the other street”

Me:” Eish ..okay”

Him:” You might as well come out am almost there”

Me:” Im coming”

I was not ready for this. My heart felt like it was going to stop any second as I got out of my room. Where would I even say I was going to Nozi and Leonardo? Leonardo was lying in the hammock while Nozi was still in the water. I realised he had a joint and was smoking. I didn't even think about it as I made my way to him.

“Please can I have two pulls” I blurted as I reached him. He had not seen me coming and

seemed to get a shock.

“Sneaking up on me are you” he said as he smiled and extended his hand with the joint to me. I took it gratefully and smoked, I know I am pregnant but right now I need it.

“I dint know you smoke weed” Leaonardo said as he watched me take my first pull.

Me:” I don’t”

I took another deep pull

Leo:” Oh it’s a turning sixteen thing then?”

I chuckled

“ No its not” I told him as I took yet another pull.

I saw Nozipho running towards us. When did she even get out of the pool. She threw herself onto Leonardo.

“Ouch you trying to break my fragile bones” Leonardo said as he tickled her. Nozi gave me some awkward look she didn’t even laugh

though she was getting tickled.

“You guys are getting high without me” she said and then pulled Leonardo for a kiss like she was marking her territory. I took that as my que to leave. I put the remainder of the joint on the ashtray that was on the ground.

“Im just going for a walk I will be back” I said and quickly rushed off as they were still locked in the kiss. What the hell was that about? Why did Nozi feel the need to mark her territory. Could she not trust me since the Mtho thing? I slowly walked to wher Mtho said he would be parked. I had no energy for him at all and he better not try me. I spotted his car under the tree his windows were tinted so I could not see him inside. Wow Leonardo’s weed had done the most, I felt like I was floating as I reached the car. I opened the door and felt his eyes on me as I got into the passenger side. I leaned back on the seat and closed my eyes as I was not

prepared to look at him.

“Are you high”

His question caught me by surprise causing me to sit up straight, open my eyes and look at him.

“Oh my God you high and you could be carrying my child” he looked like he was angry.

Me:” Well hello to you too “

I sounded so calm I surprised myself.

Him:” Are you carrying my baby?”

What happened to his manners?

Me:” Maybe”

Him:” What do you mean maybe, what was King talking about?”

Me:” I have no idea”

I love Leonardo’s weed guys! Like I’m so chilled.

“Thando, I don’t have time for your games right now” he barked at me I think some of his saliva

even fell on my face.

Me:” Im not playing Mtho, yes I am pregnant, but what makes you think that you are the father?”

Hiim;” Wait what is going on? Are you and King fucking again?”

I let out a giggle “Fucking each other again? Wow Mtho you should rinse your mouth with soap” I told him with a mock shocked expression.

Him:” I will kill that bastard if he is cheating on my sister “

Me:” Relax we are not, Fucking each other as you put it”

Him:” So balance me then, kwenzakalani(what is happening)?”

Me:” King is just crazy”

Him:” you said you pregnant”

Me: "Correct"

Him: "Is it mine?"

Me: "Nope"

Him; 'Are you serious Thando you pregnant with some guy's baby?"

Me: "It's actually twins"

"WHAT?" His eyes were the size of saucers. I just looked back at him.

Him: "Is this some sick joke you and King are playing on me?"

Me: "No"

I was still cool as a cucumber.

Him; You are carrying my kids yet you smoking weed"

He was back to looking angry.

Me: "I needed a joint okay, you have no idea what im going through.....and it is not your

kids”

Him:” Like hell it isn’t, who else can give you twins”

Me:” Haibo do you have sacred sperm perhaps that other guys don’t have?”

His phone rang before he could say what he was about to say.

“Ntwana “ he said into the phone and I assumed it was Wandile because they called each other that.

“Eish ntwana she’s talking in riddles and she is high on top of that” he said through grittedteeth. Hawu he was talking about me. My being high had really gotten to him.

“Serious ntwana and you didn’t tell me fuck!”

He then dropped the call and looked at me.

“Thando you have known this since September and you saw no need to tell me< what kind of



person are you?" he was back to shouting at me.

Me:"Mxm Wandile jas a big mouth "

Mtho" Really Thando. I had to find out from my worst enemy that you are carrying my child or children as you say"

Me:"They are not yours Mtho"

He started the car and I asked him where he was going . His jaw was moving on the side indicating that he was furious.

"We going to the doctor: he said>

Me:" What why?"

Him:" And if you ever smoke weed while you are pregnant with my children...."

'What will you do" I cut in.

Him:" Nxx where did you even get weed from King?"

Me:" No I have my ways "

HiM:” And if you and King are fucking with my kids inside you so help me God”

Me:”Its my body I can do whatever I want Mtho!”

He looked at me with bewilderment.

“Take me home now!” I shouted in his face.

Then he did the unexpected he pulled me into the most passionate kiss I have ever had in my life. When I eventually got the strength to pull away I slapped him. He held his cheek in surprise.

“I said take me home” I said in a much lower voice than before. He started the car without saying anything and he drove in silence which I had no problem with. This guy is really a piece of work, he clearly thinks life is a big game or movie.

“So you really in love with King” he disturbed the beautiful silence. I was not sure if that was a

question or statement and I really had no energy to entertain it. I kept staring ahead and said nothing and I was glad that we were approaching home.

“I don’t want him anywhere near my children nor my sister’ He insisted on rambling.

Me: “You going crazy you know that”

Him:” You are driving me crazy right now dammit”

He parked under the usual tree then turned to face me.

“I should be over the moon right now, the girl of my dreams is carrying my children” he said in a low voice that made me turn to face him. I saw tears in his eyes, which brought tears into my own.

“Im the girl of your dreams?” I asked in an equally low voice.

He nodded as tears escaped both his eyes  
“Lord knows I love you so much Thando” He  
was looking right into my eyes and I have never  
seen him look so vulnerable.

Me:”I love you too but, you know we cant do  
anything about that”

Dammit my traitor of tears started pouring out.  
He pulled me into his arms and put my head on  
his chest.

“don’t worry I will fix this ,everything will be  
okay”

\*\*\*\*\*

Nozi and Her Boyfriend had taken me to Keg  
for dinner. I wont lie the dinner was awkward  
from start to finish. Leonardo ordered the best  
wine for us. I had no choice but to force myself  
to just have one glass. I had promised Mtho  
that I would not drink or smoke for the duration

of this pregnancy. He wouldn't stop checking up on me through WhatsApp. I was kinda enjoying the attention, really should have told him about the pregnancy sooner. The wine was rather strong and Nozi sort of got wasted. She was all over Leonardo and I seriously felt like a third wheel. Everytime Leonardo struck up a conversation with me she would distract him even with a kiss. I had been really glad when it was time to go home. The week progressed well I was slowly starting to accept the pregnancy thanks to Mtho who had been so supportive. I would wake up every morning bath and go to his place. Where I would find whatever I had told him I am craving. He really is spoiling me and I am going to be so fat. I still couldn't get myself to call Enhle and make peace even though Mtho and I were good and I totally got her point now. Its Friday evening and I wake up on Mtho's chest We had fallen asleep on the couch while watching Game of Thrones

(Im on season three now yay). He also wakes up as I sit up. He looks at me and smiles and I find myself smiling back.

“You should just move in with me” he says as he pulls me in for a kiss.

Me: “You have to marry me first”

Him: “Oh is that a proposal?”

Me: “Maybe”

Him: “Well I do”

Me: “You do what? This a proposal not a wedding.

I stand up because I know if I don't I will never leave.

“What time is it?” he asks as he stands up

I get my phone from the coffee table to check.

Me: “What im dead its half past eight”

Him: “Might as well sleep over”

Me: "You know I can't"

I get my jacket and put it on then head towards the door.

"Baby please don't go" he is singing.

Me: "Hope nobody is home I just want to continue with my sleep"

Mtho: "Hai those kids are making you sleep too much"

Me: "Nawe nje (you too)"

I open the door and go out as he follows behind me and locks up.

I get home to find Nozi watching t.v on a Friday something you never see.

Me: "Hi "

Nozi: "Hey I thought you would be back much later"

Me: "Why?"

Nozi: "Thought you at the Pens down"

Me: "Today is the pens down?"

Nozi: "Yep and Effie's not around so I would be bored"

Me: "Oh I had no idea it was today, well I just want to sleep had an exhausting day"

Nozi: "You and sleep!"

"Im tired" I said as I walked away to my room. I know one of these days I am going to have to tell the family about my pregnancy and I just pray that my relationship with Nozi survives it. I changed into my pyjamas and brushed my teeth then got into bed. I was really still feeling so sleepy so I called Mtho to say goodnight. He didn't answer, he is probably going to the Pens down party which he did not even mention to me. I was just falling asleep when my phone rang under my pillow. It was my babbydaddy calling.



“Hey” I answered in a sleepy voice

Him:“Hawu you really sleeping”

Me:“Well you didn’t answer when I called”

Him:’ was taking a shower”

Me:“Uyaphi?”

Him:“Hawu people shower before sleeping”

Me:“Namanga u going to the Pens down”

He laughed “Ohkay you got me”

Me:“Why are you hiding it from me”

Him:“You so cute when you jealous”

Me:“Im not jealous or should I be”

Him:“I could come pick you up and we got together”

Me:’Nah im sleeping”

Him:“Okay Preggy”

Me:“Uyaphapha (you are forward)”

Him:"I love you too"

Me:"Let us pregnant people sleep"

Him:'And us party rockers rock on"

Me:"take care "

Him:"I love you guys so much"

Me:"We love you too"

Him:"Good night"

Me:"Night"

I fell aslee[ with a smile, Surely this is God's will

\*\*\*\*\*

Saturday Morning is a day I will never forget. I had the ultimate rude awakening. My blankets were snatched off me and thrown onto the floor by a furious Looking Nozipho. Before I could even make sense of that she pulled me by my hair out of bed and also threw me onto the floor.

“You are a witch” she screamed at me. Oh the irony in that statement. Her mother came rushing in.

“Sies” she shouted and then spat on my face. This is surely a dream it can’t be happening. A man in a suit came rushing in and I recognised him as Mtho’s father.

“Your husband is having a heart attack” he told Mrs Mtshali and they all ran out. I wiped my face and followed after them. It was chaos in the lounge there were three other men in suits. My dad was on the couch with his hand on his chest breathing in and out.

Nozi”He needs to go to the hospital”

My eyes met with his as he was led out by two of the men in suits. What I saw in his eyes ripped my heart apart. He looked so disappointed and defeated. Let me take you back to what happened in the wee hours of the

morning as I slept.

Mthokozisi Biyela had told his parents about the pregnancy on Tuesday. He had failed to mention which Mtshali girl he had impregnated and the parents had understandably assumed it was Nozipho Mtshali. His dad had organised some of his uncles and they woke up early Saturday morning To go to the Mtshali's and admit guilt of impregnating their daughter as Zulu tradition requires. They were let in by Nozipho who had been about to go for an early morning run. She had been equally stunned as to what was going on as she had gone to inform her father about the visitors.

Mr Mtshali had not been pleased to be woken up by uninvited guests but he knew it had to be important. He joined the visitors shortly after grooming himself to look presentable.

“Sanibonanai madoda” he had greeted each one of them with a firm handshake.

He offered them a drink which they all declined.

Mtho’s dad” This is not a social call, we do not deserve your hospital for we have wronged the Mtshali’s”

Mr Mtshali:” Kwenzenjani(What happened?)

Uncle:” Our son Mthokozisi has defiled your daughter and impregnated her”

Mr M :”Inl”

He shot up and screamed Nozipho’s name who had ditched her plans of running to feed her curiosity. She came rushing to hear what the fuss was about.

“Yebo baba (yes dad)” she said as she stood in front of him nervously because the look he had scared her.

Mr M ;’How could you embarrass me like this?

Okwesibili(again)?”

Nozi:”What are you talking about dad”

Mr M:”Ukhulelwe (You are pregnant)”

Nozi:”No im not”

she was so confused.

Mr m:”Musa ukuphika maan (Don't deny it)”

Nozi:”Im not pregnant what is going on”

She asked Mtho's dad.

Mtho's dad: “ Mtho sent us to come and pay for the damages he has caused unto you”

Nozi:”Oh that was like last year”

The men were all confused so Mtho's dad called Mtho and put him on loud speaker.

Mtho:”Yes dad is everything going well ther I so nervous”

Mtho's dad: “Whats going on Nozipho says she is not pregnant”

Mtho: "Oh eish, Thando is the one I impregnated dad"

Mtho's dad: "Nozipho's little sister?"

Mtho: "Yes"

Mr Mtshali: "Ini? "

Mtho's dad dropped the call and let out a sigh.

"Im going to kill her" Nozipho screamed as she rushed to Thando's room.

Ya that is how it happened.

Insert 66

ISSA CROP TOP

There I was all alone in the balcony watching as everybody panicked and rushed my dad to the hospital. I had no idea what to do. I was the reason why he was in this state. I can't believe Mtho and his family can do such a thing. They

should have left it to me to tell my family when I was ready, before coming with their traditional stuff. I rushed inside the house and got my phone from my room and dialled Mtho's number. He had a whole lot of explaining to do. I realised I was shaking as I pressed the phone against my ear. I felt slightly light headed so I sat on the bed as the phone rang.

"Sthandwa" he answered. Pet names were not going to work right now.

Me:" What have you done Mtho my father just had a heart attack because of your stupidity"

Him:"What, are you serious? Was just trying to do things the right way"

I let out a laugh in disbelief.

"Really ? You seriously thought that this was the right way of doing things?" I screamed into the phone.

Him: "Please calm down my love it's not good



for the children”

Me: “Screw the children right now”

Him: “You don’t mean that”

Me: “Mtho You and your stupid children just ruined my whole life”

Him: “Im sorry Thando”

Eish the way he said that tugged at my heart strings.

Me: “I know you meant well, but everything is a mess my dad might be dying as we speak”

Him: “Where is he and where are you?”

Me: “He has been rushed to the hospital, I am home alone”

Him: “Ok I’m coming”

Me: “No don’t”

Him: “You can’t be there alone right now”

Me: “Why you think Nozi and her mom might

hurt me?"

Him: "No I wasn't thinking of that, but now that you mention it>>>>listen get ready im coming to pick you up"

Me:"I don't think that is a good idea right now besides...."

He cut me off by dropping the call.

Gosh Mtho was such a loose cannon! It's like he doesn't realise how serious this whole issue is. I got out of bed and just washed my face and brushed my teeth. At least the shaking had stopped now. I don't even want to think about my dad right now I don't know what I would do if anything happened to him. Maybe Mtho picking me up was a good idea after all. I decided to take a proper shower, I can't believe it is not even 8oclock yet. What was Mtho's family thinking? It is a hot summer day so I wear denim shorts and those vests with huge

armpit holes and they show the bra. Then I wore my white all-star. I had braided my hair during the course the week into long singles (touch my ass) and I just tied them in to a low ponytail. My phone rang it was Mtho asking me to open the gate.

“Are you at the gate?” I asked in disbelief

Him: “Yep let me hoot and you will hear”

Me: “The hell are you at the gate for?”

Him: “Sorry is that English?”

Me: “You should have parked at the usual spot”

Him: “But you alone mos”

Me: “Yeah, but I don’t know for how long”

Him: “You are speaking Mt Frere English “

Me: “Im coming”

I dropped the call because the conversation was going nowhere.

I got my phone and locked up I saw he was parked right in front of the gate. Anyone who arrived could see him. I ran to the gate, opened it got out and quickly got into the car. He was in just boxer shorts and a white vest which looked like the one I was currently wearing. He looked like he just got out of bed and came over to get me.

Me; 'Drive away "

I told him as I checked to see if there was any car coming>

"Relax" HE TOLD ME AS HE STARTED THE CAR>

Me: 'How can I relax everything is a mess"

He looked at me and I noticed that he was high.

Me: "I wish I could get high too, but guess what? I can't!"

Him; "Your dad is okay; my dad is giving me

updates”

Me: “Really?”

He nodded as he remained focused on the road.

Me: “I wish I could go to the hospital”

Him: “You know you can’t”

Me: “So where are you taking me?”

Him: “Home?”

Me: I just left home”

He looked at me and smiled mischievously

“Your new home” he said as he took a hold of my hand.

So we went to his place, where to my annoyance there was two guys sleeping in the sleeper couch in the lounge. One of them got up as we entered. It was Wandile and he looked like he had not slept.

He put both of his hands on his face as he

yawned.

Wandile: "Fuck my head hurts!"

Mtho chuckled and said.

"What do you expect drinking everything that looks like liquor" he asked him.

There was a bottle of Ciroc on the coffee table with three quarters remaining.

"Whats up Tee" Wandile said as he stood up and stretched.

"Hi" I replied failing to hide my surprise. I didn't know I was Tee again.

Wandile: "What are you doing here so early?"

He asked me.

Then faced Mtho "Ntwana you want some of that morning glory neh!"

Then they both laughed and I had no idea what the joke was. I had a lot going through my

mindand could really do with drugs and alcohol right now. Mtho put his arm around me and led me to his bedroom. Wandile was busy screaming “My nigger” I think he woke up drunk and I envied him. I just needed some sort of intoxication.

‘Are you hungry ?? Argh why am I even asking ofcourse you are hungry”Mtho said as he put his arms around my waist from behind me. Both his hands were on my stomach.

Me:”Actually im not” I said as I let out a sigh.

Him:”But they are” he said as he rubbed my stomach.

Me:”Everything is about them,what about me?”

I had a lump in my throat and it was evident inmy voice.

“Ok let’s make it about you then” he whispered in my ear as his hands travelled to my breasts and squeezed them. He turned me around to

face him. He was a bit taller than me so he used his finger to hold up my chin making me to look into his eyes.

“I love you so much it scares me. I just want you to always be happy, I hate seeing you cry and I could kill for you” His voice sounded raspy.

Me; ‘I love you too”

He pulled me into a kiss and for those few minutes it felt like life wasn’t so bad. When he finally pulled away his eyes were so full of desire.

“Make love to me” I whispered and he carried me to the bed and made the sweetest love to me. The three orgasms I had were out of this world. We then decided to go to a doctor and check up on the kids because daddy gave it to me so good. Wandile was watching tv as we made our way out.

“Ntwana you coming back?” He asked Mtho



Mtho: "Ofcourse I am it's my house "

"Sho, Thando you should go see your friend she misses you" Wandile said as I walked out to the lift. On the way to the doctor my phone rings, it is Nozipho.

"Its Nozipho" I tell Mtho

Mtho: "Put her on loud speaker"

I do as told as I answer the phone.

He..ello" I answer.

Nozi" Skhebereshe ndini (you skamk) you will not get away with this"

Mtho pulls the phone from my hands and does the dumbest thing ever.

"Nozipho kanti why are you tripping because you told me you had moved on " He shouted into the phone. i couldn't help but wonder when this exchange had taken place and why.

"I hate you Mtho, you both deserve each other"

she shouted before ending the call.

I just broke into tears this was all too much for me. Mtho parked the car and put his arms around me. The more he told me everything would be okay the more I cried. I eventually calmed down and we went to the doctor. I knew seeing my ids would cheer me up. Mtho looked so excited as the doctor put the gel on my tummy. His eyes were glued on the monitor. He was actually recording the screen as the doctor showed us the heartbeats.

“Can we tell the gender yet?” he asked

The doctor shook her head no.

Doctor: “Maybe after Xmas”

Mtho: “Cool”

He actually cleaned the gel from my stomach with wipes for me. The doctor printed two photos of the scan for us.

“I’m putting this on Instagram” Mtho said as we made our way back o the car>

‘Don’t even think about it” I warned him.

Mtho:”Come on I can’t keep my happiness a secret”

“Im hungry now” I changed the subject as we got into the car. We got take aways from Spur then drove back to his place. The other guy had left but Wandile was still there. Mtho shared his food with him, while I ate alone(I’m eating for three). I guess Nozi had gone home and not found me there because she was sending me nasty texts on whatsapp saying im a cheap desperate loose Xhosa bitch and I gave Mtho UBhekaminangedwa and I must not come back to that house.

Mtho saw it necessary to fil in Wandile on everything that happened while we ate. He even showed him the scan and Wandile thought

putting it on Instagram was a great idea and wished he had done the same with his son's first scan.

"Well The Mrs doesn't want me to" Mtho said as he looked my way. I stood up and said I was tired and wanted to sleep. I just wanted to be alone everything was just happening too fast. I went to Mtho's room and threw myself onto the unmade bed. His room had an odour of weed. The doctor had said my blood pressure was high and I should get lots of rest and avoid stressing. Easier said than done! I clearly could not go home because Nozi was waiting for me guns blazing.

I Can't believe I managed to sleep through it all. I opened my eyes and Mtho was fast asleep next to me. Ya they clearly were up all night at the Pens down party. I checked the time on my phone it was just after noon. I did not want to

wake Mtho up so I logged onto my Instagram and was met by a picture of the scan of my children. Mtho had made it his profile picture and people were asking so many questions. Mtho seriously doesn't listen though! Why would he do this?

Guys I wish I could do more , I really do

Continuation coming soon

Insert 67

Its morning and I turn around , but Mtho is not next to me on his side of the bed.

Its quite unbelievable that I am carrying two lives inside of me. Never in a million years did I imagine this happening to me, especially so soon. Last night my aunt Nozipho from Cape town had tried calling me, but I did not have the guts to answer. Mtho wanted to take the call for me, but I refused. I really wish he could stop

fighting my battles because it makes things worse. I still have no idea what the future holds for me. Mtho says everything will be Ok, well that's easy for him to say. He is not getting disowned by the only family that he has. I don't even hear him walk into the room as I lost in my thoughts. He jumps onto the bed and I can smell the weed.

" My wife and kids" he says as he comes closer to kiss me, but I push him away.

Me:" Eeuw you smell terrible"

"You so mean" he says as he makes a sad face.

Me:" No you are mean, smoking weed when I can't"

Him:" I can stop if you want me to"

Me:" Yeah right "

Him:" I'm not an addict"

Me:" Really?"

Him: " I'm not "

Me:" There I was thinking you making us breakfast kanti you are getting high"

My phone rings as he opens his mouth to answer. I check who it is , the number is not saved and I don't recognise it so I decide not to answer.

"We need to get some groceries and clothes for you" Mtho says when my phone stops ringing. I had been wearing his clothes since moving in and I must say they looked so good on me.

Me: " We can't been seen together you go"

Him:" Come on babe I can't shop for your clothes without you"

Me: " Well I'm not ready for the world to know that I'm carrying your children"

Mtho:" You not even showing "

He puts his hand under my T-shirt and rubs my

stomach.

Me:" After your Instagram stunt people will put two and two together when they see us together "

Mtho; " You ashamed of me?"

Me: " I'm ashamed of being pregnant "

He puts my T-shirt up and starts talking to my stomach.

"Do you guys hear that? Your mother is ashamed of you" he then starts kissing my stomach.

Him:" You guys should have no mercy when you start kicking her"

He tells this to my stomach.

Me:" Can you guys please ask daddy to feed us we are hungry "

He looks up at me and smiles a goofy smile.



"Yintoni (what)?" I ask.

Him:" I love you guys so much "

I don't mean to, but I smile.

Him: " From the time I laid eyes on you I knew you were my soulmate"

I roll my eyes and tell him that I am starving.

Him:" I'm going to marry you"

Me:" Promise?"

Him:' Cross my heart"

Me:" Ok then, can we eat now?"

Him:" What do you guys feel like eating ?"

Aaa my favourite question.

Me:" Pork bangers and bacon"

Him:" Hawu I don't think that's healthy "

Me:" Ooh and some cheese grillers and jalapeños "

Him:" See why we have to get groceries? "

Me:" You don't have Jalapeños anymore?"

Him: " You guys ate everything "

His phone rings and he tells me it is his mother.

" Hello" he answers while he locks his fingers in mine. His expression turns serious as he listens.

Him: "I'm sorry, I was going to tell you guys"

I can't hear his mom, but judging from the way he looks its not good.

Him: " As in right now? "

My heart sinks, what does he have to do as in right now when I'm so hungry.

Him:" Okay, okay give us an hour "

More shouting from the other side of the phone.

Him: " Fine we are on our way"

He drops the call and gives me a nervous look.

Me: " You leaving? "

Him: " Your aunt is at my place "

Me:"What? Which aunt? '

Him:" Nozipho, my mom is so angry she had no idea I was staying with you"

Me:" I thought you told your parents"

Mtho:" Nah, well at least your aunt thinks you staying there and not here"

Me:" There?'

Him:" My parents house, my mom told her we went to the store so we have to get there Asap"

Me:" We?"

Him:' Yes baby your aunt is there to see you"

Me:" No she will kill me"

He takes both my hands into his.

" Don't stress this too shall pass" he reassures me.

He makes me a quick breakfast of Pork bangers and viennas with toast while I take a shower. When I'm done I find him eating in the kitchen.

"So which one of my sweat pants are you hijacking today?"

He asks as he puts a forkful of eggs into his mouth. I can not stand the taste of eggs so I currently don't eat them. I take my plate and sit next to him.

Me:" I can't go in your clothes"

Him:" She won't even know their mine"

His phone rings on top of the table and he jumps up.

" Shit its my mom again" he says as he rushes to shower. Im so nervous about this whole meeting. I have never met Mtho's mom officially only saw her when she was in a comma. As for my aunt she is going to skin me alive. When I

am done eating I get dressed in Mtho's Navy sweat pants (He has a whole lot of sweat pants. ) and a huge black T-shirt with his Nike slippers which are too big for me. He dresses in Dark blue jeans and pink T-shirt that highlights his handsomeness.

"Ready?" He asks me when he is done. I shake my head, how can I be ready? He pulls me into a hug and kisses my forehead. Then we leave hand in hand. I'm really thankful that Mtho is being supportive. I honestly don't know what I would have done without him. Well I wouldn't be pregnant now would I ? On the way he keeps telling me everything will be okay and I don't say much. My heart feels like it is going to stop as we enter the gate and he drives up the long driveway. He parks then takes my hand into his.

Him:" I love you"

Me:"I know"

Him:" Oh"

Me:" I can't think right now Mtho"

Him:" Let's do this"

He opens his door and I do the same and we get out.

He takes my hand as we make our way towards the house , but I quickly pull it away. We can't get in there hand in hand. I say a silent prayer as Mtho opens the main door. We are met by a lady in a maids uniform. She smiles a huge smile when she sees us.

Mtho greets her and her eyes are glued on her.

" Is this her? She is so beautiful Mtho " she says with her eyes still on me.

Mtho: " You know I have taste, is dad around?"

She shakes her head no and Mtho seems disappointed. She leads us to the living room where we find two women seated on opposite

ends. Its Mtho's mother,( I didn't realise how gorgeous she was when she was in a coma) and my aunt. They both look at us as we enter and I am shaking at this point.

"Sanibonani bantu abadala" Mtho greets as I cower behind him.

Mrs Biyela:" Be seated"

Mtho takes a seat on the nearest couch and I sit next to him.

" Heh Thando! You can't even look at me"

I hear my aunt say so I look up at her nervously.

Aunt:" Sowuzishadisile?( You have married yourself off)"

I shake my head.

Aunt: " So why aren't you staying at home?"

I don't know how to answer so I just look down and play with my fingers on my lap.

" I will marry her aunty" Mtho blurts out. This guy!

My aunt laughs a mocking laugh.

" Nya nyi nyarry nye nyaunty, fuseki uyadelela yazi (you are disrespectful)"

My aunt shouts at Mtho and I feel bad for him. I hear his mom clear her throat.

"What you two have done is disgraceful" she says. Her voice is neutral, with no emotion.

" If you were not pregnant I would beat you up" my aunt budes in. What would she be beating me for if I was not pregnant?

Mtho:" With all due respect Aunty, this is all my fault "

I really wish he would keep his mouth shut.

Aunt:" I know that! First you impregnated Nozipho and got away with it and now....."

"Nozi is also pregnant?" Mrs Biyela cuts in. She



looks horrified shame.

Aunt: " You don't know? She miscarried last year because of this nonsense these two are doing"

Mrs B:" Mtho?"

Mtho;" Can we talk about this later mom. Thando doesn't need such kind of stress right now"

Mrs B:" What have you done Mtho?"

Aunt: " My brother is in hospital fighting for his life because of this nonsense"

What does she mean he is fighting for his life?

Mrs B:" Mthokozisi what goes on in your head?"

Mtho:" I love Thando mom"

Mrs B:" Don't talk rubbish what do you know about love?"

Aunt: " Yoh if you were my son!"

Mrs B actually rolls her eyes to this.

Mtho:" Thando's blood pressure is quite high because of stress and you guys are not helping right now"

My aunt jumps up and points at me.

" Let's go home wena, I won't stand for this disrespect " she barks at me.

Mtho:" I don't mean any disrespect, but I will do anything to protect my children"

My aunt gives him a death stare.

" You are seriously pushing me" she tells him.

Mrs B: " We are not getting anywhere with this so maybe you guys can come back some other time when we are all less angry'

" let's go" My aunt shouts at me and I stand up.

Mtho stands too and takes my hand.

" I'm sorry, but she can't go with you" he tells my

aunt. I quickly pull my hand away and tell him its fine I'm going.

"You know that is not safe" he tells me.

Aunt:" Thando asihambe (let's go)"

She is already headed towards the exit. I try to follow behind her , but Mtho blocks my way.

Mrs B:" Mthokozisi Biyela let her go!"

My aunt turns to see what is going on.

Mtho:" She can't go to that house mommy"

Aunt: " Yey wena ungangi nyanyisi (don't piss me off)"

Me:" I'll be okay"

I plead with him, doesn't he see he is making things worse?

Mtho:" Aunty I'm sorry but its my duty to ensure my children are safe"

Aunt: " Children? "

Me:" I'm carrying twins"

Aunt: " What? No wonder you have high blood pressure. You are just a child how are you going to manage carrying twins?"

She actually seems more calm now.

Mtho: " Thats why I need to take care of her"

Aunt:" Nxa you think we can't take care of our own? "

She is back to being angry.

Mtho:" I know you can, but not in that house"

Mrs B:" What have you given to my son?"

She is asking me.

Aunt:" Mfazi khuza lengane yakho (woman stop your child) "

Mrs B:" I think you should leave "

She is still looking at me.

Mtho:" Mom she can't go there okay! Nozi and

her mom once tried killing her and I'm sure they will try to again"

Now all eyes are on him. I am feeling so light headed now.

Aunt: " Ukhuluma ngani?"

Everything starts spinning I try to hold on to something, but there is nothing to hold and I feel myself fall to the floor. Then its lights out

Insert 68

I open my eyes and for a few seconds I'm really confused. I look to my side and see Mtho seated next to my bed, he is busy on his phone and doesn't realize that I am awake. I'm in hospital, what happened? Then it all comes back to me. I quickly hold my stomach and this gets Mtho's attention.

" Sleeping beauty, you are awake" he says. His

eyes look red like he was crying, or maybe he is just high.

Me:" My babies"

My voice sounds weaker then I anticipated.

He stands up and says he is getting the doctor. No why is he getting the doctor,did something happen to my babies? I notice there is a machine that is connected to my stomach, what is it for?

Mtho returns shortly he is followed by a white man, the doctor.

"Are my babies okay?" I ask them both.

The doctor looks at the machine and nods.

" They are little fighters, but mommy has to stop stressing its affecting them" he tells me.I let out a sigh of relief, I would rather be the one who dies not my babies.

Me:" What is that machine for? "

Doctor: " We are monitoring their heartbeat, one is a bit weak"

Me:" No, what do you mean one is weak? "

Doctor:" Don't panic please, the more you stress the more you stress them too "

I looked at Mtho he gave me a weak smile. He was trying so hard to be strong.

Me:" Please doctor I can't lose them"

Doctor:" Your Blood pressure is extremely high and that is very dangerous"

Mtho:" Stop telling her such things, you will stress her more"

Doctor:" She needs lots of rest and ....."

He stopped as my aunt walked in followed by dad. My heart almost stopped. It's so easy for the doctor to tell me not to stress, he has no idea that my whole life is a stress. My dad is dressed in casual clothes so I guess he has

been discharged. He stands next to my bed and I can't even look at him.

Doctor:" Great timing I was just telling your daughter she has to stop stressing"

Oh so he knows that he is my dad.

Dad:" Will she and the babies be ok?"

Wow so much concern in his voice.

Doctor:" Yes she just needs lots of rest and like I said no stress"

He says no stress like its a choice that I make. Like I just be like " Ooh stressing is fun let me stress ".

Aunt:" We will make sure she doesn't stress doctor"

Doctor: " We will keep her for a few days just to monitor her Blood pressure, and the twins heartbeats "

Mtho: " You said one was weak?"



Doctor:" Yes, but it is stabilizing now. Let me give you guys some privacy"

He then walked out. I so didn't want privacy with them. My dad looks at me and I just look out the window. The view is actually quite nice.

"Ndodakazi (daughter)" He says and I have no choice but to look at him.

" How are you?" He asks me.

Aunt: " Mthokozisi let's get something to drink"

Really they are going to leave me alone with him. Mtho seems to hesitate but he follows behind her.

Me: " I'm fine dad, I'm really sorry about all of this"

Dad:" I won't lie I am really disappointed, but we cannot reverse it and children are a gift from God "

Me:" I'm sorry the last thing I wanted was to

disappoint you"

Dad:" You know God is very wise, he works in mysterious ways "

Me:" I know I hurt you and Nozi "

Dad:" Don't worry about Nozi she will come around. I can't believe I am going to be a grandfather "

He actually smiles when he says this.

Me: " I'm sorry to make you a grandfather so soon"

Dad:" Stop apologizing.I hope its boys I always wanted a son"

I actually smile this time too, though he is making me so emotional.

He takes my hand into his

" I love you Thandokazi, nothing you do can ever make me stop loving you ok?"

I nod my head as tears fill my eyes.

Dad;" When I found out about your existence you have no idea what kind of joy filled my heart "

He seems emotional too and I fail to hold back the tears.

Dad:" Don't cry its not good for my grandsons"

Me:" Or granddaughters"

I wipe my tears with the back of my free hand.

Dad:" Your mother and I used to say if we had a daughter we would name her Thandolwethu, I guess she decided on Thandokazi"

Me:" She never told me that, well she never told me anything about you "

Dad:" You need to change your surname to Mtshali"

Okay I was not ready for that. My mom's surname is all I have left of her.

" In fact when you come out of here I need to introduce you to the Mtshali ancestors" he continues. This was really going well until he brought this up. I just nod in agreement.

" When did you get discharged?" I change the subject.

Him:" Today, I haven't even been home yet. I almost had another heart attack when your aunt told me that you fainted"

Me:" I'm sorry for causing you a heart attack"

Dad:" I'm fine now, no more stressing for both of us "

Me:" No more stressing "

Nozipho's Pov

So my bitch of a little sister went and got herself pregnant with Mtho's baby. I hear its

twins but I don't know how true that is. The news almost killed my father and I seriously hope he disowns her. I know this girl came with an agenda from the village. She envied my life and is going out of her way to destroy it. Well she won't win, I always have the last laugh. My dad is getting discharged today, my mom and I are preparing to go pick him up. This whole thing has taken its toll on my relationship with my boyfriend. The worst part is I can't even tell him the whole truth. He doesn't know about the whole Mtho issue, let alone that I was pregnant. My mom comes in my room as I'm putting make up on my face.

" I almost ready" I tell her.

Mom:" We not going anymore"

I turn around and look at her. This thing hit my mom harder than it hit me.

"Why not?" I ask her.

Mom: " Your aunt tells me that little whore fainted and she has been admitted"

Me:" Who Thando? "

Mom:" Yes"

I'm actually excited at the thought of her being admitted.

Me:" She fainted? So what does that have to do with daddy getting discharged?"

Mom:" They are obviously fussing over that thing and I don't want to be a part of that. Your aunt will come back with your dad.

Me:" Is Thando ok?"

Mom:" what? You care?"

Me: " No I hope she dies"

I seriously mean that.

Mom:" I will deal with her just like I dealt with her mother "

Me:" How did you deal with her mom "

Mom:" You don't have to know all the details, but just know that I will deal with her. I'm going to get myself a drink "

She walked out before I could say more. I was really curious how did she deal with Thando's mother? I really though I was over Mtho until this whole thing happened. I'm so hurt I can't even sleep. My mom better deal with her once and for all. I don't care what she does

Later that day my mom and I are seated at the balcony. My mom is drinking some Chardonnay and she seems to be getting drunk. I don't really feel like drinking, like I don't feel like doing anything. I see my dad's car the one my aunt had driven to go get Thando from Mtho's place approach the gate. My daddy is home :). I jump up in excitement , but my mother tells me to sit

down. She is slurring her words and I know my dad won't be pleased. He hates it when she is drunk.

Me:" But I want to run to my daddy"

Mother: " Just relax yourself Nozipho! "

Haibo why is she shouting?

The gate opens and they drive up the driveway as we watch them. Screw my mother I jump up and run outside. My dad almost falls over as I jump into his arms.

"Welcome home daddy" I scream excitedly. For a second I even forget about the 99problems I have. I love my dad so much and if anything had happened to him I was going to kill that Thando with my own hands.

Dad:" Did you miss me that much my angel?"

Me:" You have no idea"

We walk up the stairs hand in hand. I miss the



days when it was just me, my mom and dad. My aunt is following behind us talking on the phone. I overhear her say " She just needs to know that she has our full support because the stress is affecting her health"

What is she talking about Thando?

" Where is my wife?" My dad asks me as we enter the house.

Me:" Didn't you see her at the balcony? "

Dad takes a seat in the lounge and tells me to call my mother to come in. I do as told and my mom follows behind me. I take a seat on my dad's lap. I really missed him!

"Welcome home my husband" my mom says as she throws herself on the sofa next to us. My aunt finally ends her call and comes to join us.

Aunt:" I though you guys were picking my brother up from the hospital "

Mom: " Mosi you were already there"

This is so funny she is trying so hard to seem sober, but she ain't fooling anyone.

Dad:" You should have come to see Thando"

Mom: " See her for what?"

Dad:" She's been admitted didn't you know?"

Mom:" So? That is not our problem "

She has never been so rude to my dad, I know it's the liquor talking.

Aunt:" Hawu "

Dad:" She is your stepdaughter and Nozipho's sister"

Me:"Half sister"

Aunt:" Thando needs our full support right now"

Mom:" Our full support for being a whore?"

Dad:" Please watch your tone"

My mom stands up and claps her hands once.

Mom:" I don't have time to listen to this nonsense, this child has done nothing but cause trouble for us"

Dad: " She has been through a lot and....."

Mom"" You are defending this nonsense? She almost killed you for Christ's sake"

Dad:" We can't change what has already happened"

Mom:" So what must happen? Have you even considered how this makes Nozi feel?"

Eish I really don't like where this is headed at all.

Aunt:" Do you know afraid of you that child is? Thats not Right "

Mom:" She should be very afraid, I will do anything to protect my daughter's happiness"

Aunt:" So what Mtho told me is true "

Me:" Can you guys please stop aew you trying to give daddy another heartattack"

Mom:" Nozi let's go I will not stand for this"

She stumbles towards the area where all the car keys are kept.

Dad:" You are drunk"

My mom gets the keys for her Benz and heads towards the door.

"Nozi let's go!" She barks at me.

Aunt:" She is not going anywhere with you, you have corrupted this child enough "

My dad stands up and goes to my mother. He tries to grab the keys from her

but her grasp is too tight.

" Leave me alone angithi you have made your choice" she screams at him.

Dad:" Can you calm down "

The vein on the side of his forehead is showing indicating that he is angry. My mom starts punching him while crying and swearing. This is too much for me to watch so I rush off to my bedroom and lock myself inside. This Thando is tearing my family apart

Insert 69

I'm getting discharged today and honestly I don't know how to feel. I know I should be happy, being in hospital is no fun. Its just that I have been in hospital for four days and not once did Nozi and her mom come to see me. That can only mean one thing, they are very angry at me. My dad and aunt came to see me everyday. Mtho practically lives here. My blood pressure has gone back to normal, but I will have to take the treatment throughout my pregnancy. I am already dressed and ready to leave. Mtho enters the room as I am seated on

the bed checking my Instagram. He is wearing a yellow golf T-shirt and blue ripped jeans with black vans. Gosh this guy is really handsome as he smiles and exposes his dimples. I hope our kids have those dimples.

Mtho:" Someone can't wait to leave"

Me:" Not really"

Him:" Hawu?"

Me:" I'm afraid of what awaits me at home "

He let's out a sigh and sits next to me.

" I told your aunt everything "

He tells me.

Me:" Everything? "

Him:" About isichitho"

Me:" No! why did you do that?"

Him:" So that they can understand "

Me:" Understand what Mtho? Does my dad

know? "

He shrugs his shoulders. Mtho though! He will be the death of me for real.

Me:" When did you tell her? "

Him:" The day you fainted"

Me:" So all this time she has known, but she hasn't said anything?"

Him:" I guess she is waiting for the right time"

Me:" Gosh Mtho I don't need anymore drama"

Mtho: " I know babe. "

My phone rings in my hands its my dad calling.

Me:" Baba"

Dad: " Ndodakazi, what time are you getting discharged?"

Me:" I have already been discharged, just need you to sign some papers "

Him"" Oh, okay siyeza (we are coming) "

Me:" Okay"

I end the call.

My dad and aunt arrive shortly and this makes me more nervous because this means its time to go home where Nozi and her mother await. Once the bills and everything is sorted we make our way to the car park. Mtho clears his throat ready to speak.

" I think it's best if Thando goes to my house, I mean we don't want to flaunt her pregnancy in Nozipho's face" he blurts out.

Dad:" INI(What?) You think I don't know what is best?"

Aunt"" Don't worry she will be safe"

Mtho:" How sure are you of that?"

Dad:" Boy you have disrespected me enough. Honestly who do you think you are?"

Aunt:" There is nothing to worry about



Nozipho's mother is not even home"

Me;" Where is she?"

Aunt:" She is visiting relatives "

Me:" Is it because of me?"

Dad:" No its December mos holiday time"

I won't lie I am relieved.

Mtho: " I don't mean any disrespect, just that if anything happened to my children while they are in that house..."

Aunt:" I said nothing will happen now cut it out "

Well that gets him to zip his mouth. We reach the car and Mtho goes to his. On our way my dad asks if I would like anything and I say no. When we get home I am actually happy to be home. My room is exactly like I left it.

Nozipho's POV

My mother left for my grandparents place that day when she fought with my dad. She wanted me to go with her, but I didn't want to go to the village. Plus if we both left it would mean Thando won. She is getting discharged today and coming home, gosh I really don't think I will be able to play nice. My dad and aunt have given me endless talks about how she is my only sister and blood being thicker than water. Its so unfair really, what about my feelings? My mother says I should play nice so that her plan can work. I have no idea what her plan is, but I trust her so my acting has to be on point. I invited Effie over for moral support. We are in my bedroom lazying around on my bed when I hear talking in the lounge.

" They are here" I tell Effie. She rolls her eyes, I swear she hates Thando more than I do. She is convinced that Thando and Enhle conspired to

take our boyfriends and trap them with kids.

Effie:" Are you sure you can do this?"

Me:" I have always wanted to be an actress you know that"

I get up from the bed and she follows behind me as we head to the lounge. We find my dad and aunt in the lounge. I fake a smile and ask where Thando is. A part of me hopes she got worse and didn't get discharged.

Dad:" I think she is in her room "

"Let's go say hi" I tell Effie. We go to her room and I open the door because knocking is not my thing. There she is seated standing next to the window looking outside. She turns around as we enter and the first thing I look at is her stomach. It is not yet showing, how far along is she even? She looks terrified as we get in and close the door.

" Little sister, welcome back"

I say putting on my fake smile.

Thando:"Um hi, thank you "

Her voice sounds shaky.

Me:" So I hear its twins"

Thando: " Um yes"

I go closer to her and rub her stomach. The shock in her eyes is priceless.

Effie:" is it boys or girls? "

Thando:" I don't know yet"

Me:" kanti how far along are you?"

Thando: "Almost three months"

Me:" Really? I can't even tell you are pregnant "

We continued making small talk and " playing nice" .

My mother better deal with this

problem because this is not easy. Thando repulses me I just feel like scratching her eyes out every time I see her.

\*\*\*\*\*

A week later

Thando

I can't believe that Nozi has forgiven me. She really has a heart of gold if I could turn back the hands of time I would undo all of this, but I love my babies so much. Yesterday Mtho and I went for a 3D scan. It was so weird seeing the babies like that because they are still developing, but it was also very heart warming. I swear I saw Mtho drop a tear. I made sure the doctor printed enough photos of the scan because Nozi also wanted one. Unfortunately we were not able to find out the sex because of the position they were in. My dad wants to do Imbeleko for me

nextweek in Kwa-Nongoma where I will meet my grandparents for the first time. I'm not exactly gaga about this Imbeleko thing, but I'm just going ahead with it to please my dad. Nozi comes into my room as I'm trying to nap. She has a two litre bottle with a brownish liquid.

"What is that? " I ask.

Nozi:" Its Isihlambezo to strengthen the babies"

Me:" what?"

Nozi:" Its Zulu medicine for pregnant women. You just drink one cup a day"

Me:" Where did you get it?"

Nozi: " Um Kwezi's mother gave it to me to give to you. Let me get you a cup"

She quickly went out to get the cup. The medicine looked disgusting and I sure as hell didn't want to drink it. Nozi returned with the cup and poured some of the concoction inside.

" There you go" she said as she handed it to me. I took the cup it smelt terrible, I really didn't want to drink it, but Nozi has been so nice to me I don't want to seem otherwise. I took a gulp, it tasted bitter but not so bad.

Nozi:" Finish up "

I drank the remainder and gave her the cup.

Nozi:" Great, our babies will be strong"

Me:" Anything for the babies"

Nozi: " Let me leave you to rest now"

She walked out, she is going to make a great aunt

Insert 70

Mtho came to pick me up because he missed us. On the way to his place I told him how sweet Nozi has been.

Mtho: " Dont you find it creepy though?"

Me:" Nah she's got a heart of gold"

Mtho:" You think?"

Me:" She adores the babies, even got me some Zulu medicine"

Mtho: " What? Please tell me you didn't drink it"

He stopped the car on the side of the road.

Me: " I drank a cup"

Him:" Are you stupid why would you do that?"

Me:" She said its going to make the babies strong "

He started the car again.

Mtho:" Gosh you are so naïve! I'm taking you to the doctor right now"

Me:" Can you chill the fuck out, she would never poison my children she loves them"

Him:" Mxm I forget you still a kid yazi. If



anything happens to my babies Thando"

Me:" Nothing will happen you over reacting. "

Mtho:" I can't believe you would drink something Nozipho gave you"

He was driving like a maniac and I was so chilled.

Me " These kids will make you lose your mind"

Him" Did you even bother asking where she got that shit from?"

Me:" She said Kwezi's mom"

Mtho: " What? Thats bull she and Kwezi stopped being friends ages ago "

Me:" Mtho calm down please"

We we already at the doctor's office and I seriously didn't see a need for all of this. His face was red with frustration.

"Let's go!" He barked at me.

I got out of the car and followed behind him. I had to run to keep up with him. When we got to the reception it seemed quite full.

Mtho: " I have an emergency, my girlfriend is pregnant and she was poisoned"

Gosh his so embarrassing right now. The receptionist gave me a worried look and asked if I'm the girlfriend and I nodded. She told us that we will go in after the current patient and the people in the que mumbled complaints. I even overheard someone say I don't look pregnant nor poisoned. I don't know how a poisoned person looks. The receptionist led us to the doctor's room when the patient came out.

The doctor gave us a friendly smile and said we back so soon.

Mtho: " I think she has been poisoned "

The Doctor opened her eyes wide in shock.

Me:" His just speculating "

Mtho:" Please check if my babies are ok"

Doctor: " Whoa what's going on?"

Mtho:" Her sister gave her some substance to drink and I believe its harmful. "

Doctor:" How do you feel?"

Me:" Honestly I feel fine"

Doctor:" Would your sister have any reason to want to harm you or the children? "

Mtho: " Yes she's my ex"

I just rolled my eyes.

Doctor : " Ok lie down let's do an ultrasound "

I instantly regretted wearing a dress because I had to push it all up exposing my body. She put the gel on my tummy and my babies appeared on the screen.

Mtho: " Are they ok?"

Doctor:" Everything seems normal "

Me: " I told you"

Mtho: " Is there a way to test her blood to see if there is poison in her system? "

Gosh he is not going to let it go.

Doctor:" I can do a toxicology test the results will take about three days "

Mtho: " Please do that, and can you also give her something to clean her system"

Doctor: " She can drink castor oil it's not harmful"

I was beyond bored as I wiped my stomach and fixed myself. Mtho is a real drama King. The doctor took some blood samples.

Doctor:" Oh I have your results for the H.I.V tests we did last time"

That made me so nervous.

She got an envelope from her drawer and handed it to me. I gave it to Mtho and told him

to open it. I held my breath as he tore the envelope open.

Mtho:" Its negative, I told you"

I grabbed the envelope from him it was written nonreactive.

Me:" Nonreactive, what does that mean?"

Doctor: " You are negative"

I let out a sigh of relief.

" Thank you" I actually hugged the doctor. I left the doctor's office in good spirits. Mtho bought me castor oil eeuw I'm not drinking that. He also told me not to drink the medicine again. My baby daddy can over react guys, I'm in trouble tjo!

Me:" I miss Enhle"

Mtho:" Let's go see her and Lwandile"

Me:" We not talking "

Mtho:" Stil hah babe you disappoint me yazi"

Me: " I've had so much going on "

Mtho: " Well we going there it's time you made peace"

Me:" What if she doesn't want to see me?"

Mtho: " Why wouldn't she? You besties"

Me:" Eish"

We drove to Enhle's and I was so nervous as we got in the gate. She was so happy to see me and we promised not to ever fight. Mtho left me there and I filled her in on my life. We seriously had a lot of catching up to do. Lwandile was growing so fast and was starting to look so much like Enhle. He was so cute and made me look forward to my own. Enhle as usual agreed with Mtho about Nozipho. She says I am too trusting and shouldn't let my gaurd down around them. Later on Mtho picked me up and took me home. He made me drink the castor oil

in the car he is such a bully. So I had a running stomach the whole night. Next day Nozi gave me the Isihlambezo after breakfast and I poured it in the sink when she wasn't looking. The following day Mtho and I went to fetch the toxicology results. The results left me speechless. They found Penny Royal and Mugwort in natural herbs used to induce a miscarriage. Mtho was furious and taking out all his anger on me which made me cry. He felt bad and pulled me into his arms. Mind you we still in the doctor's office. When I eventually calmed down we did another ultrasound, the babies were ok. The doctor told me had I drank anymore I would have lost my babies. Oh and I'm carrying a girl and boy :). That made my day. Mtho was still pissed in the car mumbling his going to kill someone.

Me: " Where are we going?"

Mtho: " To kill that witch"

Me:" You going to my place?"

Mtho: " No I'm going to Mars"

He is being such an ass.

Me:" Don't make decisions when you're mad"

Mtho:" You wanted them dead too I know"

Me:" How can you say that?"

That really hurt my feelings.

Mtho: " The way you're behaving"

Me:" Fuck you Mtho "

We drove the rest of the way in silence, I dont care anymore. Im having a son and daughter. How perfect is that?

To be continued

Holidays are hectic

Love you all



Insert 71

When Mtho eventually calmed down he realised that we have to be smart about this whole thing. I went back home and pretended everything was normal. The two litre was in the fridge. That was our evidence! Nozipho didn't sleep at home which was such a relief because I was not up to dealing with her evil self. I get she hates me, but my babies are innocent in this whole thing. I managed to convince Mtho that telling my dad right now was not a good idea. I was worried about his weak heart. I wanted to tell my Aunt who had returned to Cape Town because she had sworn that I was safe. Mtho said he would tell his parents then we would take it from there. He called me as I was dozing off.

Me:" Baby daddy"

Him:" Hey Ma wabo (their mom) you sleeping already "

Me:" I was about to"

Mtho: " My parents are so shocked hey"

Me:" I'm sure they are"

Mtho: " Well my mom thinks you should go stay with them"

Me:" Who is them? "

Mtho:"Ekhaya ( at home)"

Me: " My dad won't allow that "

Him:" He will once he knows the truth "

Me:" Yho how am I even going to tel him?"

Him:" My parents wil do it"

Me: " No Thats not a good idea Remember?"

Him:" Thando he has to be told "

Me:" Gosh why is my life so dramatic? "

Him:" I'm sorry its my fault I complicated your life"

Me:" You didn't force me to do anything "

Him:" It can't be easy being there with her"

Me:" She's not home"

Him:"Oh at least "

Me:" Let me be the one to tell my dad Okay?"

Him:" You have to do it by tomorrow"

Me:" Eish"

Mtho: " Yes Thando"

Me:" Okay I will

\*\*\*\*\*

The next morning I called my aunt, she had gone back to Cpt. She couldn't believe it when I told her. She told me to wait she would come the following day and sort this whole thing out. She warned me to be careful and not consuming anything Nozi gave me. Nozi had actually called first thing to remind me to not

forget to drink Isihlambezo! She really meant business. Spent the whole day at Mtho's with him feeding me in every way imaginable. Found Nozipho at home when I got back from Mtho's. She actually asked if I drank Isihlambezo and I lied and said yes. Hoping that she wouldn't realise that it was still at the same level it was before. So My aunt arrived in the evening and after talking to my dad in the study for ages Nozi and I were called. I was so nervous because I knew it was about to go down. I looked at my dad trying to read his expression. At least he didn't have another heart attack.

Aunt:" Sit down "

The study is like an office there is a table with a chair where dad was seated. Aunt was perched on the table so Nozi and I both sat on the leather couch.

Dad:" My beautiful daughters"

We both looked at him Nozi smiled I didn't. I mean I couldn't. My dad let out a sigh. He looked so drained and defeated. I was consumed by guilt because all this drama is my doing.

Dad:"You two mean everything to me. Everything I do is for the two of you"

Nozipho: " Daddy I hope you not dying this is weird "

Aunt:" Nozipho can you wait for your father to finish"

Nozi:" Sorry"

She looked dismissed. I realised that I was actually shaking from nerves.

Dad:" You are the only children I have, my heirs. There is nothing I want more than for the two of you too get along"

Ok wait hold up? Why is he giving us this long

boring speech when he just found out that his daughter is trying to kill my babies? I gave my aunt a questioning look but she was not looking my way.

"Nozipho would you ever want to harm your sister?"

That question caught my attention.

Nozi:" No daddy never how can you even ask that"

This thing can act she actually sounded so hurt and shocked.

Dad" Do you remember when Thando had that rash on her face?"

I looked at Nozi to see her reaction.

"Which rash?" She asked with a confused look. I wanted to butt in an say " The rash you caused", but I bit my tongue.

Dad:" The only rash she has had since she

came here"

I almost let out a giggle.

Nozipho: " Am I supposed to remember it?"

Her tone was so disrespectful like she was not talking to her father.

Dad:" Did you and your mother get isichitho for Thando?"

She was not ready for that one. She opened her eyes wide in shock , she opened her mouth but nothing came out.

Dad:" Nozi please tell me you not trying to poison your unborn neice and nephew"

She looked at me and I looked right back.

" She's lying daddy " tears were coming out of her eyes.

She stands up.

" Can't you see she is trying to steal you away

from me" she whispers with quivering lips and rivers of tears streaming down her face. Im so bored I just roll my eyes.

Dad:" She can't steal me Nozipho you have your own place in my heart "

I think I vomited in my mouth this is sickening.

Nozi: " She's stealing my life daddy"

She was now wailing and dad gets up and puts his arms around her starts comforting her. Aunt gets up too and rubs her back while murmuring " its going to be ok". The whole time I'm like what just happened? I leave the study without anyone even noticing. I get to my room and get my phone so I can report to Mtho. He doesn't pick up so I leave a voicemail telling him to call me ASAP I need him. So Nozi is just going to use crocodile tears to escape all she has done? I am really not safe, this girl is good. That is not how this is supposed to go. As for I'm trying to



steal her life! Really? That gives her a right to be a witch?your phone rings its Mtho.

Me:" Dude! "

Him:" Yini?(what is it?)"

Me:"Nozipho just got away with it\*

Him:" What do you mean?"

Me:" She burst into tears and said I'm trying to steal her life and now my dad and aunt are comforting her"

Mtho:"Does your dad know?"

Me:" Yes he was asking her if Its true, Thats when she started crying "

Mtho: " So wena where are you now?"

Me:" I left them in the study, I'm in my room "

Mtho: " Ok, just wait to hear the verdict then I'll come pick you up "

Me:"Pick me up?"

Mtho:" You can't stay there if she is still there"

Me:" Eish I don't know what my dad will decide"

Mtho:" He doesn't get to decide for my children"

Me:" Your children are inside his child"

He let out a chuckle.

Him:" That sounds so wrong "

Me:" He won't let me leave "

Him:" We not going to ask for permission "

Me:" I won't runaway Mtho"

There was a knock on my door. I told Mtho I had to go and told the knocker to come in. It was my aunt and she sat on the bed next to me.

Aunt:" My child uNozipho is hurting more than we realise "

Me:" I know Aunt "

Aunt:" Her mom has been poisoning her mind "

Me:" Her mom is not even here"

Aunt:" She gave her the concoction "

Wow ok don't even know why I am surprised.

Me:" So what going to happen now?"

Aunt: " You girls have to make peace "

Me:" I thought we had peace "

Aunt:" She loves you Thando she is just hurt"

Me:" She will never forgive me"

Aunt: " She will give her time"

Me:" She wanted to kill my children "

My voice was breaking as a lump filled my throat.

Aunt:" At your Imbeleko the ancestors will be consulted Bout this issue"

Me:" What? "

I don't believe in that ancestor nonsense.

Aunt:" A goat will be slaughtered to end this war between the two of you "

I let out a chuckle.

Me:" You think killing a goat will make Nozi stop hating me?"

Aunt:" The ancestors were never introduced to you they only know Nozipho"

This woman is too educated for this.

Me:" Aunt I can't stay in the same house as Nozi, not until I give birth"

My aunt looked shocked.

" You want to go stay with that boy?" She was scolding me.

Me;" I'll stay with his parents "

Aunt:" Imihlola!(Goodness) why are you behaving so cheap?"

Haibo this woman, someone balance me.

" Do you want to send my brother to an early grave?" She continued.

Me:" So my kids must be in danger? I can't trust Nozipho "

Aunt: " Fine you will go to Cape town with me until its time for your Imbeleko " .

I don't want to go to Cpt its so far.

Me:" Do I really need the Imbeleko? "

Aunt:" Yes after that things will be better you will see"

She made me go back to the study with her. Nozi was no longer crying she was seated on the couch next to her dad. I just got there and leaned on the table.

My Aunt gave a long speech about family and sisterhood. My dad told us how much he loves both of us and Nozi she faked an apology oh and I also had to apologise to her. I hated every

moment of it and couldn't wait to rush to bed and tell him to come get me. I was not putting my children's life in anymore danger.

Insert 72

Mtho didn't come to pick me up. He said that I should go to Cape town with my Aunt. So the next day I am in a plane to CPT. I will never get used to flying! The take off and the landing are the worst. On the way my aunt and I had a great talk. She made me realise the importance of family. The only family I had ever known was my mother, but now I have a Father, Aunt and sister. Nozipho is the only sister I will ever have and I pray to God that we can sort out our differences. Yes she tried to kill my children, but I don't really blame her. If she felt anything close to what I feel for Mtho then I know what we did really hurt her. I am willing to do whatever it takes to fix our sisterhood.

I can't get used to how beautiful Cape town is. The moment we arrived I felt a sense of peace. I wonder how things would have turned out if my dad had actually allowed me to get a school here and stay with my aunt. Well I wouldn't be pregnant and I am so attached to my babies. I guess everything happens for a reason.

Nozipho

I did another line and instantly felt happier. If I knew how awesome cocaine is I would have tried it earlier. Leonardo walked back in he looked so out of it and that made me giggle.

He threw himself next to me on the floor. We are at his place. This is what helps me cope, getting high with my boyfriend. I haven't told him about all the drama that is happening in my life because I feel like it will turn him off. Honestly I don't think I'm even in love with him.

Mtho will always be the love of my life. Its crazy how they expect me to just get over him and let Thando have him. I hate my aunt so much its clear she loves Thando way more than me. My mom actually told me that Aunt knew about Thando's mother's affair with my dad.

Apparently my dad wants a divorce,says he cant forgive my mother for the things she has done to his daughter. Men are such unfair creatures, how does he expect my mother to accept his bastard child? The worst part is this bastard is tearing our home apart. Leonardo got on top of me and asked me what I was thinking. I faked a smile and said nothing. I pulled him into a hungry kiss,sex is the only thing that set my mind at ease. Leo and I have been having tons of unprotected sex and I really hope I fall pregnant. On the other hand my mom said she will help me get Mtho back,so if I am pregnant with Leo's child he might not want me. Thando will not win this fight.



\*\*\*\*\*

Thando

Been in Cape Town for three days and Mtho is finally coming through. His grandfather from his Mom's side actually stays in Franschoek ,thats a place here in Cpt though he is not sure how close it is to where I am. He will be staying with him.I can't wait to see him I really miss him. To be honest the missing was insane. I had become everything I vowed never to be. I was such a clingy girl. Funny enough though Mtho seemed to enjoy every part of it. I would literally call him for hours when my aunt was not around. She is one busy lady! She says she has a lot of loose ends to tie before the year ends. She is Miss Independant that Neo sings about. I really hope to be like her when I'm older. She works too hard though and still tries to make time for me. My phone rang in my Hands causing me to jump up excitedly. It was just my

dad calling.

"Hello" I answered with disappointment.

"Ntokazi" He said with excitement.

Me: "Yebo Baba"

Dad: "In two days time it will be your imbeleko"

I let out a sigh. I still had not warmed up to the idea of appeasing dead people that never knew me.

Me: "Ummm yes"

Dad: "I can't wait to show you off to the Mtshalis"

I doubt he means that but he sounded quite convincing.

I couldn't find the words to reply. So there was awkward silence.

He cleared his throat.

"Have you spoken to Nozi?" I could tell from his

tone that this question was not easy for him to ask me.

Me:" Im afraid to"

I have decided to be more honest.

Dad:" Don't worry this will all pass. How are the little ones?"

This question brought a smile to my face.

Me:" They are ok"

Dad:" I will see you on Friday then"

Me:" Okay"

Dad:" Look after yourself princess "

Me:" I will"

Dad:" Bye"

Me:"Bye "

I dropped the call with a smile on my face. Life isn't so bad after all. Its been two hours since Mtho took his flight. He should have landed by

now. His supposed to rent a car and drive straight here. I dial his number and it actually rings unanswered. Im so impatient I really miss him. I have already showered and I'm dressed in a short floral jumpsuit as its quite hot. He finally calls me thirty minutes later. By this time I'm so annoyed and I'm tempted to ignore his call.

I answer and don't say anything.

Him:" Baby?"

Me:" Hmmm"

Him: " You sleeping?"

Me: " No I'm waiting for you"

He chuckles.

Him: " I'm scared to come, you will devour me"

Me:" Mxm I'm not even there"

Him:" You not there where? "

Me: " I'm not in a mood to devour "

Him:" Really, because was about to ask what I should get you"

Me:" Just get here already"

Him:" Ok can you send me the location"

Me:" I'll do that "

Him: " Cant wait to see you "

Me:" Hurry up"

Him: " Ok see you now now"

I dropped the call and went to watch some t.v.

He didn't come now now like he promised so I called him after an hour.

" I'm almost there my love" he said into the phone. I love it when he calls me his love.

Me:" Ok just that I'm falling asleep"

Him: " GPS says I'm 3minutes away"

Me: " Ok then let me open up "

Him:" I love it when you open up"

Me:" You and your dirty mind"

Him:" I can't wait to show you how dirty it is"

Me:\* Hayi Mtho"

Him: " uHayi yini? ( What is No)"

Me:" 3mins have passed"

Him:" Yeah open up"

The way he said that!

I made my way to the kitchen to get the tag for the gate. I went to open from the balcony. I could see he was already in front of the gate. My heart skipped a beat. My baby is finally here :). I watched him as he drove up the driveway. He stepped out of the car and looked up at me. Oh how I love him! He had shades on ,he looked so sexy. He was wearing a pink golf T-shirt and ripped three quarter shorts. He smiled at me, hello dimples oh how I've missed you. I smiled

back at him. If it was a movie some slow jam would have been playing. I ran outside to go meet my love. I jumped into his arms and he pulled me into a kiss. I pulled away as I felt movement in my stomach.

I grabbed his hand and put it on my stomach. There was movement again. He felt it too and had the hugest smile.

"I love you so much " he told me.

Me: " I love you too"

He got down on his knees and took out a ring from his pocket.

"Please be my wife" he has tears in his eyes.

Me: " What?"

Him: " Marry me"

I also went down on my knees.

Me:" There is nothing I want more than to marry you"

Him:" So is that a yes?"

Me:" Of course"

Tears were running down both our faces. I love Mtho so much and I want to spend the rest of my life with him. Forever and a day

Insert 73

Mtho and I are engaged! He is my fiancé. I am someone's fiancée at the age of Sixteen! Today is Friday and my aunt and I are flying to Kzn at two o'clock. I really enjoyed Cape town and hope to come back after this whole ceremony. I met Mtho's grandfather yesterday. We had lunch at his place. He is stinking rich. His house is like a palace. He is in the property business and designed his house from scratch. Turns out he bought Mtho his apartment. He is super cool maybe because he is coloured. He never got



married to Mtho's grandmother and has children from different women. He said that he was proud that Mtho was not following in his footsteps and actually settling down. He is really funny and down to earth. After the lunch he gave us his credit card and said we should shop for the babies. I was shy, but Mtho went crazy. He bought cribs, prams car seats the works! All this stuff is back at his grandfather's place I only took clothes with me. I am only going to be traveling with a small bag with just clothes for the weekend. I have convinced myself that I will be back in Cape town next week. Right now my aunt and I are going to fetch my traditional dress that her designer was making for me. I will be wearing it tomorrow at the Mbeleko ceremony. My aunt is driving while on a conference call. She is a workaholic I'm telling you. I'm just on my WhatsApp talking to my fiancé. He is telling me how sad he is that he won't be seeing me today. He says he has

resized my ring and it is ready. I tell him to be strong I'll be back in no time. We get to the designer and the dress is gorgeous. I don't know why but I expected it to be hideous. It fits perfectly! My aunt takes photos she seems so excited. The designer tells me he loves my body and he would love me to model some of his clothes.

Me:" No I'm not really a model"

Aunt:" Haibona? She would love to model for you "

Me:" I would? "

Aunt:" Yes you were made for this"

I want to remind her that I'm pregnant, so why is she giving the poor guy false hope, but I just shrug. After leaving the designer's office we go shoe shopping which takes forever. If I had any hope of seeing Mtho leaving now it is gone. We grab a quick lunch at Doppio Zero and rush

home to get our stuff and go to the airport. The flight is rather quick and my dad is waiting for us at the King Shaka airport in Durban with Nozi. From there we will drive straight to Empangeni. Its super awkward still as Nozi and I share a hug. The drive to Empangeni is really long and I sleep most of the way. We get there in the evening and I'm really nervous to meet everyone. Some dirty looking children come to help us with our luggage. I am told that they are my cousins. The place is actually very big. I think it was what Nigerians call a compound. There is many houses in the yard including huts. I learn that my grandfather has three wives(wow) each wife has their own house in the yard. We go to the biggest Rondavel. Inside it is very modern. The floor is tiled and there are beautiful black leather sofas and a huge plasma t.v.

Seated on the sofas is very old grey haired man and two girls probably older than me. I learn

that the old man is my grandfather, he tells me he can barely see me, but is very happy to meet me. The two girls are my cousins Nobuhle and Ntokozo. They hug me excitedly and Ntokozo rushes off to call abo gogo. Nozi sits next to Grandpa and starts telling him stories. It is clear he is very fond of her. My dad and aunt are also seated so I take a seat next to Nobuhle. She tells me I can call her Buhle. Ntokozo returns with two women. One has grey hair peaking out of her doek and looks like she has seen better days, the other one looks younger and her head is not covered. She is dressed in a beautiful traditional dress.

"Awema" the younger woman shouts as she looks at me. I stand up because sitting seems rude. She grabs me into a hug. Seems like everyone is happy to see me as more people pour in and introductions are made. The grey haired woman is the second wife and the

younger one is the last so they are all y grannies. My dad's mother,my original granny is yet to come and meet me. Apparently she is still caught up with preparations for tomorrow. There are so many people here and I am related to all of them. A teenage girl I have not yet met comes to announce that supper is ready.

Youngest Granny:" Uyayibona ingane yakini?  
( You see your sister? )

Girl:" Oh hi"

She then walks out,she seems so cold. Dinner is served in the main house which is also very modern inside. Dinner is African chicken and dumplings which I gobble down. Its really delicious and I would give compliments to the chef if I knew who cooked it.Food makes me really sleepy so after dinner I'm exhausted. One of the aunts catches me yawning and tells Nobuhle to show Nozi and I where we will be sleeping. The horror of horrors guys! Nozi and I

are sleeping in the same room :( . Nobuhle is really sweet and we chat a bit when Nozi leaves us in the bedroom. Turns out she is only seventeen. She is big boned and I almost called her Sisi. Mtho interrupts our chat by calling me. My phone is on the bed and I'm changing into my pyjamas in front of the mirror. Nobuhle passes my phone to me with a curious inquisitive smile. Its probably because Mtho is saved as Baby daddy ( I know ndiyaphapha).

Me:"Hey"

Mtho: " Why you ignoring me Ku WhatsApp? "

Me:" Sorry I was with people"

Him:" How are you finding the Bundu's?"

I laugh and notice Nobuhle still has that silly smile and is staring at me.

Me:" Its okay I will live "

Him:" Don't starve my kids "

Me:" I actually enjoyed supper"

Mtho: " Really what was it?"

The door opens and Nozi comes in.

Me:" Um dumplings and chicken"

Nozi throws herself on the bed.

Mtho: " You should tell them to teach you how to make it"

Me:" Lol why "

So awkward right now.

Mtho: " You going to be a Zulu wife"

I just giggle eish. I overhear Buhle say " Ukhuluma nendoda ( She's talking to her man)" to Nozi damn! Nozi sits up and looks at me. I am watching her through the mirror. She rubs her nose with her hand and sniffs like she has the flu. I notice she looks a bit like she is in a trance.

Mtho: " Baby!"

He is shouting.

Me:" Oh sorry you were saying? "

Mtho "Why are you so distracted though?"

Me:" Really tired I had a long day"

Mtho: " OK then sleep"

Me:" Good night"

Mtho: " Ngyakthanda uyezwa ( I love you,you hear me?)"

Me:" Um sho ulale kahle"

I drop the call I will explain to him on WhatsApp.  
I turn around and Buhle jumps up and down excitedly giving away that she is young.

Buhle: " Heh you are in love ,buka ukhophoza kanjani( see how much you are blushing)"

I really want her to shut up right now. I fake a yawn and stretch hoping she gets the hint.



Buhle:" Do you have his photos "

Nozi: " Its Mtho my ex you know him"

She opens the blankets and gets in fully dressed, so unlike her. Buhle Laughs

" Hawu kahle Nozi siyazi unendoda ebabayo ( we know you have a hot man)"

Nozi mumbles something under the blankets but thank God its inaudible.

I clear my throat and tell Buhle I am really sleepy. She finally gets the hint and says we will talk tomorrow. She leaves and now its just me and Nozi which is terrifying to me.I switch off the light and get into the bed next to her. To my surprise she is already snoring. I don't know if she is faking, avoiding me or what. I log in to WhatsApp and talk to my man. He is freaking out about me and Nozi being in the same bed. I eventually fall asleep while I am online.

Next morning I am woken up by a banging on our door. It is the cold cousin she tells me to wake Nozi up and we must go bath. Its still dark outside come on! I go back to bed when she leaves. I don't know how long I sleep for when there is another knock. Its her again and she looks pissed. Nozi wakes up and we go to bath and get dressed for the ceremony. Nozi is just dressed in leggings and a vest. One of the aunts shout at her and give her traditional attire to wear. Its a Zulu skirt and she is topless with Zulu beads. She actually slays this look. My other cousins are also dressed the same. A goat is slaughtered and my real granny ( finally met her after bathing) recites the clan names and talks to the ancestors. They make a bangle for me using the goats skin and put it on my wrist. It smells and looks gross like it gives me instant nausea. The family has no idea that I'm pregnant though so I have to be strong. I'm trying my level best until they give me raw liver

to bite and I throw up. Everyone becomes silent.

Real granny: " Niyabona lezingane zesilungu  
( You see your western kids)"

Strange Aunt:" Akamithanga nje?"

Nozi:" Ukhulelwe Vele"

She stands and makes her way to me.

" She is pregnant with my ex boyfriend's kids  
and I am expected to accept her as my sister! "

Everyone is shocked. I have a lump in my throat  
and tears threaten my eyes. Why is Nozi doing  
this.

Nozi:" Is it fair? The ancestors might accept her,  
but I will never"

She then walks off and all eyes are on me.

Insert 74

Everything seemed to be happening in slow

motion. I saw aunt Nozipho make her way towards me. People began to murmur amongst them selves. I couldn't make sense of anything that was happening. I was having an out of body experience. My aunt crouched to my level aa she reached me. I saw her lips move but couldn't make out what she was saying. She shook me a bit and I came back to.

Aunt:" Thando are you ok"

She looked really worried.

I cleared my throat but couldn't find my voice so I nodded. The youngest grandmother came to join us.

She shouted for Buhle to bring me water. I looked around and saw my dad seated with his head in his hands on a bench with some other men. Buhle returned with the water which I gulped down. I was helped to my feet and led to the house the one with the t.v.

Aunt:" Don't stress just breathe in and out"

Youngest granny:" Haibo kanti kwenzakalani kahle kahle? ( What's really going on)"

Nobody responded , my ain't was seated next to me brushing my back trying to keep me calm.

Buhle came in with more water.

Granny:" Is what Nozi is saying true "

My aunt nodded without making eye contact.

Granny:" Jehova!"

She put both her hands on her head in a very dramatic way.

Aunt: " Thando is carrying twins"

Granny: " She's a baby"

She had a disgusted look. Someone knocked on the door and then came in. It was one of the aunts.

" Kubizwa umhlangano wabadala endlini enkulu

( There is a meeting for grown ups at the main house) " She also gave me a look of disgust. Great these people barely know me and they already hate me. Aunt stood up and told me to go lie down she will be back. She told Buhle to take me to her bedroom and stay with me. It just hit me how big of a deal this whole thing must be to traditional village people. Buhle led me to her room,I threw myself on the bed as I was light headed. Buhle sat next to me and looked at me with pity. I closed my eyes and took a deep breath.

Buhle:" Yazi manje sengiyakubona ukuthi ukuthi( I can now tell that you're pregnant). "

I didn't say anything I mean what could I say?

Buhle:" Yoh uMtho muhle yena( Mtho is really handsome)"

This girl can she please shut up! Speaking of Mtho I really need to speak to him. I asked

Buhle to please get my phone from the room I was sharing with Nozi. She went out and returned with my phone shortly. I took it and dialed Mtho's number.

"My baby" he answered to my relief.

Me:" Everything is falling apart "

I had an instant lump on my throat.

Mtho: " What's happening"

Buhle was staring at me as a tear ran down my cheek.

Me:" No - Nozi she had an outburst and told everyone that I'm pregnant with your baby "

Mtho:" You mean babies "

Me:" Yes Mtho!"

Mtho:" What do you mean she told everyone?"

Me:" Everybody the whole family actually make that the whole village"

Mtho: " Are you crying?"

Me:" No"

I sniffed.

Mtho: " Damnit! What's going on there? "

Me:" There's a meeting now and everybody thinks I'm a slut"

Mtho: " You not a slut,you my fiancé and your ring is ready "

Thinking about my ring sort of kinda cheered me up a bit.

Me:" Everything is a mess Mtho"

Mtho:" Eish baby what's the meeting about? "

Me:" I don't know I'm in the bedroom"

Mtho: " Nxxa I should call Nozi"

Me:" and say what Mtho? "

Mtho: " Babe you crying"



Me:" No I am coming down with the flu "

Mtho: " Let me think baby I'll call you back "

Me;" Okay don't do anything crazy"

Mtho:" Please stop crying. "

Me:" Okay"

Mtho; " I love you"

Me;" I love you too"

Buhle' s eyes were still glued to me as I dropped the call.

'Niyathandana neh( You guys love each other)" I don't know if that was a question or statement. I yawned and told her I am really tired before covering myself with the duvet. Stressed or not falling asleep is so easy for me. I was woken up by someone gently patting me. I opened my eyes and removed the duvet from my face to discover that it was my aunt.

Aunt:" You can sleep!"

Me:" I'm tired"

Aunt; " Carrying twins is no joke"

Me:" Yeah"

Aunt;" How are you feeling? "

Me:" Still feel sleepy"

Aunt: " No I mean emotion wise "

I shrugged my shoulders and said " I'm fine I guess ".

Aunt:" Nozi is not okay "

Me:" How is she?"

Aunt:" Eish I don't know how we will fix this "

Me:" Maybe I should leave"

Eloping seems like such a good idea right now.

Aunt " Leave and go where? Don't talk nonsense "

Me:" I just want Nozipho's life to go back to

normal"

Aunt:" The elders want to have a meeting with that boy's family tomorrow. Tell him"

Me:"He is..."

I stopped mid sentence upon realising that I can't tell her Mtho is in Cape Town.

Aunt: " What?"

Me:" I'll tell him"

Aunt:" Give me his father's number "

Me:" I don't have it "

Aunt:" Call him and ask"

She was clearly losing her patience with me. I got my phone from under the pillow and actually had two missed calls from Mtho. It rang and rang until it went to voicemail.

" He is not answering " I told her.

Aunt: " Call again"

I did as told and thank God he answered on the third ring.

Mtho;" Bambo Lwami"

Thank God he was not on loud speaker so my aunt did not hear that.

Me:" Um my aunt needs your dad's number"

Him:" Hawu why?"

Me:" The elders want a meeting tomorrow "

Him;" With my dad? "

Me:" Yes, with your people "

Him:" Eish but I'm all the way in Cpt"

Me:" Just give me his number please my aunt is here waiting"

Him:" Oh is that why you sound so cold"

Me:" mmmm"

Him:" Ok let me text it to you"

Me:" Alright"

Him:" Then call me back when you can talk"

Me:" Ok"

I dropped the call and told my aunt that he would text it. The text came in shortly and I gave my aunt the number. She stood up and told me my father is the one who would do the calling. She asked if I needed anything, I was starving and I told her so. She said she will make a plan and left the room. I called my boyfriend back.

Mtho: " Hey"

Me:" I think I want to elope, doing the right thing is not working"

Mtho:" Why usho njalo kwenzakalani lapho kanti?  
( Why are you saying that? What happened?) "

Me:" I feel like everyone just sees me as the slut that got pregnant with my sister's boyfriend's

child "

Mtho:" You not a slut, you are the woman I love"

Me:" I really wish you were here. You make everything seem so right "

Mtho:" I can come"

Me:" Here?"

Mtho:" Yes baby"

Me;" My dad will be calling your dad shortly. They want a meeting tomorrow "

Mtho:" I hate how they are treating us like children "

Me:" We are children "

Mtho:" You, not me. I'm legal"

Me:" If you were not in Capetown you would have come with your dad tomorrow and I could at least get a peek of you"

Mtho: " I will talk to Gramps( His grandpa) and

see if I can come"

Me: " Okay"

The door opened and Buhle came in with a tray.

Mtho:" Be strong for me neh"

Me:" I will"

Mtho:" I'll call after talking to him. Love you so much"

Me:" Okay baby I love you more"

Buhle was standing in front of me with the tray so I dropped the call. It was a plate of Pap, cabbage,spinach and beef stew. It smelt so good! I took the tray and thanked her. She sat next to me argh. I got the spoon and started eating.

Buhle:" You are lucky, most guys deny a girl once she is pregnant "

Goodness she expects me to have a convo while eating.

I swallowed and gave her a fake smile like the one white people do.

Buhle:" Yazi the time I went to get your phone I walked in on Nozipho doing something"

Me:" Doing what? "

She looks down like she shouldn't be telling me this.

Buhle: " I'm not sure but I think she was doing drugs "

I chuckled because im sure she is talking about weed.

Me:" She was smoking? "

Buhle; " No,when I opened the door she jumped up to hide something and there was powder on her nose."

Me:" What? You mean those kind of drugs? "

She nodded.



Me:" You must be mistaken "

Buhle:" I saw with my own eyes"

Me:" Nozi is not doing drugs"

Buhle: " She's going through a lot so..."

Me:" So it's my fault? "

Buhle:" No I didn't say that"

Me:" Argh I know what you are all thinking. You all judging me"

I was shouting and getting really upset.

Buhle:" No Thando Mina I don't judge anybody"

Me:" Mxm I lost my appetite even"

She stood up and said she is going to get me some juice before rushing out. Mxm like I said I want juice.

\*\*\*\*\*

The next day the Biyela's came through for the meeting. Unfortunately my love was not allowed

to come. I didn't attend the meeting either. I was just stuck in that room, poor Buhle had also been avoiding me. It was better that way I just wanted to be alone. When the meeting was finally over my aunt came to update me. She told me the Biyelas paid 4 cows for all the damages they have caused. I didn't even know if That's a lot in monetary value. She went on to say something that made me crack up.

Aunt:" You are forbidden from seeing that boy"

I couldn't help it I just broke in to laughter. She looked at me like I was losing my mind, maybe I was.

Aunt:" Did I say something funny? "

I have never seen her looking so angry. I tried my level best to compose myself.

Me:" Um no auntie"

Aunt: " So what are you laughing at?"

Me:" Nothing "

I was looking down.

Aunt: " Thandokazi Mtshali I'm very serious you can not continue seeing him if you care about this family"

Me:"He wants to marry me"

Now it was her turn to laughter

"Hhe Jehova" she clapped her hands together.

Aunt:" Stop dreaming Thando, that boy is messing with your mind. Nozi told us the kind of person he is"

Me:"He loves me"

Aunt:" Oh let me guess,you are the one right?"

Me:" He proposed and I said yes"

Aunt:" Can you stop! We are not playing house here, this is real life. "

Me:" We are in love auntie "

Aunt:" Yazi Nozi is right. You only care about yourself"

Me:" Mtho was right you are very controlling "  
I felt her hot slap on my cheek.

Aunt:" Shut up! You have no respect man"  
I held my cheek with my hand.

"Here at the Mtshali house we put family first. You clearly have no idea what loyalty is" she screamed. I was so shocked, where is all of this coming from?

Me:" I don't have a family"

Aunt:" Let me get out of here before I kill you"

She stormed Out. I threw myself and cried hysterically. I really thought she was on my side. This was so shocking. My phone rang it was Mtho calling. I answered immediately I need him so much.

" Heeello" I struggled to speak between sobs.

Mtho; " Baby are you okay"

Me:" No no please come get me"

I know he was not far, he had been left in the town of Empangeni while the elders went for the meeting.

Mtho: " Baby what happened?"

Me:" My aunt she she slapped me and threatened to kill me"

Ok I was being dramatic I know.

Mtho:" What which aunt?"

Me:" Aunt Nozipho, she said Nozi was right about me"

Mtho: " I am with my dad and uncles right now we having a bite. Let me escape and come get you what is the address?"

Me:" I don't know it's a village"

Mtho:" Ok I'll find out from them, I'm coming

neh"

Me:" Okay baby I need you so much"

Mtho:" I'm coming my love"

I dropped the call. Its clear Mtho and my kids is all I have

No edits

Insert 75

I was impatiently waiting for my Knight in shining armour. He was unable to get the directions from his dad so I had to ask a very suspicious Buhle. I lied to her that a friend of mine wanted to come see me, she is also around Empangeni. My dad chose this time to remember my existence. There was a soft knock on the door and then he came in without an invitation. He was the last person I expected to see right now. Where was he all this time? I

was seated on the bed just waiting for Mtho's call and I would be out of there. He sat next to me,he smelt like umqombothi yuck.

Dad:" Thando"

His voice was very low.

Me;" Baba"

Dad:" Uryt?"

Gosh this man I really don't have energy for this,yena what does he think?

Me:" I'm ok"

Dad: " You have to understand that Nozi really loved Mtho"

Me:" I do"

Dad:" I think we have all been unfair to her"

I can't believe this.

Me:"How is she?"

Dad " She's falling apart. I wish you could talk to

her '

Me:" And say what?"

Dad:" At least apologize, you wronged her"

I let out a sigh.

Me:" She doesn't have to see ever again"

Dad:" You stronger than her, Thats why I am telling you this"

Me:" I have apologized numerous times"

Dad:" She says you have not "

Me;" So she wants me to apologize so that she can tell me where to get off? "

Dad:" You did wrong her"

Me;" Oh my God! She tried to kill my children! "

Dad:" Thandokazi don't forget who you are speaking to "

Me:" I'm speaking to Nozipho's father I know that"



Dad:" I just want peace my child "

Me:" I also want peace"

My phone rang it was on the bed between my dad and I. Mtho's picture appeared and he was saved as Baby daddy. My dad looked down at my phone as I quickly reached for it. I got up and went to stand near the window.

Me:" Hello"

Mtho:" Ok so I'm at the shop now the one you said is near where you are "

Me:" Im still talking to my dad I'll call you back"

I dropped the call. My dad was watching me the whole time. I leaned against the window and looked at him too.

Dad:" That boy is bad news"

Not him too! I just kept quite and didn't say anything. I just wanted him to get done and leave already.

" Thandokazi blood is thicker than water, Nozipho is your only sister" he continued.

Me:"I know dad,I will talk to her tomorrow. I just want to rest now"

Dad:" Tomorrow we are leaving very early so its best you do it tonight "

Me:" Ok I will can I first change into my pyjamas "

Dad:" And call that boy?"

I didn't reply so he stood up and came to me. I actually felt scared like he would hit me too. He pulled me into a hug instead.

" I love you " he said as he held me tightly. For a second I felt guilty about wanting to run away, but it is the only way .

" I love you too" I whispered. I really meant that. He held me for a while and finally let go.

Dad:" Okay when you are ready let your aunt

know they are watching t.v"

Me:" Okay"

He finally left the room. I made sure he was gone before I called Mtho.

Mtho:" Yoh don't tell me you have changed your mind"

Me:" No never "

Mtho:" Ok are you coming?"

Me:" Yes I have to sneak out"

Mtho:" You can do it baby"

Me:" I'm coming "

Mtho: " Can't wait to see you guys "

Me " We can't wait too "

I dropped the call and prepared to make my grand exit. I was just taking my phone and charger Thats all. I opened the door and went out. Eish there were some men seated outside

braaing meat and drinking traditional beer. I had to pass there to get to the gate damn. I'm still standing by the door contemplating what to do I see Buhle approaching me. Damnit that is the last thing I need right now.

Things were stil awkward between us since my lash out.

Buhle:" Oh besengizoku lands( I came to fetch you)"

Me:" Undisaphi? ( where are you taking me?)"

Buhle: "Your father says you want to speak to Nozi"

Me:" Oh um I want to run to the shop first my friend is there"

Buhle; " Hawu ebsuku kanje ( So late)"

Me:" Ya she is driving"

Buhle:" Ok let me escort you"

Oh Lord this girl is getting on my last nerve.

I started walking towards the gate and she followed me.

Me:"There is really no need"

" Niyaphi ebsuku ( where are you going at night?)" Someone shouts from the kraal.

Buhle:" Sithunyiwe( we have been sent)"

Im literally holding my breath.

We get out of the gate and I realise I can't get rid of Buhle so I am just going to have to trust her.

Me:" I'm actually going to meet Mtho "

Buhle: " Haibo ulana? ( He is here? )"

Me:" Ya"

Buhle:"Wow he loves you "

Me:" Don't tell anyone about this "

Buhle: " I won't"

I see the shop and there are some cars parked

and playing music and girls hanging around. As we get closer I see my love leaning against a gold Toyota tazz and smoking a ciggarett with two girls in very short skirts lingering in front of him. He sees me and flashes that killer smile forcing the girls to look back and see us too.

Buhle:" Yoh wamuhle umntu ( wow such handsomeness)"

He hands the cigarette to one of the lingering girls and comes to meet us half way. I jump into his arms and he smells like

cigarettes but I don't mind. I have never been so happy to see anyone. He finally let's go of me. Buhle is standing next to me so I introduce them. Apparently they have met before. Mtho gives me a questioning look probably wondering why I came with Buhle.

Me:" Whose car is this?"

I say looking at the gold Tazz, I can see there is

a driver inside.

Mtho:" Some guy"

He pulls me into his arms again and kisses my forehead.

The driver brings the window down and shouts that it's getting late and he has other things to do.

" Are we going" he whispers into my ear and I nod. I pull away from him and look at Buhle.

Me: " Um I am not going back home with you"

She looks confused.

Mtho: " uThando udinga ukushaywa umoya  
( Thando needs some air)"

Buhle: " uzobuya nini?( when will she return?) "

Me:" Im doing this for Nozi, my being around is stressing her so.. "

Buhle:" Where are you going?"

Me:" The less you know the better, just say that you don't know where I am "

Buhle: " Haibo Thando your dad will go crazy you know that"

Me:" I will call and explain "

Mtho is already opening the passenger side.

Buhle:" You running away'

Mtho takes her hand and I can see her blush.

Mtho: " Don't worry I will take good care of her"

Buhle: " When will you bring her back?"

Mtho:" Tomorrow morning"

Buhle: " Eish its going to be a big deal"

Me:" Wena just say you don't know anything we have to go now"

I give her a quick hug and get in the car. Mtho also comes in and we drive off leaving a stunned Buhle.



Me:" So where are we going?"

Mtho: " A bnb for tonight then tomorrow Cape town"

Me:" Thanks for coming "

Mtho: " You know I would do anything for you"

He finally kisses me.

" I can wait to have you all yo myself" he whispers between the kiss.

Me:" Behave"

He seriously can't keep his hands off me this guy. We get to town its not that far from the village. Mtho hands the driver a thick wad of cash and he can't stop thanking him. I switch my phone off because I don't need the Mtshalis calling me and pretending to care. We check into a nice B&B and Mtho makes us get a shower together(you know what that means). Afterwards we order some pizza and cuddle in

bed.

Mtho gets a call from his dad I'm lying on his chest so I can hear everything. His dad is shouting asking if Mtho knows where I am.

Mtho tells him to relax I'm with him. He tries to explain that he is protecting his children but his dad is furious. Mtho ends up dropping the call and switching his phone off.

"I don't know why they don't get it. They will only get it once you have had a miscarriage" he says angrily.

Me:" God forbid "

Mtho; " Screw everyone baby its just me and you against the world"

Me:" Just the four of us"

Mtho: " Forever and a day"

Me:" Yeah"

I said this between a yawn.

The pizza arrives and we dig in. After dinner I fall asleep while Mtho is trying to name our children.

The next morning I switch my phone on. There is endless missed calls and texts from my dad and aunt and other numbers that I don't know. I quickly text my dad telling him not to stress about me but focus on Nozi. I then switch it off again. Mtho and I both don't have a change of clothes we look like yesterday as we get into a cab which will take us to the airport. We get flight tickets to Cpt. Our flight is leaving in an hour thirty minutes so we go to a boutique and get a change of clothes. We get really cute matching outfits. I'm wearing black skinny jeans with a red off the shoulder top. He gets black sweat pants ( his addicted) and a red T-shirt. We take some pics and go have a quick breakfast. Time goes really fast so we have to

rush to get our flight. The whole time both of our phones are off. Mtho switches his on when we are in a cab to his Grandpa's place. He informs him that we are on the way. Seems like he has been told that we are on the run. Mtho says we will explain everything when we get there. I am so nervous what if he doesn't want me there?. We get there and he is not alone. He is with a very tall thin and beautiful dark skinned lady. He introduces her as his girlfriend Yonela. She is too young to be his girlfriend but hey. Mtho and his grand father go to speak in private leaving me with Yonela in the living room. She tells me she is a model she is Xhosa too! She's very nice and tells me that Quinton( Grandpa) couldn't stop talking about Mtho and I so she is so glad to finally meet us. She already knows I'm expecting twins. So I guess she's not lying about Grandpa telling her about me. She offers me juice and I accept. She drinks champagne and I'm so jealous. Mtho and his grandpa take

forever but they finally return.

Grandpa:" Thando you are welcome my dear  
feel at home"

Me:" Thank you "

Yonela:" I guess I should tell Herbert to organise  
lunch "

Mtho:" Yes please my babies have quite an  
appetite "

Yonela: " What are you craving?"

Me:" um anything "

Grandpa:" Do you like duck? "

Me:" I have never had it"

Mtho:" If its meat she will eat it"

Me:" Come on I'm not that bad"

Everyone laughs.

Yonela:" Its a Xhosa thing wethu. So duck It is"

She says as she makes her way to find Herbert whom I assume is the chef.

Mtho:" Hawu gramps you are a dirty grandpa now"

Grandpa:" We all need some loving"

Mtho chuckles and fist bumps him.

We really have a great day and lunch is delicious. It seems like everything is working out for my good.

Nozipho's POV

I'm back at home after a very messed up weekend. Thando ran off with Mtho and that seems to be stressing my dad out. I don't know why he is stressing because she texted that she is fine. She has gotten what she wants which is my boyfriend. I seriously hope she

never returns. If I see her again it will be too soon.

Insert 76

The next morning started so well. Mtho and I had a delicious and huge breakfast by the pool side. We are such foodies me and my babies and their daddy. By the time I give birth I will be so fat. That doesn't bother me though because I have always been team thick. Everything was fine and Mtho was doing his favourite thing, taking pics and videos of me and us. His grandfather had come to join us in a very expensive looking cashmere gown with his initials. I assumed Yonela was still asleep. Grandpa ordered Muesli from Herbert ( turns out he is the Butler, yes he has a Butler). It was all chilled until he became serious and asked us what was our plan. Which we actually didn't have. He said we can't ignore our parents

forever because we are both still children. I agreed with him and Mtho flipped. He asked his grand dad if we were crowding his house in a not so pleasant way. He threw such a tantrum when I told him that his grandfather had a point and we can't hide here forever. He said I don't want his children and I probably want Nozi to kill them because I am too scared to do an abortion. He then stormed off and left me with his grandfather at the table.

Me:" I'm sorry'

Grandpa:" I should be apologizing, he is my grandson "

Me:" I am used to his tantrums "

Grandpa:" Don't ever get used to such behaviour you are a queen and deserve to be treated as such "

Hearing him say that made me think of King.

Me:" You are right, we need to talk to our



parents"

Grand pa:" Let him cool off and I will work something out"

He said this while standing up.

Me:" What about your food"

Grandpa : " I will eat later, you just relax and don't stress everything will be fine "

He pinched my cheek when he said this in such a fatherly way. I couldn't help but flash him a smile.

Grandpa: " Oh is that the smile that makes my grandson lose his sanity'

I blushed.

Grandpa: " Just bare with him,he is not used to being in love "

I nodded as he walked away leaving me alone.

I finished my food and Mtho's then made my

way indoors. Eating always makes me feel sleepy so I was headed to the bedroom that Mtho and are were allocated. To my surprise it was empty he was not inside. I threw myself on the bed and got my phone from under the pillow. Most of the time it was on airplane mode. I just put on earphones and listened to some music and then drifted off to sleep.

I woke up after what seemed like forever. My phone showed that it was after two o'clock in the afternoon. A flutter from my stomach as I got up made me smile. My babies are growing and soon they will be kicking me seriously. The house was really quiet, you could hear a pin drop. Where could Mtho be? I hope he is not still sulking over what happened during breakfast. I left the room with my phone in my hand. I laughed at myself as I realised I am headed the wrong way. This house is really

huge and I keep getting lost. I want to shout Mtho's name but I don't think that is classy. I took the stairs down to the living room. It's empty, it seems as if I am alone in this house. I feel a lump on my throat as I go out to the pool area. The table has been cleared and there is no sign that anybody was ever there. I get such a fright as someone clears their throat behind me. I turn to find Herbert.

Herbert: ' Sorry ma'am I didn't mean to frighten you. "

Me: " its okay"

Herbert: " Would you like some lunch seeing that you are the only one who is home?"

Me: " Where is everybody?"

Herbert: " Mr Jenkins had business to attend to"

Me: " And Mtho?"

Herbert; " He has not returned since he left

during your breakfast"

Me:"He left?"

I can't hide my shock.

Herbert;' I thought you knew"

Me:" I was not aware"

Herbert:" Oh, the cook has made some  
hake,mash and Veggies "

Me:" Thank you I will come to eat shortly"

Herbert: " In the dining room? "

Me:" Yes"

Herbert;" Ok "

He turned around and went back inside the  
house.

I was so close to tears, how could Mtho make  
me come all the way here then up and leave me.  
I switched on my phone data and messages  
began pouring in. I dialed Mtho's number and it

went straight to voice mail. I tried about five times with the same results. I seriously can't believe Mtho is doing this to me. I made my way inside the house to the dining room and found Herbert setting up lunch for one. I felt so miserable as I took a seat. The food looked divine. Normally I would have been excited at the sight of food. How can I stay with him if he will just disappear every time we have a disagreement. He is the one who is always telling me not to stress, yet he pulls such a stunt. I ate the food slowly and it tasted amazing. When I was done eating Herbert poured me some juice. I felt so lonely and I kept looking at the door thinking Mtho would enter. My phone rang on the table, it was my dad calling damnit. I decided to answer it.

Me:" Hello "

Dad;" Thandokazi are you trying to kill me"

He sounded more relieved than angry.

Me:" I'm sorry"

My voice was breaking.

Dad:" Are you okay?"

Me:" Yes"

The tears trickled down my cheeks.

Dad:" Please come home my baby "

Me:" I'm afraid "

Dad:" Are you crying ?"

Me:" Just feel bad about everything I have put you through"

Dad:" Its okay baby just come home we are all worried about you"

Me: " What it Nozi trys to kill me"

Dad:" That won't happen Nozi loves you"

I sniffed.

" I will get the first flight tomorrow morning " I

told him.

Dad:" Kant ukuphi? ( Where are you)"

Me:" I can't tell you but just know that I'm fine. I will see you tomorrow "

Dad " You promise? "

Me:"I promise daddy"

Dad " Okay take care of yourself "

Me:" I will"

We ended the call and I broke down at the table. I am such a terrible daughter all my dad ever wanted was to be a father to me . I seriously regret meeting Mthokozisi Biyela he ruined me. I forgot everything my mother taught me. I seriously let my self go. I was interrupted by Herbert asking me if I am ok. I hate people who ask that when they can see you are not. I got up and told him I was going to take a nap then rushed off to the room. I was feeling weak so I

threw myself on the bed. Mtho is probably busy getting drunk and high and fucking Cape town girls. Silly of me to think that I could change a player. If Nozi couldn't who am I? Tomorrow I'm going home and whatever happens happens. Blood is thicker than water after all.

I must have fallen asleep busy I was woken up by someone calling my name. I jumped up and was disappointed to see it was not Mtho. It was Yonela and she had a takeaway from John Dory's.

She smiled and joked that I was going to be fat as she handed me the food and told me it was for Mtho and I .

Me;" Is he back?"

Yonela:" I haven't seen him "

Me:" Oh "

Yonela:" Its the lovers platter, heard you like seafood"



Me:" Thank you"

I realised it was dark outside how long had I been sleeping for?

Yonela: " I'm just gonna take a shower then we can watch movies okay"

I faked a smile and nodded. I was so tired of these people. I just want my family. I checked my phone as she left and there was nothing from Mtho. His phone was still off Mxm. I grabbed the food and sat on the floor to eat. The mussels were divine and the prawns sort of cheered me up. I just left Mtho fish, rice and chips. I ate all the prawns, mussels and calamari. When he gets home Im not even going to share a bed with him. Who knows what he has been doing out there. Yonela came to get me when she was done and we watched movies while snacking. We watched two movies and Mtho was still not back. Yonela yawned and I could see that she was sleepy.

Me:" We should go to bed "

Yonela: " Aren't you waiting up for Mtho?"

Me:" Nah im tired"

Yonela: " Kanti uyephi?( Where did he go)"

I just shrugged my shoulders.

Yonela: " Wow"

I stood up and stretched my arms exposing my belly. Yonela smiled and told me she can't believe I'm pregnant I'm so little. We said our good nights and I left. I took a shower and wore Mtho's tshirt then got into bed. Couldn't even find Mtho on any social networks mxm.

The Next morning there was still no sign of Mtho. I prepared to leave how am I even going to do this? My bank card is not on me. I have no choice but to talk to Mtho's grand pa. I am dressed in Mtho's clothes, I don't have clothes

here. I hate that I have to wear his damn clothes. I make my way out of the room hoping to find Grandpa but I bump into Herbert instead.

" Morning Ma'am " he greets.

Me:" Hi I'm looking for Mr Jenkins"

Herbert:" Oh I think he is still asleep"

Me:" Oh its kind of urgent "

Herbert:" Let me get him for you"

Me:" Thank you"

I waited in the lounge. I hope he won't be annoyed by me waking him up. I just want to go home. Herbert returned and told me to proceed to Mr Jenkins's bedroom. I hesitated but I was on a mission so I went and knocked softly.

Come in I heard him shout from inside. I opened the door slowly, I felt awkward getting into his bedroom. To my relief he was dressed , in Golf attire. There was no sign of Yonela.

"Morning " I said in a low voice.

Grandpa:" Good morning dear "

I was standing near the door.

Me:" I need your help "

Grandpa : " What is the matter?"

Me:" I want to get a flight to Kzn but I don't have my bank card with me"

He gave me an unreadable expression.

Grandpa:" Oh ah you want me to book you a ticket'

Me:" Yes I will refund you please "

Grandpa; " Heavens no you don't have to, I'm just trying to figure out why Mtho didn't come talk to me"

Me:" He is not back"

Grandpa: " Since leaving yesterday?"

Me:" Yes and his phone is off"

Grandpa:" Is that why you are leaving?"

Me:" I was planning to go back home today"

Grand pa:" Is it safe?"

I faked a smile at his concern.

" Yes everything is sorted " I lied. Well I was being positive.

Grand pa; " I'm sorry about my grand son's childish behaviour "

He stood up and made his way to his laptop which was on the table.

"Let me see what time the next flight to Durban leaves.

Me:" Thank you"

There was a bit of silence.

Grand pa:" It will be leaving in two hours time"

Me:" Okay that's fine"

Him: " Let me book it then I will go drop you off

when you are ready"

Me:" I am ready"

Grandpa:" Oh you can't wait to leave can you "

I didn't say anything.

Him; " Have you eaten "

Me:" No"

Him:" Get breakfast then we will go"

Me:" Ok thank you"

I opened the door and went out. Getting breakfast here means ordering from Herbert. I found him and told him I would like a fruit salad. I didn't want anything that would take long. I waited in the dining room for the salad and ate it quickly when it arrived. I went to the bedroom to get my phone and charger and the few clothes I had. I waited for Grandpa and he finally came jingling his car keys.

"Ready?" He asked me. I shot up and nodded.

Him:" Let's go then"

He led the way and followed behind him. As he opened the main door Mtho was coming in. He looked like he had not slept for days! His eyes were so red.

Grandpa: " Where have you been?"

Mtho: " You guys going golfing? "

He was still drunk.

Grandpa: " I'm taking Thando to the airport "

Mtho:" Uyaphi?(where you going?)"

Me:" I'm going home"

Mtho:" Why?"

Me:" Why shouldn't I Mtho?"

Mtho:" Baby please don't go"

Me:" I'm going to miss my flight we have to go "

I made my way out of the door and kept walking. Mtho must have rushed behind me because I

felt his arms around my waist.

" I'm sorry my love please don't leave me" he sounded like he was going to cry.

"Let go off me" I screamed trying to remove his arms from my waist.

He let go and came in front of me then got on his knees and wrapped his arms around my legs.

" Don't go please baby" he was crying actual tears.

Me:" Where the hell have you been Mtho?"

Mtho:" I'm sorry I just needed to be alone"

Me:" So let me go so you can be alone"

Mtho:" No, I need you"

I looked back at his grandpa and he just shrugged.

Me:" Mtho let go of me damn it"



I was getting angrier.

Mtho:" No you not leaving "

I tried to push him off but he wouldn't budge.

Me: " Ndiyeke maan ( leave me alone)"

I was crying too now from anger.

Mtho: " You can't go Thando"

Me:" Please tell your grandson to leave me  
Alone "

I was talking to Mr Jenkins.

Grand pa:" Let me give you space"

He went back inside and I was so pissed. I  
thought he had my back

Insert 77

Mtho made it so hard to leave, I love him so  
much but I love myself too. I had to fight him  
off me and even threaten him. I told him if he  
keeps fighting me I might fall and miscarry. Yes

guys we were literally fighting with him pulling me and me pushing. Well that did the trick he watched me leave. I almost missed my flight because of his drama. Mtho has a lot of growing up to do. I know guys take longer to mature, but he is going to be a father so he has no choice. His dad ewallet me R2000 as I arrived in Durban. I got a shuttle from the airport to the Cbd. Yho Durban Central is scary, I have never seen so many people in my life. I quickly ran into KFC. How am I even getting to Margate from here? I swiped some dunked wings and sat down while waiting for my order. I called my friend Enhle for assistance.

Enhle:" Hayi bandla uyadukA( You can disappear)"

I felt bad, I can't remember the last time I spoke to her. I would see her messages and missed calls but never reply. I didn't want to take any chances of people knowing where I was.

Me:" Sorry Mngani, I have been to hell and back  
"

Enhle:"\_Hawu last time I checked you were  
getting Imbeleko done"

Me: " So much happened I will tell you when I  
see you, right now I need your help"

Enhle: " With?"

Me:" I'm in Durban,how do I get home? "

Enhle;" Durban? Where in Durban?"

Me:" In town babe its so scary"

Enhle;" Omg and you are talking on your iPhone?  
"

Me:" I'm inside KFC"

Enhle; " The one with the upstairs? "

Me:" Yes"

Enhle:" Oh uku field ( you are on field)"

I was relieved that she knew where I was.

Me:"So how do I get to Margate from here?"

Enhle;"Yoh Amaphara azodlala ngawe( The street kids will play with you)"

Me:" I'm so close to crying "

Enhle:" Eish let me see who I can talk to I will call you back "

Me:" Thanks Mngani"

I dropped the call just as my order number was called. I got up to get it. I had gotten eight and they looked so good. At least I could still be excited about food amidst everything. I feel like I have been a terrible friend to Enhle and she is always there for me. I need to go see her today after seeing the family. I was devouring my food with no shame. Food is God's gift to human beings I swear. I ate every single wing and licked my fingers,I mean it is KFC after all. Why did I not buy a drink again? The Que is ridiculously long yho. My phone rings in my bra.

Yes I put it there after Enhle told me about Amaphara playing with me. It was my daddy calling Eish.

"Hello" I answered.

Dad:" Ndodakazi usukuphi?"

Me:" Um Baba I'll be there in say am hours time"

Wasn't even sure how far Durban is from Margate, but King had made it not seem far when he used to drive down from school on weekends.

Dad:" Ok we are waiting for you "

Me:" See you soon"

I dropped.

Yho the "We " that is waiting for me is really scary. I hope Enhle makes a plan real quick plan. I went on Instagram and went straight to Mtho's page. There was nothing new he had posted. So I still had no idea about his

whereabouts yesterday and last night. I hate the way he made me feel, lying in that bed and crying for him mxm. Never ever again will I cry over him or any other boy for that matter. The thirst was becoming stronger so I put my phone in my breast and went to join the long que . when there was three people in front of me my phone rang in my boob. It was kind of embarrassing to get it out of there ,but I had no choice.

It was Enhle thank goodness!

Me:" Hello"

Enhle:" Mngani are you still at Kfc?"

Me:" Yes"

Where else could I go?

Enhle;" Ok Romeo is coming neh"

Me:" Who is Romeo?"

Enhle: " He is Wandile's friend. He is nice

people's don't worry"

Me:"Is he going to take me home?"

Enhle:" He will take you to the taxis to Margate "

Me:" Thank you Enhle you are a great friend"

Enhle:"Lol haikengoku"

She said that with a Zulu accent it was so funny.

Me:" So how will I know Romeo"

Enhle:" Gave him your number he will call you when he is there"

Me:" Okay I will come see you later "

Enhle:" Please do your Godson misses you "

Me:" And his mom?"

She laughed.

" Thanda kabi to be missed" ( You love being missed) she said. I had reached the front of the Que so I said bye to Enhle and dropped then ordered four more wings and a Strawberry Milk

Shake. My order took for ever to come and I feared Romeo might get here before the order. It finally came and I gobbled it down real quick then drank my shake. Time passed and there was still no sign of Romeo. I was becoming anxious what if he lied and wasn't coming. Just as I was thinking of calling Enhle my phone rang. It was an unsaved number.

Me:" Hello"

Someone:" Sup girl, I'm here "

Me;" Oh Romeo I looked around and saw him"

He looked coloured and had cornrows on his head. I stood up and made my way to him. He saw me approaching and dropped the call. He looked like a girl Thats how cute he is.

Him"Sup Mammy"

He flashed me a smile.

Me:" Hi you must be Romeo"



I extended my hand for a handshake. He looked at my hand like I insane

Romeo:" Give me some sugar "

He pulled me into a hug. He smelt like Mtho.

He continued holding my hand and led me out. We crossed the busy street hand in hand. Then he led me to a black Gti. The windows were tinted so I couldn't tell who was inside. He opened the back door behind the driver's seat for me. As I got in I realised there was a guy seated in the front passenger seat. I mumbled a greeting as I got in.

Guy " Hey"

I turned to face and our eyes met. My heart almost stopped as I realised who it was. He also failed to hide the shock.

Him" Thando what are you doing here? "

Romeo:" You know each other?'

He was putting on his seatbelt.

Me:" King hi"

Really, is this really happening?

Romeo started the music as he started the car and it was really loud and I was glad because it meant no talking. King decreased the music mxm.

" Go back to the chillas and I'll get my car then drive her home she is from my hood" King told Romeo.

Romeo:" I'm finna party with her"

King:" She is off limits"

Romeo:" What? Don't tell me you smashing"

Me:" Really guys I am right here"

Romeo:" Wait hold up, you said Thando right? Is this thee Thando?"

What does he mean thee Thando?

King nodded.

Romeo:" Shiii Mammy! "

He gave me his fist to fist bump and I did. What could I do?

Romeo:" Uyibhoza uyezwa?( You are the boss)"

King: "Now do as I told you"

He put the volume up again.

" I ain't got no type, Bad bitches Thats the only thing that I like" Romeo was jumping and dancing and singing as he drove. What a ball of energy. I just closed my eyes and leaned back. King is the last person I expected to see. I really wish they would just leave me at the taxis for home. So I actually fell asleep through the loud music because I was woken up by King shaking me. I jumped up and realised we were parked at some flat. There was no sign of Romeo and no more music.

King: " I pregnancy iyakuvithiza"

Wow that was so unlike the model C King. I wiped my mouth because I drool alot now that am pregnant :'(.

King:" Time to change cars"

I noticed his car was parked next to the one we were in.

Me:" You dropping me at the taxis?"

King "Nah its time I went home too"

Great just great! He got out of the car and I did the same. I'm just going to continue my nap. I checked my phone its actually off. As long as I am getting home though. I opened the back and as I was about to get in King stopped me.

King: " Hawu you gon' make me your chauffeur?  
"

Me:" I'm sleepy, like you said I pregnancy iyangivithiza"

I forced my self inside.

He got into the drivers seat and told me to suit myself. I got in and lied down on the seat and closed my eyes expecting him to play music and leave me alone, but as you have surely noticed by now the world hates me.

King:" Where you coming from ?"

I really am not up for this so I fake sleep.

King:" Woman I'm helping you right now so don't give me attitude "

I think its the way he said Woman that got me so irritated. I opened my eyes and sat up to face him. I caught his eye in the mirror because he was faced forward driving.

" You can just drop me off at the taxis " I tried my best not to shout.

King:" Why cause I owe you favours? You are the most selfish person I know "

Hawu that hurt more than it hurt when Mtho said it.

Me: " Fine just leave me here I will find my own way"

I was close to tears as he chuckled.

" How does Mtho deal with you?" He said.

I can't believe he just said that.

Me:" How does Mbali deal with you?"

He started laughing again. I was still looking into the mirror and his eyes met mine.

" You crazy Thando" he said before looking back at the road. I don't know if I imagined it but his eyes had a twinkle. I lied back down and shut my eyes and drifted off to my favourite place Lala land. When I woke up I thought we had arrived because King was shaking me. I got up and realised we at the garage on the freeway

.

King:" Would you like anything?"

I shook my head.

King:" Come on you pregnant"

Me:" Im ok,where are we?"

King:" Ultra City I'll be right back just want to take a piss"

He got out of the car and left me. I watched him as he walked away. The days when he used to be my King and I his queen seem so distant. At least he is not being hostile after the stunt he threw at the club. He returned shortly with two bottles of water, the pump. Then he also had Pringles. He got in the car and handed me the water.

"Thanks " I said as I took the water.

King: " Please come sit in front"

He asked so nicely so I obliged. He opened the Pringles and took some and put them all in his

mouth. He handed the container to me before dusting his hands and starting the car. I realised he actually bought my favourite flavour and I actually smiled as I got a handful.

King:"Goodness you still love eating"

Me:" I love this flavour"

I said with a mouthful.

King:" I know "

Me;" Thank you "

King:" Can't believe you are pregnant"

Okay that was a conversation ender.I got another handful into my mouth.

King:" If I was a psychotic Ex I would kidnap you and torture you"

I looked at him and he had a grin on his face which made me shiver.

"Thando you played with my heart though" he



continued eyes fixed on the road.

Me:" I'm sorry,I did love you"

I felt so scared.

King;" All I ever did was love you"

Me:" I loved you too"

King:" Mxm gerraro here. Wachu know about love? You just a very confused little girl"

Me:" I'm sorry King"

King:" Now you got yourself knocked up how do you feel?"

He broke into laughter. He really seemed like a psychotic ex.

"Thando you not even eighteen yet. Yet you are finished" he was having so much fun with this.

"You just a little girl Thando doing Big women things look at you looking all chubby" he said as he pinched one of my cheeks. I saw a board

written Margate 36kilometres. I just want to get home already.

King:" Vele what was I thinking dating a 15year old"

Me:" Mbali and I are the same age"

King:" Oh are you now? Well She is all woman unlike you. She is very mature"

Me:" Then why are you crying? "

He was getting on my last nerve.

King:" I'm not crying over a whore like you don't flatter yourself"

I was really close to tears but did not want to give him the satisfaction.

King:" You are a whore Thando, even now I'm sure you are from getting fucked"

I didn't say anything as I fought back the tears.

King:" Hope your kids are not girls because the

will be whores too"

The tears came rushing out, do you think he stopped? Nope he went on and on. The whole way I was being told about how cheap I am. He left me at the gate at home didn't even apologize and I rushed out. I didn't want my dad to see me like this though, I know I looked terrible. I had no key so I pressed the buzzer after a few mins the gate opened. I slowly walked up the drive way and felt a slight pain in my abdomen but ignored it. When I got to the door I hesitated before knocking. My dad opened and threw his arms around me. He seemed so happy to see me and I was so glad to be home in my daddy's arms.

Dad:" Finally I was so worried when your phone went to voicemail"

Haibo he looked like he had been crying. There was no sign of Nozi.

Me:"Sorry my battery died"

He let me go and looked at me.

Dad " You missed your aunt and sister,they tried waiting"

Me:" Oh where did they go?"

Dad:"Have you been crying?"

Me:" I cry a lot its this pregnancy"

Dad; " They went to the U.S to visit Ntombi for Xmas"

Wow so there is a God? I don't have to deal with Nozi. I tried to conceal my excitement.

Me:" Oh Thats nice let me just charge "

I started making my way towards my room.

Dad:" Oh Nozi left you a message on that USB next to the t.v'

I turned and looked at him.

Me:" A message?"

Dad:" Yes she recorded it with her phone. Let me leave you yo watch"

He made his way out of the lounge. I got the USB put it into the t.v got the remote and did my thing. It was the only thing on the USB. I was so nervous as I pressed play. Her face appeared, she had changed her hair into a black Bob and looked radiant.

"Hey Sis" She had a smile.

" Well if you watching this we already flying over the pacific. Just wanted to tell you I love you and never ever meant to hurt you like ever. Let's put all this crap behind us next year. Oh nd I took your room coz well you were gone. Come on don't be sad,its an en-suit and mine isn't. So you can have mine. You know how sisters do sharing stuff." ( She winked). The video ended and I jumped up and went to check my room it was actually locked. I went to Nozi's room and all my stuff had been moved there wow! Did

they think I was gone for good. I'm so hurt

Insert 78

Im sorry I couldn't hide my hurt. I went to find my dad in his room.

Me:" You guys thought I wasn't coming back?"

Dad:" Hawu ukushiso yini ke lokho? ( What makes you say that)"

Me:" Nozi moved into my room"

He looked down like he felt bad.

Dad:" Oh yebo she, she always liked that room."

Me:" I see"

Dad:" I know am asking a lot from you, but please understand. Nozipho is trying her best "

Me:" Ok dad its fine. "

I walked out and left him there because I just couldn't. I want to go to my room and take a shower then change but I am afraid of my new

room. Why did Nozi change rooms? It just doesn't add up. What if she put something in that room? I feel such a strong longing for Mtho suddenly, but I know I have to be strong. I go to that room to look for a charge but everything is everywhere I can't find anything mxm I feel so unwelcome. I go to look in the lounge and there is a charger plugged so I put my phone in. I go shower so I can go visit Enhle she is exactly what I need. When I was done I went to that room to see what I could wear. I just got jeans and a vest. I look at my naked body in the mirror. King called me chubby, wow. Well my breasts do appear fuller and my belly is not flat anymore , but I would not call me chubby. I don't even get why King is so mad, I don't recall ever cheating on him with Mtho so how am I a whore? My jeans are a bit tight wow ok guess King was right. I decide to wear a dress instead. My dad knocks and I inform him that I am getting dressed. He tells me that we will be

going out. That sucks because I really want to see my girl Enhle. I need her don't give a fuck attitude right now. I feel the cramps again but nothing hectic. I'm sure my stress levels are sky high and I left my pills Empangeni when I ran away. Actually I left all my pills so I need to see a doctor tomorrow. When I am done fixing myself I go to the lounge to check on my phone. Daddy dearest is seated watching tv. He tells me I look beautiful just like my mom. Really wish he had not said that, but I thank him anyway and get my phone.

Dad:" Shall we go?"

Me:" Where are we going?"

Dad:" Getting some groceries "

Yho is this man for real? I hate shopping especially for groceries.

Me:"Okay let me just get a handbag"

I go back to that room and grab my black sling



bag as I am switching on my phone. I make a quick call to Enhle and explain that I can't come. My dad is already outside getting the car out of the garage. I spot my car and make a mental note to get driving lessons. I get in the car and off we go.

Later on when we get home I am so exhausted. Shopping took forever! I got to buy everything that I crave :). After that we had dinner at Mugg and Bean. We had a great talk as we ate and I told him that he didn't have to worry about me being with Mtho. We are not in a relationship we are in a parentship. He laughed so hard at the word parentship. I guess he was really relieved. By the time we get home I am feeling so sleepy and dad tells me not to worry about offloading the car, but I help him anyway. My phone rings as I'm carrying plastics up the stairs. I can't answer it because I am carrying a lot of stuff. It stops ringing as I place the bags on the kitchen

counter. I check, its an unsaved number which looks rather familiar. I hope it isn't Mtho but I know I can't ignore him forever. I left my dad parking the car in the garage so I call the number back and it rings three times before it is answered.

Person: " Hey"

Me:" Hi I just got your missed call"

Person:' Oh I thought you were ignoring me"

Me:" King?"

Person: " Yeah ( clears throat) just felt bad about earlier"

Me:"Wow, is that an apology?"

King:" Yeah I kinda got carried away"

Me:" Kinda?"

King:" I'm sorry "

Me:" Its cool"

King;" I really care about you hey"

Wow,what do I say now?

King:" Are you there?"

Me;" Oh um yeah"

King:" You still do that?"

Me:" What? "

King:" Umming"

Me:" What?"

King:"Never mind"

Me:" Okay "

King:"Thando "

Me:" Yes"

I held my breath.

King:"Are you okay?"

Me:" Yeah I'm fine"

King:" I hope so"

Me:" Are you okay?"

King:" I'm always okay girl"

Me:" Okay"

Awkward Silence.

King;" Ok see you around then"

Me:" Okay"

King:" Good night "

Me:"Good night"

He dropped and I had a silly grin. So he still cares? I heard the main door opening as an indication that my dad was coming in. I'm so lazy to unpack all the stuff we bought yho.

" Don't work too hard" my dad says as he enters the kitchen. With a bunch of Woolies bags .

Me:"Eish can I unpack the stuff in the morning?"

"

Dad: " Don't worry I will do it"

Me;" Really?'

Dad:" Yes dear go lie down "

Me:"Ok Good night"

Dad:" Good night"

I turned to walk away.

Dad:" Do you want me to invite your cousins over? "

I stopped in my tracks and turned to face him

" Which cousins?" I asked.

Dad: " Abase Empangeni. I'm sure they would love to spend Xmas here.

Me:" Oh Abo Buhle?"

Dad:" Yes'

Honestly I'm so fine with being alone I don't need people crowding my space.

He was waiting for an

Answer.

Me:" Um yes sure"

He smiled and I actually saw a resemblance of myself.

Dad:"ulale kahle ke ( Sleep well )"

Me:" Nawe baba ( you too dad).

I was in good spirits until I remembered my new room. What is Nozipho upto? I just changed into pyjamas and went to the guestroom. I don't think I'll be able to fall asleep in Nozipho's room. Wait why isn't Mtho calling? I got into bed and prayed to God to protect me from any evil against me. I listened to some hillsongs and drifted off to sleep.

The next morning I woke up to a long message from Mtho. "My love I hope you are taking care of yourself and my gifts. Please please be

careful, honestly nothing stresses me more than you being back home. I understand you need your family all I'm asking is you take caution. I hope you know how much you mean to me. My dick can't go up for any other girl I swear. Thando you know God made you for me right? I will give you space because I love you but please don't keep your love from me for too long. "

Heh! I decided to give him the memo.

" Hey Mtho you know you are my first love therefore you will always hold a special place in my heart. You also gave me the best thing ever and I will always be grateful. Honestly though you and are we are not meant to be lovers. Its best for everyone if we just be Co-parents and nothing more. Always love you"

Thats my reply.

Wow can't believe its almost ten am. I didn't

expect to sleep so well. I am starving as usual so I get up and go to the bathroom. Which means leaving the room because no more en-suite. I rinse my face and brush my teeth. I make my way to the kitchen and find my dad busy cooking.

Me:" Morning,are you cooking?"

He smiles

" Yebo ngiyalshaya ibhodwe ( Yes I am a great cook)" he tells me.

Me:" What? No ways"

Dad:" Wait until you taste"

Me:" What are you cooking'

The kitchen is such a mess.

Dad:" Pap and chakalaka ne nyama(meat)"

Me:" For breakfast?"

Him:" Yes I love pap and you are eating for two"



Me " What's I'm the oven?"

Him:" The meat"

Me:" Hayi sizo bona( we shall see)"

Him:" Its almost ready just waiting for the pap"

Me:" Ok I'll have an apple so long"

I open the fridge and get an apple then wash it at the sink.

Dad:" How did you sleep?"

Me:" Surprisingly well"

Dad:" Why Surprisingly? "

Me: " Well you know since its a new room and all"

Dad: " Home is home my baby. Oh your cousins are coming today"

What, Already?

Me:" Oh Thats nice"

Dad:"Ya at least I won't bore you to death"

Me:" Right?"

He makes a sulking face and we both laugh.

Me:" I want to go see my friend after breakfast"

Dad:" Which friend?"

Hayibo! What's this now? He even has a serious face.

Me:" Enhle"

Dad:" Hawu I had plans for us, because from tomorrow onwards I will be very busy "

Oh so Thats why he got me company.

Me:" Plans?"

Dad:" Yes,you can see her another time"

Thats really disappointing because there is nothing I want more than to see my friend and Godson. When the food is ready we sit down to eat. Wow my dad can really cook. The meat

guys! I don't know what marinade he used but its on point. There is pork,lamb chops and chicken. Its too much food even for me.

Afterwards we go bath and get ready for the day. I call Enhle to inform her about the change of plans. As I'm ending the call with Enhle I receive a call from Mtho. I decide to take it.

Me:" Hello "

Mtho: " Thando you do k ow that you are my fiancé right? "

Me:" Oh that"

Mtho: " Really?"

Me:" I don't even have the ring since you were going to resize it"

Mtho:" Mos I told you its ready "

Me:" Well you might as well return it"

Mtho:" Thando I just checked into a hotel that day and got drunk by myself. I would never

cheat on you my dick can't even.."

Me:" Go up for another girl. Yeah yeah you already told me"

Mtho:" Baby, come on"

Me:" Mtho we are not good for each other "

Mtho: " Thando uyazi bona ke?( You see yourself?)"

Me:" Thought you giving me space"

Mtho:" Yeah til you smsed me nonsense. Co-parenting my foot"

Me:" You made your bed now lay in it"

Mtho:" What kind of mother are you going to be if you can't even fight for our relationship "

Me:" I'm actually doing this for my kids"

Mtho: " By wanting them to be raised in a broken family?"

Me:" We were never married Mthokozisi "

Mtho;" We are engaged Thandokazi"

Me:" Just keep that ring for your future fiancé "

Mtho:" Voetsek you are my fiancé "

" Uyangthuka?( You swearing at me)" I ask as I laugh.

Mtho : " Lalela La(Listen here) I know its hormones making you crazy so I'll let this slide. When I'm back from Cape Town you putting that ring back on and we throwing an engagement party"

Me:" Mtho Mtho Mtho. There is no more engagement "

Mtho:" Like hell there isn't! You don't get to play with my feelings like that "

Me:" But ths is your own doing"

Mtho:" You clearly not thinking straight right now my love. I'll talk to you when I'm back there okay "

Me:" You high right?'

Mtho: " How are Peter and Paul? "

Me:" Who is that? "

Mtho:"My children "

Me:" They are okay"

Me:"

Mtho:" I can't believe you took the risk of coming there "

Me:" Chill Nozi is on holiday overseas "

Mtho: " So you home alone?'

Me:" Its just me and daddy"

Mtho: " Cool I'm coming for dinner when I'm back "

Me:" He hates your guts"

Mtho: " I'm still his son in-law though and we

once had a strong bond "

I hear my father calling me.

Me:" I have to go, say hi to your grand father and Yonela "

Mtho: "Ok uyeke ukuzihlanyisa.Uwu Makoti wakwa Biyela ( Stop acting crazy,you are a Biyela bride)"

Me:" Bye Mtho"

I drop the call and go see what daddy wants. Lol he wants me to help him choose a T-shirt to wear.

I choose a pink Golf-Tee.

Me:" So where are we going"

Dad:"Durban"

Me:"Really?"

Dad:" Yes,I'm assuming you have never been to Ushaka Marine World"

Me:" No never"

I can't hide my excitement.

Dad:" Great"

Me:" Can't wait let me also go get dressed "

(I'm still in a towel).

I decide to match my daddy and wear a pink top with ripped jeans with sandals. The drive to Durban is beautiful with my daddy telling me his childhood stories of growing up Empangeni. We have so much fun at Ushaka and we take a lot of photos. We eat a lot of good food too :)

TO BE CONTINUED

incomplete

Insert 78

Continued

We picked up Nobuhle and Ntokozo from Durban Park Station on our way home. I hope



Buhle is not mad at me for putting her in a difficult position at my Imbeleko. She didn't look angry or anything as we exchanged hugs. She even said that I am glowing imagine with everything I am going through that can't be true. We get Chicken Licken ( The visitor's choice but I am not complaining) on the way home. Its already evening and I feel really tired. I show the girls to the guestroom and head to the shower. I feel a sharp pain in my lower abdomen in the shower, but it quickly disappears. I am tempted to call Mtho and tell him, but I think that's just my heart making excuses to call him. I just can't get used to Nozipho's room being mine like what the hell? I wear my pyjamas then go to the lounge. Ntokozo and Buhle are watching t.v. I sit down and join them.

Buhle asks me if they can eat. Like she actually asks for me permission!

Me:" Of course, I thought you guys are eating

Mina"

Buhle:" Hawu Ngeke sivele sizthathele( We can't just help ourselves) "

Me:" Don't worry you can eat whenever you want "

Buhle:" Ok let me warm the food for everyone"

Me:" Do that girl"

My back actually hurts so I lean back on the sofa.

I'm not really interested in whatever is playing so I go on Instagram. First thing I do is check out Mtho's page he has uploaded a new video so I check it out. I quickly press pause upon realising the video is of me. I'm not wearing earphones and I don't want Ntokozo hearing my business. I have no idea where my earphones even are. I play the video on mute and realise its the one he took when we were having breakfast by the poolside at his

grandfather's place. It is captioned " World meet my Fiancé ". Mtho just doesn't know when to stop does he? There's likes for days and I go through the comments. People are congratulating him on the engagement and the twins. Wait so he mentioned that I am pregnant? I was going to tell everybody when I am ready  
Ntokozo:" Uryt gal? ( Are you ok girl)"

I stand up and excuse myself. If I didn't hate Mtho earlier now I definitely do. Does he even think? I go to "my" room and call him. The phone goes straight to voicemail mxm! I try three more times with no luck so I leave him a voice message ordering him to call me. I can not spend the rest of my life with this guy I will die young seriously. I go bk to the lounge and Buhle hands me a plate with the fried chicken and chips and two mini loaves. The timing is great because I could really do with comfort food

My father is also seated there eating. I take a seat and eat. After dinner my dad tells us that tomorrow he will be busy all day with work but he will leave his card for us to entertain myself. I tell him that I want to go to the doctor for a check up. He asks if everything is ok and I tell him yes, because everything is ok right? Food as you know exhausts me so I say good night to everyone and go to bed. I try calling Mtho again with no luck.

The next morning I am woken up by his call. Nothing hurts like being woken up by the sound of a ringing phone under the pillows.

" Hello " I answer with a grumpy voice.

Mtho:" Sunshine in the rain unjani?"

I let out a long yawn and he chuckles.

Me:" Mtho what's is your problem? "

Him:" Hawu is it a crime to call my girl with pet names?"

Me:" I'm talking about you telling the entire world we engaged and I'm pregnant with twins. Don't you think that should have been my decision?"

Him:" Haibo I ain't tell nobody that"

Me:" You posted a video"

Him:" Oh that video"

Me:"Yes Mthokozisi that video!"

Him: "I just wanted to show you off ,you know you my trophy"

Me:"Mxm after I told you that the engagement is off, you go and pull this stunt "

Mtho: " Baby I just wanted to show you that you the one. That is why I put that video there "

Me"" So in your little mind it makes sense? "

Him: "Please don't get yourself worked up over nothing"

Me:" Nothing? You call it nothing? I'm freaking sixteen and pregnant and you just told that to the entire world Mtho "

So angry I could cry right now.

Mtho:" Thando the world is going to find out anyway so I don't see the big deal"

Me;" Gosh you are such a frustration. Just stay the hell away from me"

I drop the call and switch off my phone.

Honestly if I want to have a healthy pregnancy I should keep away from all things Mtho. I check the wall on the clock, its just half past eight so I go back to my slumber. When I eventually wake up I switch my phone on to find missed calls and messages from Mtho which I delete without reading. At the rate he is going he doesn't even deserve a parentsip. Its already

after eleven and I am starving so I get out of bed and make my way to the kitchen. Buhle is watching t.v in the lounge and she gives me a huge smile when I appear like she is so happy to see me.

" Morning" I greet her as I make my way to the kitchen. It smells amazing in here. Buhle comes to join me and tells me she made breakfast and she gets out a plate from the warmer. Wow it has an omelette, onion rings and chips.

Me; " You made this?"

I sit down and the kitchen island getting ready to feast.

Buhle: " yes"

She opens the drawer and gets me a fork and knife. I feel bad for her having to serve me. I mean I was just going to use my hands. She watches me as I dig in.

Me:" Mmmmm"

Yes its that good!

Buhle:" Hawu ihaba( don't exaggerate)'

Me:"Girl! Where did you learn to cook like this? "

She tells me that she always loved cooking and she is always watching cooking shows and trying out new recipes. Apparently she wants to go to culinary school. She pours me juice as I finish eating, making me feel bad again .

Me:" Thank you so much that was delicious "

Buhle:" Wait until you taste lunch"

Me:" You going to make me fat"

Buhle:" You have to be fat you carrying twins "

Me:" Hayi don't say that"

Buhle:" Usaya ka dokotela? ( are you still going to the doctor?)'

Me:" Yebo,let me go get ready"

Buhle:"Can I go with you if you dont mind?"



Ok I find that weird but I agree. I go shower then get dressed in leggings and a vest with flip flops. I just tied my braids in a pony tail. I actually want to go see Enhle after the doctor's visit, but now that Buhle decided to tag along...

I find her ready and waiting for me in the lounge.

' Where is Ntokozo?" I ask.

Buhle: " She went back to sleep, you would swear she is also pregnant. I told her we are going though"

Me: " Ok let me request an uber"

Buhle:"Okay"

I request the uber and it shows that it is five minutes away so I sit next to Buhle and wait. Buhle has a really, really beautiful heart like she is ever smiling. She seems like those turn the other cheek kinda people. She is a dark beauty with beautiful big eyes. Actually most of the Mtshalis are dark. I guess Nozi got the

yellowness from her mother's side. The uber arrives and we leave. I haven't felt any cramps today and I hope everything is fine with my babies. Paul and Peter really? When one of them is a girl mxm bet that slipped his small mind. I'm beginning to realise that maybe Mtho is just a pretty face. We wait our turn at reception and I tell Buhle that I want to go see my friend Enhle if she doesn't mind. She is cool with it, kinda hoped she would say she wants to go home.

When our turn comes I stand and Buhle says she will wait outside but I tell her to come with. The doctor tells me that my BP is super high and I tell her that I lost my pills. Yho the lecture! She even goes as far as wanting to admit me so that they can monitor my intake of the pills. We do an ultrasound and she tells me all is well just that my angels are growing and my womb is stretching. Phew that is a relief! She says I

might have to get a C-section when the time comes if my BP doesn't improve. Honestly I am down for a C-section because I doubt that I can push two big heads out. She gives me all the pills I misplaced and tells Buhle to make sure I drink them. We leave and get another uber to Enhle's place. I did not even tell her we are coming ,but she is always home. Funny how motherhood changes one. My friend Enhle couldn't stand being at home. I call her when we are at the gate and yes she is home. Yoh Lwandile is so grown I swear he grows daily! He is such a happy baby shme just always sleeping and eating. I update Enhle on everything that has been going on in my life and even King giving me a lift.

Enhle:" Haibo I didn't know he knew Romeo"

Me:" Dude my shock when I saw him"

Enhle:" What if he had actually kidnapped you friend? "

Me:" Hayisuka"

Enhle:" You think Kingsly is normal"

Me:" He called to apologize "

Enhle: " Come help me I'm the kitchen please"

Buhle was putting Lwandile to sleep so we left her in the bedroom. When we got to the kitchen Enhle asks me if I trust Buhle.

Me:" Yes,why?'

Enhle:" You so comfortable discussing all your business in front of her"

Me:"Relax she's nice peoples"

Enhle: " If you say so. "

We made cheese and ham sandwiches while talking and laughing. I really missed this crazy soul. I went back to the bedroom to get Buhle and we all ate in the lounge. As we are eating and talking my phone rings

Me:" Gosh it's Mtho"

Enhle:"Answer him"

Me:"I'm eating "

Enhle:" Girl you better answer that phone"

Mxm I answer.

Me:"Yes"

Mtho:"Come outside "

Me:"\_Outside where?"

Mtho:"I'm under the tree"

Me:" I'm not home"

Mtho: " Liar, where are you?"

Me"" I'm visiting Enhle haibo"

Mtho:" Ok I'm coming "

Me:"No don't. "

Call dropped argh!

Me:" Mtho says he is coming here he is such a

brat"

Enhle smiles and claps her hands together.

" Yay I miss him" she says happily.

Me:" I forgot that you are team Mtho"

Enhle:" No I am team love "

Me:"Love my ass!"

Enhle:" Babe Mtho loves you nawe uyazi ( you know that)"

Me:" Mtho doesn't know how to love"

Enhle:" Then teach him"

Me:" Rhaa ndingafa ( I would die)"

Buhle:" Seriously I saw how he looks at you"

Enhle:" Did you see the hearts coming out of his eyes?"

Buhle:" Yes even hers"

She puts at me and they

burst with laughter.

Me:" Mxm you ganging up on me"

I fake a sulking face.

Enhle:" I have known Mtho for a long time girlfriend. Yes he was a fuckboy Nozi was forever putting bitches in their place,but I dont think that's a problem you will have. Mtho calls to say he is outside and I am forced to go to him. Enhle tells me to bring him outside when we are done having makeup sex Mxm. I go outside and there he is leaning against his white car looking yummiier than chicken wings. He smiles as I walk to him and I am tempted to run into his arms and forget all,But I made a promise to my dad. I stop in front of him and he tries to pull me into a kiss but I push him away.

Him:" Pretty you still mad?"

Me;"What do you want?"

Him:" Ouch my heart "

He puts his hand on his chest and acts like he is in pain.

Me: " Quick Mtho I don't have all day"

Him:" Hawu aren't you going to invite me inside I miss my nephew "

Me:" Can't be inviting you inside people's houses"

Him:"I'm sorry my love. For leaving you that day to go and get drunk and for posting the video on social media. I can't think straight when it comes to you "

He bites his lips and gives me those puppy eyes.

Me:" Thats exactly why we can't be. "

Him:" Don't even say such painful words Mina I can't live without you Thando"

Me:" You been doing it your whole life"



He gets my hands and kisses it before I pull it away.

Me:" Don't Mtho! That is not going to work! My BP is super high at the moment because of all the stress you been giving me"

Some guys pass and greet us. Mtho hallas back.

Guy:" uyena lona umawekhaya (Is this the Mrs)"

Mtho:" Sure ntwana uyena kuphela lona ( Yes boy she is the one and only)"

I roll my eyes.

Guy: " Yeses she's on fire"

Mtho:" I'll kill a nigger here"

Guy:" I'll help you boy. Sho"

Mtho:" Sho ntwanaz"

He returns his attention to me.

"Ngiyakthand uyezwa" he says looking me in the eye. Yey! When he says that!

Me:" Enhle said you should come in she misses you"

Mtho: " Thando I said I love you"

" I heard you " I say as I turn and walk back inside the house. Arguing with Mtho is pointless because I will just end up taking him back. He follows behind me.

" Your ass is getting bigger, but I am not complaining " he says and then grabs it.

Me:"I can get you arrested for sexual harrasment yazi "

Mtho: " You so adorable mawuzi hlanyisa yazi ( when you act crazy)"

Me:" Mxm"

Him:" Love you too"

We get inside the house and Enhle screams excitedly when she sees Mtho arg. I take a seat as they exchange hugs and Mtho hugs Buhle

too.

" So where is the little ninja?" He asks Enhle as he takes a seat next to me argh.

Enhle:" Doing what he does best sleeping"

Mtho:" Yho ngimkhumbula kanje ( I miss him so much)"

Enhle:" Angith you busy living your best life taking trips to Cape town nje"

Mtho chuckles as I roll my eyes.

Enhle:" Do you have weed?"

Mtho:" Lol Enhle I'm not your dealer wena "

Enhle: " I need to distress"

Mtho:" The fuck's stressing you? "

Enhle:" Your cousin"

Mtho removes a bankie from his pocket then looks at me.

" Pity you can't smoke my love this is really

good shit" he says as he hands it to Enhle.

Enhle gets it and smells it.

" Skunk?" She asks Mtho and shocked that she even knows the different types.

Mtho: " Its a hybrid of Skunk and cheese "

Enhle:" Just what I need"

Mtho stands up and says he is going to get rizzler from the car. He asks me to go with him and I refuse. So he picks me up and carries me he is so childish. I carries me out of the door and I tell him to put me down before people see me. He puts me down and holds mg hand tight like I will run away.

So I have no choice but to go with him to the car hand in hand.

" You such a bully " I tell him as we get out of the gate. His phone rings as he is about to respond.

" Hello " he answers still locking hands with me.

" Yes he is my grandfather" he continues and that makes me to look at him.

" What? when? " he let's go of my hand.

" Noooo" he screams and his expression is heart breaking.

"No,not Gramps" he sounds like he is about to cry and that terrifies me. The phone slips from his hand and he breaks down right infront of me.

" What is wrong?" I manage to ask as I put my arms around him. Nothing hurts like warching Mtho cry, its the most painful thing I have ever felt.

"Its Gramps" he says between sobs.

"He was shot in a hijacking. He died on the spot" more crying.

Me:"No"

Such an amazing person dead really? Once

again the love of my life was crying in my arms and I cried with him.

Like,comment and share

Insert 79

" Let's go inside" I told a hysterical Mtho who was clinging on to me for dear life. I let go of him slowly too afraid to look at him. I wiped my own tears while looking down.

"Fuck" Mtho screamed as he kicked the car tyre so hard. I really do not know how to act he is falling apart. I gently touch his arm.

" Let's go inside my love " I say softly.

Mtho;" Why? Am I embarrassing you? Just leave me alone nxa"

He goes to his car and opens the car door and gets in. I can't let him drive in this state so I run and open his door. He is already getting he keys into the ignition.

Me:" You can't drive right now"

I grab the keys as he is about to turn them and start the car.

Mtho:" Woman you better step away from me right now"

I have no choice but to sit on his lap. I look at him and tears are coming down his face.

Me:" Baby don't shut me out please"

He rests his head on my breasts and sobs. I put my arms around him and just let him be. Enhle finally comes to check on us. She looks confused as she reaches us.

Enhle:" What's going on Mngani?"

Me:" He just recieved a call. His grandpa was

shot dead"

Enhle looks horrified.

" No which grandpa?" Her mouth is wide open.

Me:" From Cpt"

Enhle:" No,let me call Wandile. Are you guys coming inside? "

Me:"Yeah we right behind you"

Enhle; " I am so sorry Mtho, I know you guys adored him"

She then walks back to the house. I manage to convince Mtho that we go inside and he quickly grabs rizzla from the dashboard. Inside Enhle is busy on the phone and Buhle is carrying baby Kwandile. Mtho just throws himself on the couch and gets his weed from the coffee table and starts crushing. Enhle tells us that Wandile is on his way,he has no idea about what happened she just told him to come fast. I sit



next to Mtho as he rolls a joint in silence. I just want Wandile to get here because we all don't know what to say. It's just silent and he didn't even acknowledge the baby's presence.

" Alehlanga lingehlanga Mtho " Buhle finally breaks the silence. Mtho ignores her and continues with what he is doing. I give her an apologetic look and she gives me an understanding smile. Mtho stands up when he is done with the joint.

" Do you still want to smoke? " he asks Enhle and she nods.

Mtho:" Where we gonna do it?"

His voice is so low he sounds broken.

Enhle:" Let's go outside"

She opens the sliding door leading to the garden and Mtho follows her. I'm tempted to ask for one pull but Mtho would kill me. Buhle asks if I can hold the baby and I take him. She

excuses herself and also goes out to the garden. I pay no attention to it and start talking baby talk to the baby. I really envy babies they are so innocent and stress free. Little Lwandile is just laughing at the faces I am making. Buhle comes back inside with red eyes . I'm surprised I didn't know Buhle smokes. Now I really like her!

Me:" You smoke, wow you are cooler than I thought "

She giggles.

" Ukuganga nje ( its just naughtiness) " she says.

Me:" I hope it makes Mtho as happy as you"

Buhle:"I left him talking to Enhle "

Me:" Shame my poor baby "

Buhle:" You have to be his strength "

Me:" I don't know how to,when he cries I find myself crying too"

Buhle:" Thats fine, you don't even have to say a word just be by his side"

Me:" Gosh he has had to deal with so much this year "

Enhle walk back in and tells me that Mtho is asking for me. So I stand up and go to the garden. He is seated on a bench so I sit next to him. He takes my hand into his and kisses it.

"You and my babies are all I have left now" he says.

Me:"Thats not true. You have your entire family"

Mtho:" Not a single one of them gets me like Gramps"

Me:" What about Wandile "

Mtho:" Oh yeah intwana yami ( my boy) "

Me:" See you have so many people "

Mtho:" Its crazy because I was with him this morning. He dropped me off at the airport. He

gave me such a long lecture about being a man and taking care of you and the twins. I almost missed my flight"

Me:" You know God is very smart. He made sure you spent his last days with him "

Mtho: " Im so glad you met him"

Me:" Me too,he was an amazing person "

Mtho: " A highjacking really? Gramps was a G everybody in Cape Town feared him"

Me:"A G?"

Mtho:" A gangster "

Me:"Really? "

Mtho:" Not a bad one, he made clean money"

Me:" Okay"

Is there such a thing as a good gangster?

Guess it was a figure of speech he wasn't really a gangster.

Mtho: "Fuck! You know last night we got so drunk and we started planning our wedding"

He has a slight smile when he says this and that warms my heart.

Mtho: " He has a yacht. Thats where we said the wedding would be "

Me:" Really like a real yacht?"

Mtho: " No baby a toy"

Me:" Well I'm glad you can still make fun of me"

Mtho: " Thando "

Me:" Yes"

He makes me look at him.

Mtho: " Don't leave me please. I will fall apart "

I put my arms around his neck and kiss him.

The kiss is really passionate and I swear if we were indoors alone things would have escalated really fast. We finally

break it off and he squeezes me into a hug .

"I'm not going anywhere" I whisper in his ear.

Him:" You promise?"

Me " Cross my heart"

Him: " You are my heart beat "

Me:" Stop you going to make me cry"

His phone rings in his pocket and he let's me go to answer it.

"Its my dad" he says before answering.

Him:" Old man"

.....

Him: " I know dad I received a call"

.....

Him:" I don't know "

....

Him:" Just waiting for Wandile then we will

come"

. ....

Him:"I was with Thando when they called so I'm ok"

.....

Him:" She's my fiancé dad"

He looks angry.

. ...

Him:" Hayi I just lost my grandfather for God's sake"

He hangs up. He can be so rude to his parents though.

Him:"Mxm my dad though "

Me:"Everything alright?"

Him:" Yeah,they want me home "

Just then Wandile appears with Enhle behind him.

Wandile: " Sanibonani ( Greetings) "

Me: " Hey "

Mtho fist bumps him.

Wandile: " Yoh Ntwana you been smoking good shit here I can smell it. Your eyes are even swollen like you been crying "

Poor Wandile has not been told yet.

Mtho: " Eish Ntwana take a seat "

Wandile: " Yini waba serious manje?( Why so serious?) "

Mtho: " I received terrible news "

Wandile: "What happened?"

He looks worried.

Mtho: " Its Gramps, he. He was shot "

He sounds like he is about to cry all over again.

Wandile: " No! When? Is he okay "



Mtho shakes his head as tears escape his eyes.

Wandile: " No, is he?"

Mtho; " He died on the spot boy"

Wandile takes a seat next to us and puts his face in his hands. He cries silently as Enhle gently rubs his back. Mtho is crying too and so am I. Why does God take away all the good people? After what seems like an eternity of silence Mtho's phone rings.

" Mxm my dad is so annoying" He mutters before answering.

Mtho:"Thayima (Slang for dad)"

.....

Mtho: " eish "

He then drops the call and stands.

" Ntwana let's go the family is already at the

crib" he is talking to Wandile. Wandile stands up and he looks a mess. Their grandfather really meant a lot to them.

Mtho looks at me and tells me he will call me later. We escort them out its really such a sad sight. After they leave I request an uber for Buhle and I . Poor Ntokozo must be wondering where we are shame. When we get home my dad is already back. Really didn't expect him its just after five.

Me:" Please don't mention Mtho"

I tell Buhle as we go up the driveway.

Buhle:" Don't worry girl I won't"

Me:" I will say that we just lost track of time at Enhle's"

Buhle: " Yes and it was also full at the doctor "

Me:" My girl!"

I am so nervous as we get inside. Ntokozo is

watching t v alone.

"Maze nabuya ( You're finally back)" She says.

Buhle: " Did you get my message on whatsapp?  
"

Ntokozo: " My whatsapp needs to be updated"

Me:" Why don't you update it?"

My father comes through fr the hallway.

Dad:" The whole day at the doctor Thandokazi?"

Me:" It was full and we went to see Enhle after"

Dad: " Your pregnant friend?"

Me" She gave birth to a baby boy"

Dad:" Nitshelene vele ukuthi nimithe?"

Haibo this man, where is this coming from?

Mcm I don't respond to bullshit.

Dad:" Get ready we are having dinner at Spur"

He says as he makes his way back to the

hallway. I roll my eyes behind him, that was so unnecessary.

Buhle: "Phew!"

Me: "Mxm let me go change into warmer clothes"

I head towards to my room and bump into my dad.

" I hope you were not with that boy"

That stops me in my tracks.

Me: " I was with Buhle all day"

He is getting on my nerves he acts like Mtho is not human.

Dad: " The same Buhle who helped you run off with him "

Me: " I need to lie down I am not feeling well"

I walk past him and rush to my room. He shouts that we will be leaving at six. Argh they can go

without me. I lock the door and get into bed with my phone. I put on my earphones and shut the world out. I must have drifted off to sleep because I am woken up by the ringing of my phone in my ears. Its my dad calling damn. I remove the earphones from my ears. I hear him talking outside my door so I get out of bed and go unlock and open. He is standing there with both the girls.

Dad:" So you have been ignoring us"

He looks furious

Me:" I fell asleep with earphones in my ears "

Dad:"But I told you we are going out for supper "

Me:" I was just resting didn't know I would fall asleep,I'm sorry"

Ok I feel bad now.

Dad:" You had us really worried Thando,in future no door locking "

Me:" I'm sorry"

Dad:" Let's go"

He turns and starts walking away and Ntokozo follows behind him. Buhle follows me back into my room just to check if I am really okay. I tell her that I'm fine and I grab a jacket and we leave. At Spur I order Ribs and buffalo wings. I eat almost everyone's onion rings. We have a good time and take lots of pics which I post on social networks later that night before I sleep. Tried calling Mtho his phone is off but I understand.

Nozipho

I think I am going crazy I seriously do. If it wasn't for the white powder I would have long killed myself. Cocaine is the only thing keeping me sane at the

moment. Thando did me wrong and no matter

how hard I try I just can't let it go. I'm supposed to be having the time of my life I mean I am in New York City! Yet every single thing reminds me of my pain. Today we went to Hollywood Universal studios and there was a couple with twins. They were so adorable , but I found myself hating them because they reminded me of Thando's pregnancy. Those children just can not live! My whole life will be a misery if they do. I'm on Facebook and I see she has uploaded photos. Its her,my dad and two cousins at Spur. Mxm my dad though, I am starting to love him less. Didn't know Nobuhle and Ntokozo were visiting. Suddenly a great idea strikes me. Maybe I could get them to do mg dirty work for me. I mean if anything happens to Thando while I am overseas nobody would suspect me :). Time to call my mom and have a brainstorming session.

Insert 80

Mtho

Today is one of the saddest days of my life. We put my hero to rest. My grandfather, he was more of a father to me than my own dad. When my parents had me they were still in Varsity. They got married when I was two because my mother was pregnant again. They had just began working so I still stayed with my grand parents. Even when my parents could afford to stay with me, I remained with my grandparents because I was too attached to them. My parents only took me when I was five because my grandmother died. I wasn't used to them and always cried for my grandparents. My grandpa wanted to continue staying with me, he was going to get a live in nanny but my parents refused. I continued visiting Gramps during school holidays and we had a very strong bond. He insisted on doing everything for me. He paid my fees, bought me all I asked for. Basically he



spoilt me rotten. The car I drive he bought it for me in grade eleven. We were actually talking about an upgrade :( . He bought me the apartment I stay in. I was his favourite grandchild and he made no secret of it. Now he is gone. I am never going to see him again. I don't even have strength to prepare for the funeral. I don't want to accept that he is no more. He is getting buried here in Capetown in his garden. Apparently that is what he wanted. I'm just seated on the bed with my tie in my hands. My head hurts like crazy because I have been drinking like crazy ever since I learnt of his death. I guess its true what they say about a person feeling it when they're about to go. The night before Gramps died we had a bonding session like no other. He told me he was proud of the man I ws becoming and I thought it was just the liquor talking because honestly I am a mess. I guess he was saying goodbye. There is a knock on the door and I ask the person to

come in. It's my cousin Wandile. He looks all ready for the funeral.

Wandile:" Ntwana"

Me:" So its really happening,we burying him? "

Wandile:" Yeah, we will be leaving for church soon. "

I stand up and put my tie on.

Wandile:" Have you had anything to eat? "

I shake my head and tell him that I am not hungry.

Wandile:" Ntwana you will faint when last did you even eat? "

Me:" I really wish Thando was here"

Wandile let's out a sigh. Last night we kind of had an argument about Thando when we were drunk. Well Wandile flat out said that our relationship was cursed. I wanted to punch him,but he blocked my punch. Had I been Sober

I would have kicked his ass.

Wandile: " Well see you downstairs"

He leaves the room. My entire family is against my relationship with Thando, but I didn't expect that from Wandile. I thought we were passed that stage. My phone rings on the bed and its my baby:).

"Hey love was just thinking about you" I answer.

Thando:" Eish babe I need your help "

Me:"Anything for you"

Thando: " Wanted to surprise you. I am at the airport and have no idea how to get to the chapel "

Me:" You in Capetown? "

Her:" Yeah "

My baby though.

Me:" What? You just made my day baby"

Her:" Wanted to surprise you"

Me:" ok,the chapel is around Franschoek let me get the correct address then you cab get an uber"

Thando: " Ok"

Me:"I'll see you there then"

Thando:" Cool"

Mtho:" I love you"

Her:" Love you too"

I really mean that I really love her. She makes me feel like I have never loved before. I thought love at first sight was a myth until I met her. She is everything I want in a girl. Her carrying my children completes me. Oh damn I have to get the church address. I take my stuff and go downstairs. Mbali and my girls cousins are taking photos.

Me:" Such disrespect to my grandfather"

Mbali:" Come join us"

Me:" Voetsek,who can tell me the church address "

Mbali: " Directions are on the Facebook page"

Me:" Arg ok"

I leave them there and I hear one of them say I am still so rude Mxm. I get the address from Facebook then send it to my woman. Now I can't wait to get to that church.

Thando

I can't believe I am in Capetown behind my father's back once again. He thinks that I am going to Gamalakhe( A township near Margate) to one of my school friend's family funerals. I woke up really early while everybody was still asleep. I almost missed my flight but God is good. I am now in an uber headed to the church

where the service will take place. There was just no way that I could miss this funeral. I even bought a dress and heels and a hat. I have to look good as the future Mrs Biyela. I even undid my braids and did a Brazilian 22inch weave. I guess we are nearing the place because there is a convoy of cars slowing down the traffic. I can see the church now but traffic to get there is insane. I pay the uber driver and walk the rest of the way. I have never seen so many sports cars in my life. The church parking is overflowing with beautiful cars. I bump into Yonela as I am headed to the entrance. She looks wow,like I am sure she that is a designer dress. She is with another equal stunning lady that she introduces as her sister Amanda. We all enter the church together and are met by an usher at the daughter. She asks if we are family and Yonela says she is the deceased Fiancé. I had no idea and don't even know how true this is. We are escorted to our seats. I spot Mbali,the

looks she gives me! I can't see Mtho anywhere as we sit down. The service proceeds. It is really sad as different speakers talk about what a great man Mr Quinton Jenkins was Yonela is crying so dramatically and I regret sitting with her. I guess she is hurting. Mtho's mother speaks on behalf of the children and actually makes me cry. When it is time for the Grandchildren to speak. They all step up to the podium. Finally I see my boyfriend. He looks amazing in his tailored suit. They all look great actually. Some coloured lady that I don't know speaks first. She introduces herself as Charleen Jenkins, she is the oldest grandchild. After Charleen Wandile takes the mic and speaks, then it is Mtho's turn. He looks so distraught but my baby speaks beautifully and I just cry rivers. When they are done it is time for body viewing. The family is going to be viewing First. Turns out that we are actually seated with the family. Probably because of Yonela's fiancé

status. I don't view dead bodies so I remain seated as Yonela and Amanda get up. My eyes meet with Mtho's. He gives me a smile as he continues. I am so happy to see him smiling I find myself blushing. Somebody shrieks, I realise it is Yonela she just saw the body. Amanda is trying to comfort her. I don't think the family even knows her because I hear people asking each other who she is. After the body viewing it is time to go to the grave site. I stand up and head towards the exit. My stomach growls, I had meusli when I woke up but that was before six am. People are going into their cars so I guess the gravesite is far. I am looking around when I feel somebody wrap their arms around me. I turn around to see Mtho. "Thank you so much for coming" he says and then kisses my forehead.

Me: "Its my duty as your fiancé"

He smiles and takes my hand into his and we



start walking.

Mtho:" You look beautiful fiancé "

Me:" Thank you "

Mbali comes rushing up to us and blocks our way.

" Sihambha ngezimoto esize ngazo (we leaving with the cars that we came with) " she says without even acknowledging me.

Mtho'Why are you telling me this?'

He puts his arm around my waist.

Mbali:" Just don't want any confusion and overloads"

Mtho:" Chill my fiancé and I will get an uber "

Mbali:"Fiancé? "

She looks at me up and down.

Mtho:" You remember Thando don't you "

Mbali:" How can I forget her"

She rolls her eyes.

Me:" Babe can we go I'm really hungry"

Mtho: " Yeah let me request and uber"

Mbali: " You hungry? Why didn't you eat at your home? "

Me:"I did but that was ages ago and in case it slipped your mind I'm carrying your nephew and niece "

She was trying my patience.

Mbali:" Arg and who gave you the right to bring your dramatic friends here?"

Mtho:" Mbali ngiyakukhuza khuzeka ( I'm warning you) "

Mbali:" Haibo who invites people to a funeral? "

Me:" Who did I invite?"

Mbali:" That dramatic giraffe you were with who is crying more than us family"

I laugh.

" Oh you mean Yonela, she is not my friend" I tell her .

Mtho: " She's your step grandmother "

He chuckles as he pulls me away and we leave Mbali gasping.

Our uber arrives shortly and I find out grandpa is actually getting buried in the garden wow. Its tears all over again as the coffin is lowered into the pit. Mtho refuses to let my hand go even when its time to pour the soil. So we go hand in hand. Yonela is still weeping for dear life asking why he left her all alone.

Afterwards we all head to the house. Mtho is introducing me to everybody and I have to smile when all I want is to eat. We finally make it to the house hand in hand. There are so many people seated in that huge lounge there is hardly any space. Mtho leads me to the table

with finger foods and we dish up. There's samoosas, mini pies, cocktail sausages etc. I fill up my plate and we go sit outside by the pool area. Gosh there are people there too! As we are eating Wandile comes to join us.

"Thando" he says as he nods at me. I sense some hostility there, but I am probably imagining it. I just wave and continue eating.

Wandile: "Ntwana some Yonela chic is causing havoc claiming to be Gramps' fiancé" he is talking to Mtho.

Mtho "What do you mean she is causing havoc?"

Wandile: "She wants special treatment, we don't even know her"

Mtho: "How can you guys know her when you know nothing about Gramps?"

Wandile: "She's just a Xhosa Gold digger"

Ouch! Does he not know I am Xhosa?

Mtho: " I know her and you guys will treat her with respect "

Wandile: " You know her?"

Mtho:" We spent the weekend with her and she made Gramps really happy"

Wandile: " Arg she is almost our age"

He has a look of disgust on his face.

Mtho: " Are you speaking ill of the dead?"

Wandile: " Ntwana you know what I mean"

Mtho:" I do not. "

Wandile: "Mxm"

He walks away looking defeated.

Mtho:" They didn't even bother with visiting him, yet they want to act like they care nxa"

I put my hand on his and squeeze it gently.

Mtho:" Thank God you here I was going to kill someone. It was going to be death at a funeral all over again"

Me:" Calm down my love"

We continue eating in silence. A waitress comes to let us know that the main course is being served inside. Mtho tells me he will get the food and leaves me outside. Two ladies come to me.

Lady one:" You have no manners you know"

I am shocked, this lady I have never seen in my life and she is talking about my manners.

Lady two:" Coming to disrespect my grandfather's memory its typical of Mtho "

Oh yes she is Charlene.

I'm stunned I can't even say a word. Like what have we done?

Lady one:"You look like you not even eighteen

that makeup ain't fooling anyone "

Charleen:" Mtho can't even mourn properly because of you lies"

I am trying so hard to not let them get to me but it doesn't seem to be working.

Lady: " Heyake awukwazi thetha uyi mumu? ( can't you talk are you dumb)"

As I stand up I see Mtho approaching us with two plates in his hands. I sit down and just break down and cry.

" What's going on here?" I hear him shout.

Charleen: " Oh um we were just talking to her "

He comes to put his arms around me and asks if I am okay. I don't reply I just keep crying.

Mtho: " Charleen what did you do to my woman? "

Charleen chuckles.

" Woman? This little girl ?".

Mtho: " I've never hit a girl, but I will sure slap the shit out of a whore"

Charleen: " You calling me a whore?"

Lady:" Is her pussy that good nah that you chose to disrespect your own blood. "

Mtho: " Listen here Nina. This is my fiancé, she is pregnant with my son and daughter. I will not hesitate to kill anyone who upsets her"

Charleen:" Intoni?(what)"

Mtho: " Now please leave us to eat in peace"

He sits next to me and wipes my tears as they walk away mumbling. I tell Mtho of all the mean things they were saying and he is furious. I check the time on my phone and tell him that I have to go to the airport soon.

Mtho : " You leaving today?"

Me:" Yes my dad doesn't even know that I am



here "

He looks so sad like a child whose candy has just been snatched away.

Mtho:" I'm sure he would have understood "

Me:" I am forbidden from seeing you"

Mtho:" What? Why?"

Me:" They think you are bad news"

Mtho:" So you just going to allow them to come between us? "

Me:" I am here aren't I? "

Mtho: " When he forbade you,what did you say"

Me:" Its when I was really angry at you so I promised to stay away from you"

Mtho:"You didn't even fight for me"

Me:" Mtho I'm here with you miles away from home "

Mtho:" But you want to leave"

He is being so unfair right now.

He takes my hand and starts begging me not to go. He is my weakness so I end up not going and we get a suite at one of Gramps' hotels because I can't sleep at the house. My dad is going to kill me, but my man needs me right now. I write him a text lying that my friend is not taking this well so I will be spending the night. I'm not asking I am telling him. I have never needed to ask permission before. We spend the rest of the day in bed ordering room service. Mtho drinks and gets high while I eat. At first he says he can't make love to me because he is mourning and I am down with that. After a few more drinks and blunts he is all over me like a bad rash. I am exhausted from orgasms and dozing off when my phone rings. Its my dad calling damn. I ask Mtho to reduce the TV volume and answer

Me: "Daddy "

Dad:"Thandokazi ukuphi? ( where are you)"

Me:" Didn't you get my message?"

Dad:"Come home this instant,you are a girl you can't just decide to sleep out"

This is news to me because I found Nozi sleeping out.

Me:"Dad Its so late we are already in bed "

Dad:" Let me talk to your friend"

Shit !

Me:" Oh my God I don't believe this! You don't trust me dad?"

Dad:" Who said anything about trust? I want to offer my condolences "

Ok he got me there .

Me:" She is in a diff bedroom I will call you back"

Dad:" Thandokazi I hope you are not lying to

me"

Me:" So you don't trust me?"

Dad:" What is your friend's last name"

Me:" Dad I am not doing this with you. Good night "

I drop my phone and switch it off. I know I will be in deep shit when I get home.

Mtho:" You a good liar and that worries me"

Me:" The things you make me do"

Mtho:" You know I would do the same for you "

Me:" Would you?"

Mtho: " Let me marry you so we don't have to be sneaking around"

Me:" We are both not old enough to get married"

Mtho:" Soon as I pay lobola you are my wife "

Me:" I wanna sleep you finished me"

Mtho:" One more time baby"

He says as he climbs on top of me.

Mtho

I had a late night with my baby and waking up is a struggle. She is fast asleep and snoring so loud. I know she won't believe me if I tell her so I record her before taking a quick shower. I have to be at the will reading at 10:00am. I'm trying my best to be quiet and not wake her up. I write her a note and put it on top of her phone and I'm out. Everyone including the lawyers( There's three of them) is already there. I notice that Yonela is also here.

Lawyer:" Ok I guess we can get started"

I sit next to Charleen. I'm still mad at her so I ignore her greeting.

Lawyer:" This is the last will and testament of

Quinton Jeremiah Jenkins "

So this old man is really gone vele :(.

"He has left a video message" he takes out a disc from his briefcase and Wandile helps him with putting it in the DVD player. Soon as they press play Gramps' face appears.

"If you are watching this then I guess I am dead. Oh my dear family I hope you guys are celebrating my life instead of mourning. I have done the best that I could in my life time"

Watching him makes me want to cry all over again.

"Well let me not waste any of your time and get to the point. My children you have all worked really hard and don't really need anything. So..

Okay fine Let me do this you guys can divide the country club shares between the three of you and you can have a Montagu shop each(nuts store). Thats not bad right? Daddy

won't just leave you empty handed. (He chuckles).

Now to my grandchildren. You guys are all my pride, you gave me purpose when I lost my wife."

Tears escape my eyes.

"Charleen as the oldest let me give you the Benz and the Range Rover"

She screams excitedly and jumps out of her seat and quickly composes her self.

"You can also have the house in Mitchell's plain that you currently live in. Thomas your brother Eish he is such a lose canon but I have left him a trust fund of 5million. "

Thomas did not even come to the funeral.

"Mbali my sweet Mbali a few years before she died your grandmother was bored and opened a salon, which has now become a hair empire.

There is five of them here in Cpt, 3 in Kzn they are all yours"

Charleen: " All of them?"

Mbali:" Yeah baby"

Lawyer:" Silence please"

Gramps: " Wandile my boy. I am entrusting you with 25percent of my 75% stake at Jenkins property holdings and you can have the Bentley."

Me:" The Bentley damn congrats boy"

We fist bump.

The rest of you are still so young so I have left you trustfunds with 2million each"

Wait hold up is that it? Did he not leave me anything?

Gramps:" Oh wait am I forgetting someone? He chuckles I saved the best for last. Mtho my favourite grandchild,there I said it. Everything



else is yours. The houses, the cars, the businesses everything. There is too much stuff to mention the lawyers will give you the full details. Make me proud my boy. Remember me always.

And it ended with him smiling.

Wandile: " Ntwana does that mean you get the Rolls Royce, the Ferrari, all those cars we saw?"

Me: "I guess"

I was in a state of shock. This changes everything. I am now a millionaire.

Insert 81

Mtho

Talking to the lawyers took forever. Thando has been calling me. Knowing her she is panicking. I get the Porsche from the garage. My grandpa's garage is like a car showroom. I can't believe I

own all of this.

"Where are you rushing to?" Someone says behind me. I turn around, its my brat sister Mbali.

Me:" Did you follow me?"

Mbali:" Yeah I want to see which car you are giving me"

She walks to the Ferrari.

Me:" I don't have time for this right now"

I open the Porsche door and get inside.

Mbali:" Are you rushing off to your bitch?"

I bang the door shut, argh its an automatic. I bring the window down

"If you could kindly step outside for me. I want to lock my garage" I tell my brat of a sister.

Mbali is always trying my patience.

Mbali:" Argh its not like I'll steal your precious cars"

Me:" Mbali get out "

Mbali:" Or what? You will call security? "

I open the door and step out of the car.

" No I will throw you out " I say as I make my way to her and grab her by the arm.

Mbali: " Fine I'm leaving "

She wiggles free and leaves. I go back to the car and rush off to my love. I find her sitting on the bed dressed in the attire she wore at the funeral. She looks so pissed and that gives me an instant hard on.

She stands up when she sees me.

" Really Mtho, you are so selfish. I was about to leave without seeing you" she shouts at me.

Me:" Calm down my baby I have great news"

Her:" I have to get to the airport "

Me:" Forget the airport, order champagne,

strawberries and cream from room service. We celebrating "

Her:" You are unbelievable! Do you even care about my relationship with my father?"

Me:" Ssssshhh"

I step closer to her and put my finger on her lips.

Her:" What good news could you possibly have?"

Me:""We are rich baby"

Her:" What? "

Me:"Gramps,he left me almost everything he owns "

Her:" Oh wow Thats amazing "

Me:" We are stinking rich. In fact I want us to make love on a bed full of money"

She laughs,she thinks I am joking.

Her: " I really must leave my love"

Me:" You can't "

Her:" My dad is really upset hey"

Me:" Come on baby I need you now more than before"

Her:" I'm just a phone call away. I need to sort things out with my daddy"

Me:" We don't need them, we have money now "

Her:" You have money Mtho"

Me:" You and I are one"

Her:" Then please understand that I have to go home"

Me:" You will go tomorrow "

Her:" My dad will flip Mtho "

Me:"I'll make it up to him "

Her:" How could you possibly do that? "

Me:" We will figure something out"

I pull her closer and kiss her. My hard on is getting worse as she pulls away.

Her:" If you care about my happiness let me go"

Me:" So I'm not your happiness? "

Her " Mtho we can't keep being selfish and hurting other people just to be together "

Me:" Your dad is being selfish by forbidding our relationship"

Her:" Don't worry I will take care of my dad"

Me:" You can't leave now"

Her:" Be reasonable Mtho. If you want my dad's blessing this is not the way to do it"

Me:" Every second we spend apart is torture"

Her:" You are a new millionaire I'm sure there's a lot to be done. So focus on that"

Me:" Have you already booked a ticket?"

She shakes her head.

Me:" Can't you take a night flight. Please "

Her:" Getting home from Durban is a struggle "

Me:" You will get a cab "

Her:" That is costly"

Me:" Money is not a problem "

Her:" My dad Mtho"

Me:" Fine let's go then"

Its clear she doesn't want to be here so I won't continue begging her.

Her:" You stress me so much yazi? "

She is putting her shoes on :(.

Me:" Sorry if I'm too in love with you "

She actually rolls her eyes!

Sometimes I wonder if Thando even loves me. She has hurt me so many times. Rejecting me for King and playing with my feelings.

" Let's go" she says.

I make my way to the door without saying a word.

Her:" Aren't you going to check out?"

She is following behind me.

Me:" No I'm coming back here"

Her:" Why? "

Me:" To crash,I don't want yo be around my family right now"

Her:" Haibo what have they done to you"

Me:" Just want to be alone"

Her:" It is a good thing that I am leaving then"

Me:" Yeah "

#Yonela

"I can't believe this,not even i100 000 le"



I gulp down my second glass of Chardonnay.

Amanda: " Hayi nawe ude uthi uyi fiancé ( You though, why would you say you his fiancé) "

Me:" He was not supposed to die just yet"

Amanda:" But he did so on to the next one"

Me:" No,he was the perfect catch "

Amanda " Ufile ke ( He is dead)"

Me:" I have a plan B"

Amanda: " I'm listening "

Me:" I need to get pregnant Asap and say its his baby"

Amanda : " uphambene nyan ke ngoku ( You are really crazy) "

Me " Thats the last shot we have at those millions"

Amanda:" Or I could get that yellow hottie to fall for me"

Me:" Won't work,he is too in love with that Thando girl"

Amanda: " Its worth a shot "

Yolanda: " HmMMM"

She might be on to something.

#Thando

My heart is doing that super base beat Nicky Minaj sang about as I get inside the gate at home. It is almost five and my phone is off uncharged.

My dad will surely kill me this time. I don't even know what I am going to tell him. I am in no hurry to get to the main door as I climb up the stairs. I am praying that he is not home as I open the door. I find Ntokozo seated in the lounge watching t.v.

"Hi" I greet her.

Ntokozo: " Hello "

She is focused on what she is watching.

Me:" Is my dad home "

Ntokozo: " Yep"

It smells so good like someone is cooking up a storm. I hear singing from the kitchen. It must be Buhle cooking. I go to join her. She has earphones on and has her back turned to me. I grab a seat at the kitchen island. She only notices me when she turns around.

"Haibo you almost gave me a heart attack" she says as she removes the earphones from her ears.

Me:" Sorry "

Buhle:" Yoh girl your dad is really angry"

Me:" Eish Mtho needed me"

Buhle: " What are you going to say? He knows you lied"

Me : " I'll just tell the truth "

Buhle: " That will kill him "

Me: " Eish, my life though "

Buhle: " Thought you were not coming back today "

Me: " You didn't count me in the food ? "

She giggles.

"Relax there is enough food".

I stand up and head to my room holding my breath and crossing my fingers to not bump into my dad. I'm in luck there is no sign of him as I get to my room and quickly get in. First thing I do is put my phone on the charger. Then I change into my pyjamas and get into bed. I drift off to sleep and wake up to a really dark room. I get my phone from the charger and switch it on. It is just after seven. Not a single call from Mtho. He can be such a brat. He was

sulking the whole way to the airport. His life is perfect he just inherited millions. I still have to fix my relationship with my entire family. My stomach growls, which means I have to go eat supper. I say a quick prayer before I head to the kitchen. My dad is seated in the lounge with Buhle and Ntokozo.

Me:" Sawubona Baba ( Greetings dad)"

Dad:" Yebo"

I head to the kitchen to get my food. Buhle comes to join me. She gets my food for me from the warmer.

" He looks so angry I am so scared " I whisper to Buhle.

Buhle"" You shouldn't have slept without seeing him"

She whispers back. I take my food and sit at the kitchen island.

Buhle: " I think you should go eat in the lounge"

Me:" Eish"

I stand up and get my food then go to the lounge. I take a seat next to Ntokozo and start eating. Its Lamb chops, mashed potatoes and peas :). Buhle is a fantastic cook,for a few minutes I forget that I am in trouble as I munch away. My dad is watching the news channel. He is giving me silent treatment :( Thats even worse than getting shouted at. I finish my food and take my plate to the kitchen. Then I pour myself some grape juice and drink up. I really want to go back to bed but I know it will seem like I am avoiding my dad. So I go back to the lounge. I won't lie its hella awkward and I wish I had my phone to keep me busy. He keeps talking to both Ntokozo and Nobuhle but not to me.

I find myself dozing off on the sofa.

Dad:" Bekungalalwa yini la ovela khona?  
( weren't you sleeping where you coming from)  
".

I just keep quiet for fear of answering shit.

Buhle:" Pregnancy does that Malume "

Dad:" Awusho uphuma phi( where are coming from)?'

Oh now he wants to talk.

Me:" Emncwabeni(The funeral)"

Dad:"You are lying "

Me:" I am coming from a funeral, but in Capetown "

Dad:" INI?( What?)"

Me:"Mtho's grandfather was getting buried"

Dad:" So you lied to me"

He is shouting and its so embarrassing, couldn't he have done this in private?.

Me:" You wouldn't have agreed"

Dad:" You promised to stay away from that boy  
"

Me:" Yes,but I met his grandfather and he was  
really good to me"

Dad""when was funeral?'

Me:" Saturday "

Dad:" And you only came back this evening "

Me:" Mtho needed me"

I know I will regret saying that.

Dad:" He needed you! In what way perhaps? "

Im tempted to say sexually but I remain quiet.

Dad:"So you are just going to keep running off  
with that boy whenever it suits you? Haven't you  
learnt from Nozipho's mistakes?"

Me:" Our relationship is different"

Dad:" Relatiinship? You are still in a relationship



"

Me:" Mtho and I have a really strong bond, I'm sorry I tried to stop loving him but I can't"

Dad: " So you don't care how that makes any of us feel ?"

Me:" I do, but I wish you guys could see that he makes me happy "

Dad:" Thando there is nothing I want more than you being happy. Mtho is just going to hurt you"

Me:" No he won't dad. I wish you could just give him a chance"

Dad:" How? That boy keeps disrespecting me over and over"

Me:"I'm sorry but I love him in fact we are engaged "

He stands up.

Dad:" Let me go to bed before you send me to an early grave"

He marches off.

Ntokozo: "Cha ngiyaku vuma unesibindi shame  
( Wow you really brave).

Me:"mxm"

I stand up and go to bed.

#Mtho

Lying on this bed and thinking about the future.  
Guess I should wear my shades because it is  
looking very bright. My phone rings and its an  
unsaved number.

Me:" Hello "

Caller:" Hi Mtho its Yonela "

Me:" Oh hey girl what's up? "

Yonela: " I can't sleep, I keep having nightmares"

Wow and she decides to call me?

Me:" Oh what is the matter?"

Yonela:" I miss him so much and nobody even cares"

She starts crying.

Me:" Ssssshhh I'm sorry I miss him too"

Yonela: " I just didn't have anyone to talk to"

Me: " Its ok you can call me anytime "

I hope I don't regret saying that.

Yonela: " How are you holding up anyway?"

Me:"Hanging in there"

Yonela: " He adored you"

Me:" He was a father to me"

Yonela:" Yeah I know,um maybe we could hang tomorrow. You know celebrate his life like he said we should "

Me: " Dope idea"

Yonela:" Will you bring Thando?"

Me:"Nah she went back home "

Yonela; " Oh that sucks,well will talk to you in the morning "

Me:" Sure,try to get some sleep"

Her:" Okay good night see you tomorrow "

Me:" Nyt"

Shame poor girl,I guess she was more into Gramps then he was into her. My family was so mean to her after the will reading on some what is she even doing there because clearly she meant nothing to Gramps. Maybe I should bless her with a million.

Likes and sharesand comments

Insert 82

Thando

Woke up to Mtho's text.

"So you don't even tell me if you arrived safely mxm I guess out of sight out of mind".

Akanyi perhaps? I just put my phone back under my pillow and get out of bed. I go to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth. I want to make my dad breakfast in bed, but as I get to the kitchen I realise that Buhle beat me to it.

"Morning" I greet her. She smiles and greets me back.

Me: "I wanted to make dad breakfast as a peace offering"

Buhle: " He is already gone to work, but he ate"

Me: " Hayi he works too hard"

Buhle: " I know. He said he will fetch us lunch time so we can go do some Christmas shopping"

Me:" Kanene its almost Christmas "

Buhle: " Yes on Thursday "

Me:" Completely forgot"

Buhle:" So how was the funeral?"

I take a seat.

Me:" Yho it was packed. He was loved shame"

Buhle; " Shame how is Mtho holding up?"

Me:" Mxm I guess he is fine now that he is rich"

Buhle: " Rich?"

Me:" He inherited almost everything. He took me to the airport in a Porsche which now belongs to him"

Buhle: " Wow, are you serious?"

Me:" Yep he is a millionaire "

Buhle:" Thats great, right?"

Me:" Yeah its wonderful I am happy for him"

Buhle:" You don't look nor sound happy"

Me: " Mtho was already a spoilt brat before this, noe I feel like its all gonna go to his head"

Buhle:" Mos he is used to having money"

Me:" Yeah and he is used to having things done his way. He thinks he can control me"

Buhle:" All Zulu men are like that'

Me:"His grandfather was coloured "

Buhle:"Even worse "

We both laugh.

Me:" I'm in trouble neh?"

She nods her head.

Me:" What are you cooking anyway?"

Buhle:" Fish and chips, can't you smell the fish?

"

I jump up and hug her.

Me:" Please do not go back to Empangeni"

Buhle:" Your dad did say you will be happy because you love fish"

Me:" Really? So he is not angry anymore"

Buhle: " You his baby he can't be mad at you for long. He just cares about you"

Me:" You so wise yazi"

Buhle,:" Let me dish up for you"

Me:" Please do"

Really enjoyed my breakfast, she even mashed some avocado:). I am so full as I help her clean up the kitchen. Ntokozo eventually wakes up and has her breakfast. After cleaning up I go to take a long bubble bath. I then go to my room and decide to video call Mtho because as much as he is a brat I really miss him.

He picks up yesss.

Him: " Hey"



Looks like I woke him up.

Me:" Hey babe did I wake you?"

Him:" Yeah,are you naked?"

Me:" I'm in a towel,I'm from bathing"

Him:" Let me see"

Me:" You such a perve"

Him!:" Hawu I just want to see"

I take my phone lower so he can see.

Him:" mmmmmmmm baby how about you drop that towel"

Me:" I did not call for phone sex behave"

Him:" I just want to see"

Me:" Anyway how did you sleep? I'm in so much trouble "

Him:" I hardly slept because you were not next to me"

Me:" oh come on"

Him:" Serious I had to cuddle the pillow just to fall asleep"

Me:" Get those huge teddy bears"

Him:" You are heartless"

Me:" I told my dad the truth about where I was"

Him:" And?"

Me:" He is very angry "

Him:" Hope he disowns you"

Me:" How can you say that? "

Him:" Not like you will be homeless "

Me:" My relationship with my dad means a lot to me"

Him:" Yeah I know, I'm just kidding "

Me:" You better be"

Him:" Now drop that towel for me"

Me:" You dont deserve such"

Him:" My dick is so hard right now "

Me:" Let me see?"

He actually shows me and I scream.

Me: " Nooo I was kidding "

He laughs

" Waze wakhala (such a scream) ".

Me:" Its huge and scary"

Mtho: " Thats not what you say when it is inside you"

Me:" That huge thing? Hayi Mtho you killing me"

Mtho: " Drop that towel baby"

I drop it and show him.

Him:" Ahh baby damn you so sexy"

He is biting his lips.

I start rubbing my nipples and this drives him

crazy.

Him:" Fuck Thando you killing me "

Me:" You want this?"

Him:" I neeeeeeed"

I slowly trace my finger down my stomach and stop just above my cookie.

Me:" And how about this? "

Him:" ahhhh baby don't do this"

Me:" Ok I won't'

I take the phone back up to my face.

Him: " No don't stop please"

Me:" See now you have gotten me dripping wet"

Him:" Show me how wet you are"

Me:" I have to go"

Him:" Noooooo"

Me:"talk later "

I drop the call and die from laughter. That was fun! The look in his eyes. So nice to have such control over a human being. He sends me a pic of his erect dick captioned " You are going to hell ". I reply with " I love you too". Can't believe the freak Mtho is turning me into though. I lotion my body and wear a short floral jumpsuit with sandals. I just put on eye liner and a nude lipstick and leave my weave untied. My dad comes to pick us up. We first go to the nursery to get a Christmas tree. Its huge so the nursery will deliver it at home. We go to woolies to get some groceries which I doubt is even necessary because we bought groceries just the other day. Buhle is planning on baking and I'm planning on learning. She gets all the ingredients we will need. When we are done we take everything to the car then my dad has to go back to work so he leaves us with his card so we can get some Christmas clothes. Guess who I bump into as we are busy shopping? King himself. He is with

my little Prince. Prince is so excited to see me and so am I to see him. I pick him up and attack him with kisses.

King:" You going to make him a sissy"

Me: " No I'm making him a ladies man"

Prince giggles and says "Girls,yuck!"

I introduce them to my cousins as just King my friend and his little brother. Ntokozo is literally drooling over my ex.

Prince:" We going to watch a movie you should join us "

Me: " Maybe next time,we have so much to do today'

Prince:' Okay you should give me your number"

I can't help but laugh.

King: " The movie is starting soon"

Me:" Ok I'll get your number from King baby

enjoy your movie"

Prince:" Ok you should come for Christmas "

Me: " I will"

I hug him goodbye and they walk away towards the cinema.

Ntokozo: " Hayi shame bahle abafana base Margate ( Margate guys are hot)"

I don't dare say he is my ex they will think I am a whore.

#Mtho

Having such a hectic day. I had no idea being rich was so much work. Charleen has been calling me saying she wants to get her cars so I'm now headed there so I can open the garage for her and she takes them. I didn't see a Range Rover though. When I get to the house its still packed with relatives. I wish they could leave

my house.

Charleen : " Why did you go with the keys? "

Me:" Because its my keys "

Charleen:" Well for your info this is a family house"

Me:" Come get your cars"

I head out to the garage. This yard is huge. Getting to the garage takes like five minutes. I see she is following behind me with some rough looking coloured dude. I get to the garage and open. I see the Benz, but no sign of the Rover.

Charlene: " Baby you will drive the Range neh"

The are entering the garage.

Charlene: " Waar is my Range Rover?"

She shouts at me and I shrug my shoulders.

Charlene:" I want my car Mtho "



Me:" I don't know where it is"

Charleen: " I knew you would give me a hard time. You so greedy after all that you inherited you want my car too"

Me:" If I want a Range Rover I will buy it. I don't have all day by the way"

Coloured guy:" Baby should I sort him out"

This cracks me up. So he is actually her boyfriend.

Charlene: " Mtho Leroy will squash you if you don't say where my car is"

Me:" How did he even get it in here? I need to talk to security"

Charleen: " He is my boyfriend"

I laugh again.

Leroy:" Wat lag jy? ( what you laughing at)"

Me:" I have tons of meetings guys so please"

Leroy:" Where is the car? "

He steps closer to me.

Me:" Charlene keep this thing on a leash before I get you both thrown out "

Charleen: " Liefie wag a bietjie (love wait a bit)"

He steps back.

Me:" I have no idea where the Range Rover is. Now take your Merc and go"

Charleen"" I will be talking to the lawyers about this"

Me"" Please do"

Charleen:" I need the keys "

Me:" Arg you made me walk all this way with no keys"

Charleen: " I don't know where they are"

Me:" Gosh Charleen "

My phone rings its Wandile

Me:" Boy"

Wandile: " Where you at we have a meeting in five minutes"

Me:" Fuck Charleen is holding me up "

Him:" What Thats not a good look to the board "

Me " Fuck them I own them "

Him:"Really?'

Me"" I'm coming "

Him:" Hurry up"

I drop the call.

Me:" Being a millionaire comes with a lot of responsibility Charleen,I have to go now"

Charleen:' I need my cars "

Me:" Later, now if you guys can step out so I can close "

Leroy: " Not without the cars "

Me:" Hayi suit yourselves then "

I rush off to the drive way where I left the Porsche with Charleen screaming threats at me. I get in the car and type in the coordinates of where I am going into the GPS. It will take 23mins damn . I have to step on that accelerator. As Im driving out I inform the security about Charleen and her thug and tell them to keep an eye on them. I make a mental note to find out what happened to the Range Rover. Wandile is blowing up my phone and I just ignore his calls because I know the board is probably tired of waiting for me. The board doesn't look impressed as I rush into the boardroom. Damn I am not even dressed appropriately.

" Good afternoon everybody , I'm so sorry this is all still so new to me. I won't be late again" I flash them the smile, it always gets me out of trouble. A MILF tyipa lady in a suite stands up

tells me its fine and I take a seat. We are welcomed to the board. Ok let me put you up to speed. My grandfather's biggest company is Jenkins Property holdings. It owns many hotels, flats,bnbs etc. He sold 25% of the company to the public and remained with 75% of which Wandile got 25% and I got 50% so basically I am the major shareholder. The meeting actually took three freaking hours and I wished to ask for a smoke break. I didn't even understand most of the stuff that was being said and was so relieved when it finally ended. The board members are really sweet though and are going out of their way to accommodate

our clueless selves. Wandile and I are checking out the place now. The receptionist is a very hot Asian lady. She has those Lala Hiryama vibes going. I fantasise about banging her hard in the board room on the boardroom table. She is adorable as she giggles and blushes for us her

new bosses. Everyone is very nice and offers us their condolences. Its knock off time by the time we leave the building.

Wandile: " Ntwana I need Champagne, caviar and bitches"

Mtho:" Asian bitches right?"

We fist bump. He came with a cab so we leave in my Porsche. He begs me to drive so I let him.

Wandile:" Ntwana we are shareholders!"

Me:" We deserve bitches"

Wandile: " Lots and lots of bitches"

Me:" Yonela wants us to celebrate Gramps life tonight so I guess she can organise bitches"

Wandile;" The fuck is Yonela? "

Me:" That tall mami who was saying she is Gramps' fiancé "

Wandile:" Ooh she fine, Gramp's was tapping

that?"

Me:" All day,everyday "

Wandile:" Damn so that means I can't tap"

Me:" Nah she a model so I'm sure she got plenty fine friends lemi holler at her"

I dial Yonela's number and connect her to the car audio speaker.

Yonela: " Hey you "

Me:" Sup girl how you doing?"

Yonela: " I'm trying wethu,wena?"

Me:" Hanging in there. We still on for tonight?"

Yonela:"Yeah what did you have in mind?"

Me:" Well you can come through to the hotel with some of your friends"

Yonela:" Alright, just send me the directions and time"

Me:" Cool,don't forget your friends "

Yonela: " I would never,see you later "

Mtho: " Later "

I drop.

Wandile:" Does she have Asian friends?"

Me:" I hope so because I'm only cheating on my girl if its worth it"

Wandile:" Look at you trying to be a good boyfriend "

#Nozipho

Its freezing here gosh. The white Christmas crap is not for me. I am actually homesick. My mother is against the idea of me getting my cousins involved in our Thando issues. She even had the nerve to tell me to let this whole thing go. I guess I am on my own then. Every time before I sleep I take lines and then have fantasies about making Thando's life miserable.



I don't have time to wait for Karma to deal with her. I text Ntokozo hi on whatsapp. I got her number from Facebook. Its just one tick, she doesn't even have a profile pic and was last seen last week Argh. I guess I am going to have to call her. I still don't even know what I am going to say. All I know is Thando has to cease being pregnant. I should have never agreed to come here My father tricked me, I am miles away while he spends time with his Precious daughter.

#Mtho

Its later that evening and I have moved to the Presidential suite with Wandile. There is tons of Champagne and caviar now we just waiting for the girls to get here. I take a quick shower then video call my lady maybe we can finish what we started earlier.

"Hello" she answers looking all cute and sleepy.

Me:" Sleeping beauty "

She smiles gosh what that smile does to a nigger.

Her;" You forever waking me up"

Me:" Well I'm from taking a shower and I missed you"

Thando:" Why would taking a shower make you miss me"

Me:" Because we have unfinished business"

Her:" Are you in a different room?"

Me:"Yeah Wandile and I moved to the Presidential suite its dope"

Her:" So you not coming this side any time soon?"

Me:" Hoping to spend Christmas with you "

Her:" Really? Isn't that meant to be done with

family? "

Me:" Yeah I'm coming for lunch there "

She laughs

Her:" You must have a death wish."

Me:" I'll die for you with a smile"

Her;" So...are you gonna drop the towel?"

Me:" I thought you would never ask"

As I'm about to drop my towel Wandile barges in my room.

" Ntwana the girls are here" he shouts excitedly.

Me;" I'm on the phone dog"

Thando:" Whsy girls are those? "

Wandile leaves the room leaving me in the mess he created.

Me;" Just Yonela and her friends babe'

Her;" Haibo Mtho "

Me:" You should be here you see"

Her:" Are you fucking with me right now?"

Me:" Chill my love its just a memorial for Gramps"

Her:" Mxm screw you"

She looks really upset.

Me:" Don't you trust me?"

Her:" Do what ever you want Mtho"

She drops the call on me. Mxm trust Wandile to ruin everything. I call her back, but there is no answer. How am I supposed to enjoy tonight now?

Please I Beg. Like after you read

Insert 83

Thando

When we hear Proverbs,idioms and sayings we think that it is just all talk,but there is so much

truth in them. " A leopard never changes its spots " oh the truth in those words bretheren. Can I get an Amen?

Mthokozisi Biyela will always be a fuck boy. Effie was right, Nozi was right and my dad was right. You can't change a player. There is no word in the English dictionary that can describe how I feel right now. I am more mad at myself than I am at him. Everything my mother taught me just went down the drain. Sixteen and pregnant that is me. If somebody had told me that I would be in this situation a few years back I would have straight up laughed at them. I want to call Enhle and vent, but I don't want to get Wandile in trouble. He looked so excited by the arrival of "the girls" mxm. My best friend and I are in love with fuck boys. I refuse to be a fool for love no never not me. This is where I draw the line. I won't be that girl! I might be in deep, but it's not too late to walk away. Mtho

doesn't even deserve to be a father. He doesn't even like using protection, just imagine the danger he is putting my children in. He keeps calling, I don't know why he is calling me when there are girls to be fucked. Someone once said " You lose them how you got them" another truth. If he could cheat on Nozi such a beauty who am I ? Yes I agree men are trash. How am I supposed to sleep with so much pain in my heart?

#Mtho

I'm sitted on the bed staring at my phone when someone barges in. I really need to learn to lock. What its Yonela! I am still in just a towel,what if I was completely naked?

Yonela:" Hey why are you hiding in here?"

She opens her arms indicating she wants to hug me. So I stand up and hug her tall self.

Yonela: " I don't know why ,but you remind me so much of Quinton "

We are still in hug mode. I am just in a towel so her arms are holding my naked body. Usually my dick would have gotten an instant hard on,but I'm just OK. I pull away because she seems to be so comfortable in this position.

Me : "Hey I'm just going to get dressed and join you guys "

Yonela:" Ok cool "

She turns and leaves.

I go and lock the door. The last thing I need is someone coming in while I am naked. I try calling my woman one more time and there is still no answer so I leave a voice message.

"My heartbeat please don't do this to me. I can't even think straight right now. Please learn to trust me. I told you my dick doesn't go up for any other girl and it has just been proven. Shit

did I just say that? Well yeah this dick is only for you. I love you MaMtshali please call me back"

Damnation! I am not even up for this get together anymore. I put on my ripped black jeans and white T-shirt and my slippers. A joint is what I need to make me feel better right now. I go and join the others in our lounge. Wandile is seated between two girls with a bottle of champagne. Yonela is seated with another girl.

" Hi ladies " I greet.

Girls:" Hi"

Yonela:" Oh there he is"

She stands up and for a second I worry that she will hug me again.

Yonela:" Girls,this is Mtho"

Girls:" Hi,Mtho"

Me:" Hi again "

Yonela: " This is my sister Amanda,I don't know



if you remember her from the funeral "

She is talking about the girl she was seated next to.

Me:" Oh yeah nice to meet you Amanda"

Amanda:" Nice to meet you too"

She is blushing like crazy already what more if I flash zee smile?

Yonela:" Those are my friends Cookie and Dora'

Me:". Oh Cookie like in Empire?"

Cookie:" Nah I was Cookie way before Empire "

Cookie actually cute, her eyes even have that Asian thing going.

Me:" And Dora the explorer "

Dora: " Well I do like exploring "

Wandile "Damn! Kusazoba mnandi mos"

Me:" Ntwana roll up. I need to blunt."

I sit on the arm rest of the couch where Yonela is seated with Amanda.

Wandile:" Ntwana we should hire someone to be crushing and rolling our joints"

Cookie " Let me roll up,then you can pay me"

Yonela: " She rolls pretty well hey"

Wandile hands her the stuff.

Cookie:" How much am I getting?"

Me:" You will be paid in kind".

Cookie:" Fair enough "

Me:" Where the champagne at though? "

I stand up and head to the bar fridge which is just too small. I get a bottle of champagne and don't bother with a glass. Drinking straight from the bottle,Thats how Wandile and I drink these weak drinks. Yonela makes a space for me on the sofa and I sit next to her.

Me:" To Gramps"

Everyone: " To Gramps"

Wandile and I bump our bottles together. My phone rings in my back pocket and I jump up and get it. Mxm its freaking Charleen and not Thando. I just ignore it and put it on the table.

Cookie:"haibo phendula omnye umntana  
( answer the poor child)"

Me:" Its my annoying cousin'

Wandile: " Who?"

Me:" Charleen Ntwana she wants her cars and the Range Rover is not in the garage"

Yonela ' Which Range Rover?"

Me:" Gramps gave her his Range Rover but we can't find it"

Yonela: " Oh maybe its the one that got stolen in the hijacking"

Me:" Oh yeah didn't think  
of that "

Wandile:" Knowing her she will demand you give  
her another car"

Me:" If she's nice I will buy her a Range Rover"

Wandile;" But we all know Charleen can't be nice  
"

Me:" So its her loss"

Cookie: " Well you can buy me that Range Rover  
then because I am done rolling "

She puts up this master price of a joint.

Me:" Wow, where did you learn to roll like that  
girl?"

Cookie:" I been blunting all my life nigger"

Me: " My kinda girl"

Cookie: " Lighter please'

Wandile hands her a joint and she lights that

shit up.

Me: " We all smoking"

Everyone nods.

Me: " Then we need another one"

Cookie: " I'll roll it"

She says while blowing out smoke. She makes that look so sexy. If I wasn't under Thando's spell she would have been my girl for tonight. She passes me the joint and I like her even more.

Wandile: " Joint always goes to the left"

Cookie: " Oops"

We smoke joint after joint after joint. With Cookie doing the honours of rolling up. I'm so high and I miss my baby so I excuse myself and go to the bedroom to try calling her again. She is still not taking my calls damnit. I go back to the party. The girls are dancing and having a

good time. Yonela says she is hungry so we order seafood platters from room service. When the food arrives the seafood reminds me of my girl. I drink some more just to get her out of my mind. Its getting hella hot Dora is giving my boy a lap dance. Me I'm just taking it easy smoking a cigar watching the girls dance. Amanda comes to sit next to me. She sits real close to me though there is enough space on the couch.

" You look like you have a lot on your mind" she says into my ear. The music is really loud so having a conversation is not possible. I just shrug my shoulders. Cookie gets a platter and comes to join us. Yonela comes with the other food and we all dig in.

Wandile: " Ntwana I need vodka"

Cookie:"Me too"

Me:" Order"

So we order two bottles of Ciroc.

Yoh everyone is really drunk now. Yonela and her sister are so stuck on me its really funny. If I wanted I could have a threesome with them both. I see Wandile and Dora head to his bedroom. I guess they going to explore each other. I am sandwiched between the sisters so I squeeze out and get a cigar from the table and tell them I'm going to smoke at the balcony. Cookie comes out to join Yonela

Me: "Ms Lyon"

She giggles.

"Ayindidiki lonto ( that annoys me)" she says as she removes a joint from her boobs.

Me: " You got weed in your boobs?"

Cookie: " Lol yeah my secret stash want to light it up?"

Me: " Sure"

She takes the cigar and hands me the joint.

Cookie " So...you filling in Quinton's shoes?"

Me:" I guess "

Her:" Those are huge shoes to fill hey"

Me:" How would you know?'

Her: " I know Quinton very well"

Me:" Really?"

Her:" I hooked him up with Yoyo"

Me:" Yoyo?"

Her:" Yonela"

Me:" Oh"

Her:" He initially wanted me,but I like my men young "

The way she looks at me when she says that I almost blush.

Me:" I see"



Cookie: "So...have you met the rest of the gang?"

Me:"The gang?"

Cookie,:" Oh I assumed you are the new boss"

Me:" Of the Gs? Nah "

Cookie: " Bummer"

Me:" I do not roll like that and how you know them? "

Her:"I work for them"

Me " You a G?"

Her:" I'm a drug mule"

That gets me chocking on the joint.

#Yonela

Amanda: " What's your problem kanti,I thought we agreed that he is mine"

Me:" I stand a better chance "

Amanda: " Ngoba?(why) "

Me:" Don't you see that we vibe?"

Amanda:" Hayi I missed it"

Me:" Cookie better not be sinking in her claws into him"

I stand up and go join them outside. Mtho is coughing hysterically and Cookie is just standing looking pleased with herself.

Me:" Are you ok?"

Cookie:" Give him your glass "

Mxm she likes giving orders this one. I hand Mtho my glass and he gulps down my Champagne.

"Thank you" he says with short breath.

Cookie:" I was just telling him about Quinton's most thriving business "

Me:" What? "

Mtho: " Are you also a drug mule?"

Me:" Heavens no, Cookie you talk too much"

Cookie: " My bad I just assumed that he is the new boss"

Mtho:"So Gramps was a drug dealer?"

Cookie:" Drug Lord is the word baby"

Mtho: "Wow, at least I didn't inherit that"

Cookie: " You think?"

Me: " Cookie stop scaring the poor kid"

Cookie " I'm being real, I'm sure the Gs will be contacting him soon "

Mtho:"I ain't no gangster "

Cookie: " Its not a choice"

Me:" Cookie can you stop. That weed is getting to you"

Mxm I shouldn't have come with cookie.

#Mtho

Ok I am so shook,just found out that Gramps was a drug lord. Like I was not ready,but that explains a whole lot. I am so ready to go to bed and I really wish my Thando was here right now.

Me:"Ladies I think I am gonna call it a night "

Yonela: " See what you did Cookie"

Cookie just shrugs.

Me:" Should I get you an uber? "

Cookie:" Boy please,we drive "

Me:" Cool "

Yonela: " Is still so early"

Cookie:" The boy has a lot on his mind Yoyo "

Yonela: " Mxm you just dropped a bomb on him"

Me:" Cookie let me get your number"

Cookie:" Sure "

The look on Yonela's

face as we exchange numbers is priceless. I see them off to the car park. Yonela and Amanda seem so unhappy as I hug them all good night. I can't wait to get into bed yhu what a night.

I know its short. My fingers hurt. Thanks for the love

(o

Insert 84

Mtho

I woke up with a hang over and a heavy heart. Tried to call my baby again and it went straight to voicemail. There is only one thing left to do. I'm booking the next flight to Kzn.

#Thando

I didn't want to but I cried the whole night. I was thinking about how messed up my life is. I cried for my mother more than anything. Had she not left me I would have never even met the Mtshalis. I don't even know when I fell asleep.

I wake up with a headache the next morning. I don't think I can even take painkillers. I get out of bed to get water from the kitchen. The room spins around and I hold on to the bed. I feel so weak and dizzy. I really should get some cold water. I stumble all the way to the kitchen and there is this terrible smell of oil. I get to the kitchen and find Buhle frying away.

" Morning" I whisper as I hold on to the counter.

Buhle:" Haibo you look scary are you ok?"

Me:" Gee thanks for the compliment "

I grab the high chair and sit.

Buhle comes to stand in front of me and puts the back of my head on my forehead like she is checking my temperature.

Buhle: " Bowukhala yini? (Were you crying?)

I shake my head.

Me:" No why?"

Her,:" Your eyes"

Me:" Anjani?(How are they)"

Her : " They swollen"

Damb did I cry that much?

The smell is making me nauseas.

Me:" What are you cooking? "

Buhle: " Vetkoeks"

Wow I can't remember the last time I had those. They were my mother's speciality. At some point she used to sell them and people loved them.

Me:" Wow"

Buhle:" Don't you like them?"

Me:" I love them its just the smell. Can I please have cold water?"

Really don't mean to send her but I don't have strength.

Buhle;' How far along are you now?"

She gets me a bottle of sealed water from the fridge.

" Thanks, almost four months why? " I take the bottle open it and guzzle that water.

Buhle;" Uright ngampela?( Are you really ok)"

I am about to respond when I feel the urge to throw up. I jump up and rush off to the toilet. I vomit all the water that I just drank. I feel so drained afterwards. I lie down on the bathroom floor ,it feels so nice and cold. Buhle comes rushing in.



"Thando , thando" she is on her knees shaking me. She is so dramatic I just closed my eyes. I open them to see two of her.

' I'm calling your dad " she says before dashing out.

#Nozipho

Ntombi took me out last night and I met this really hot guy at one of the clubs we went to. Yea we were club hopping in the literal sense. His name is Travis he is dark skinned but very good looking. We danced a bit and he took my number before Ntombi and I hopped onto the next club. He is way hotter than Mtho and I didn't think that was possible. But that doesn't mean Thando must live happily ever after. Yes the phone is ringing, I am calling Ntokozo. Not even sure what time it is that side.

" Hello " she answers.

Gosh how do I even address her?

Me:" Hi Mzala (cousin) "

Ntokozo:" Who is this?"

Me:" Nozipho'

Ntokozo: " Oh how are you?"

Me:" I'm ok wena? "

Ntokozo:" I'm fine"

Me:" You guys are in Margate? "

Ntokozo,,: " Yeah"

Me:" Nilinde ukuthi ngihambe( You waited for me to leave)"

Ntokozo:"Your dad invited us when you were already gone "

Me:" Oh to keep Thando company"

Ntokozo: " I guess"

Me:" How is she?"

Ntokozo: " She's fine,"

Gosh this is harder than I expected.

Me: " Okay. Why aren't you on Whatsapp? "

Ntokozo:" it expired and I don't have data"

Me:" Hawu there is WiFi there mos"

Her:" Ngampela?"

Me:" Yeah ask Thando to help you "

Her:" Ok"

Me:" Was just checking up on you. I have to go "

Her:" oh Thanks."

Me: " Bye "

Her: " Bye"

I drop the call. This will be easier to do over whatsapp. For now let me think of the one thing that Ntokozo would like to have that I can offer her as payment.

#Thando

I gather all my strength and go find Buhle. She doesn't need to disturb my dad at work. She is pacing up and down the passage with her phone on her ear. She sees me approaching and I try to look ok.

Me:" Drop the call its just morning sickness"

I am leaning against the wall. She drops and looks at me.

Buhle:" I thought you were dying,your dad must be busy he is not answering "

Me:" Im just going back to sleep I will be fine"

Buhle:" You have to eat something "

Me:"When I wake up"

I am already headed to my room.

Buhle " I will make you some fruit salad"

I don't have strength to respond as I get to my room open the door and rush to the bed. This is probably because I deprived myself of sleep.

Thanks to Mtho! I bet he slept on some bitch's breasts. My stomach growls with hunger. I guess I can do with a fruitsalad after all. Buhle comes in shortly with a bowl.

She sits on my bed like she I'd going to feed me.

Buhle: " Girl I'm worried about you"

Me:" Its just morning sickness"

She hands me the bowl and I get a spoonful and eat. Honestly it tastes terrible but I get two more mouthfuls before jumping out of bed and rushing to the toilet to vomit. What is happening? I haven't had morning sickness in ages. Buhle is already here.

"Haibo your stomach can't hold anything" she says behind me.

I get up and rinse my mouth.

Me: " I didn't sleep at all last night so I guess my body is exhausted let me go sleep"

Buhle: " Okay but I think you need a doctor "

Me:"If I am not better when I wake up we will go"

Buhle:" Eish ok"

Her body language is saying the opposite though.

She helps me go back to bed. She literally tucks me in. This girl is a Godsend I tell you. I close my eyes, I'm really exhausted and fall asleep very quickly.

#Mtho

This flight seems to be taking longer than usual . I check my watch and see its only been 30minutes. I have this weird feeling that I can't

shake off that Thando really needs me. I guess her hearing Wandile was a blessing in disguise because who knows what I might have done. I might have chowed cookie's cookie ,pun intended if Thats even a pun. I would have hated myself afterward. There is nothing worse than self hate it has led to many suicides. Haven't had much time to think about what Cookie told me. Maybe I just don't want to think about it at all. Gramps a drug Lord? Honestly though it does make a whole lot of sense. Did he start before or after Grams(Grandmother) died? That is a business I don't want to inherit. Charleen can have it Thank you! Though I think we all fantasise about being a gang leader as little boys. Can this year end already? It has been a dramatic one. The dopest thing that happened was me scoring two girls with Thando I knew I had it in me. Now her dad is trying to keep her away from me Wtf? Maybe I should become a gang leader and get my gang

to deal with him. Kidding my thoughts are running wild its probably the joint I had before the flight. Was blunting in the Porsche with Wandile and that Dora chic on the way to the airport. Flying high is the best thing ever,well after fucking high. I miss getting high with my Thando these kids better come out soon yho. Plus daddy can't wait to meet them. I fell asleep while having these silly high thoughts.

#Ntokozo

I am really enjoying these holidays. I wake up as late as I want. Unlike back home where I have to wake up early and do chores. Hunger forces me to get out of bed and I make my way to the kitchen I know for sure I will find breakfast. I find my cousin Buhle chopping onions. I see a huge Tupper wear container filled with vetkoeks. My cousin is obsessed with ths kitchen.



"Morning" I greet.

Buhle:" Hi how did you sleep? "

Me:"Very well"

I get a vetkoek from the container, ooh they are still nice and hot.

Buhle: " I want to cook mince"

Me:"Vetkoek and mince hambha wena kumnandi mos( you go girl,its nice here hey)"

Buhle:" Uncle said I can cook anything, he said food is bought to be eaten"

Me"isalele yini leNtombazane? ( Is this girl still sleeping?)"

Buhle:" UThando?"

Me:" Ya"

Buhle: " She went back to sleep she is not feeling well"

Me:" Oh shame"

Buhle:" She was vomiting "

Me:"Kunjalo ke ukumitha usemncane ( That's what happens when you get pregnant at a young age)"

Buhle:" Morning sickness has no age hawu "

Me:" Yazi there is Wi-Fi here and Thando doesn't tell us"

Buhle: " Did you ask her"

Me:" Nozi told me,and I want to update my whatsapp. "

Buhle:" I have the latest version delete the one you have and I'll send it to you"

Me:" Oh OK "

I do as told and she sends it to me and voilà I'm back on Whatsapp. Why didn't Buhle suggest this sooner? Soon as I am online messages come flooding. There is a "Hi" from an unsaved number. I check the pic it's Nozi I forgot to

save her number. I reply with a "Hi" too. She is actually online.

"I feel like getting drunk " I tell Buhle who is busy with her mince.

Buhle:" Don't drink uncles whiskeys please "

Me:" He has whiskey? "

Buhle:" If you cleaned you would know "

I see Nozi is typing.

Me:" Yho in fact I feel like going out. Remember the stories Nozi used to tell us "

Buhle " About clubbing? "

Me:" Yea,what was the name of that club overlooking the beach?"

Buhle:" Don't remember"

Me:" Let me ask her"

I see she has replied " Oh so you managed to update. How is Margate though'.

I reply with " Its great, just haven't seen much of it. Feel like going to that club you told us about that is on the rooftop overlooking the beach" I send.

Me:" I'm chatting to Nozipho "

Buhle:" oh say hi to her"

Me:" If she was here we would be having so much fun"

Buhle: "Thando is also fun"

Me:" Argh she is too busy with her own things that one"

Nozi replies""Oh Sky bar, You should go for the Christmas Eve bash its lit. "

I tell Buhle about this and she just ignores me mxm she can be so boring. I text Nozi back

"I would love that. Wish you were here these two are so boring" I send.

I an really hungry so I get up and get two more

vetkoeks. There's Lots of them anyways.

I sit back down and find that Nozi is calling on Whatsapp.

" Hello " I answer.

Nozi:" " Hey I just checked and the tickets for the Xmas Eve bash are sold out"

Me:" That sucks"

Nozi:" Imagine there will be so many artists performing "

Me:" Eish I'm going to miss out"

Nozi: " Well I can try talk to my people and get you a ticket"

Me:" Really, you would do that?"

Nozi:" You will owe me! one"

Me:"Nomayini(Anything)"

Nozi:" Ok sokhuluma ku Whatsapp ke ( Talk on Whatsapp then "

Me:" Okay"

She ended the call.

"Guess what " I told Buhle excitedly.

Buhle: " The mince is ready,what?"

Me:" Nozi is going to organise me a ticket to the Xmas Eve bash at Sky bar"

Buhle:" Oh so you will go alone?"

Me: "Yini you want to come? Thought you too busy nursing Thando"

She rolled her eyes and didn't say anything.

Me: " Nozi is so cool I wish she was here"

Buhle is just quiet mxm. I get up and head to the room I sleep in. I want to try on my new clothes. So glad I bought that black leather dress it shows my curves perfectly. I am thick with a huge ass and hips. Really hope Nozi makes this happen.

#Thando

I actually managed to get some decent sleep. I am so hungry when I wake up. I stand up and at least I am no longer dizzy. I go rinse my mouth in the bathroom then head to the kitchen.

Ntokozo is watching t.v in the lounge and no sign of Buhle. I greet her and go straight to the kitchen. Its smells like garlic and that makes me nauseas argh. I make my self some coco pops and sit at the kitchen island. I eat the food quickly because I really want to keep it in. Just as I am almost done the urge to vomit comes and I run to the bathroom. I throw up everything that I just ate. I am so tired of this. Pregnancy is so unfair. Mtho is out there living his best life and I am here vomiting my guts out. How can I have been so stupid to make a lose cannon like Mtho a father. I pick myself up, I am feeling really hot as I go rinse my mouth in the

bathroom. I bump into Buhle coming out of her room.

Buhle:" Suvukile( You are awake)

Me:" Yeah I just want fresh air"

I continue to the bathroom and get there and rinse my mouth and face. I then go sit outside at the balcony fresh air will do me good. I lie down on the mat and enjoy the breeze. I haven't lied down long when I feel like throwing up. As I get up I see Buhle coming out to join me. I am so dizzy as I try to walk. I hear a hoot at the gate. I turn to look and see Mtho's car. Im even hallucinating now wow. Buhle is saying something next to me and everything just spins so fast I feel gravity pulling me down and I give in.

#Mtho

Mr Mtshali will have to be strong if he is home,



but I gotta see if my little family is Ok. The bad feeling just kept intensifying when I landed. Her phone was still on voicemail so I fetched my car and drove straight to her house. I'm now at the gate and I take a deep breath then hoot. As I am waiting for a response I look up at the balcony and see My little family fall into Buhle's arms. Buhle starts screaming and I get out of the car and scream for her to open the gate. It seems like eternity as I stand helplessly watching her put a comatose Thando on the floor then run inside the house. Finally the gate opens and I run faster than Bolt up the driveway and stairs and into that house. I make my way to the balcony both Buhle and the other cousin are trying to wake Thando up. I pick her up and rush off to my car. I don't have time to think right now. Buhle is following behind me so we both get into my car and I rush off to the hospital.

" What happened? " I ask Buhle.

Buhle: " I don't know she has been vomiting all day"

Me ' Damnit "

I keep silent the rest of the way just saying silent prayers in my head. Even bargaining with God. On some " God if you protect them I promise to build orphanages". I'll die if anything happens to my little family.

Like,com

Insert 85

Mtho

The car seems to be going in slow motion and all the robots seem to be red. Buhle is sitted at the back seat with my love.

"She is waking up" Buhle screams. I really must not be thinking straight because I swerve to the side and park. The car behind me hoots angrily as it drives past. I open the window and show

them my middle finger I turn to the backseat. Thando's head is rested on Buhle's lap. Her eyes are slowly opening. I put my hand on her cheek.

Me:" Baby ,are you okay?"

Stupid question I know. She looks at me and frowns.

" What are you doing here?" Her voice is so drained. I am just happy that she is awake.

Me:"I'm so glad you okay my love you scared me"

I actually cry tears of joy for the first time in my life.

Buhle: " We still need to take her to the hospital"

Me:" Of course "

I know I should probably turn and start driving, but I can't stop looking at my woman and I really want to give her thatss on her forehead.

Thando: " Water please"

I haven't driven this car in a while so there is no water.

Me:" Will get you water from the garage. How are you feeling? "

Thando"" Confused and thirsty"

I can't help but smile at that.

Me:" I'm taking you to the hospital"

Thando: " No"

Buhle:"She has been refusing to see a doctor all morning"

I put my hand on her belly, she actually still dressed in her pyjamas. I noticed that her eyes are swollen like she was crying all night.

Me:" Do you feel any pain?"

Thando: " Only in my heart "

She is looking right into my eyes when she says

that.

Me:" Let's get to the hospital "

Thando:" Hospital? "

Me: " Yeah to see what the matter is"

Thando:"No what if they admit me?"

Buhle:" Babe If you need to be admitted then so be it"

Thando:" No,then I'll spend Xmas in hospital "

I turn and start the car without a word. Thando can be very stubborn and I have learnt not to argue with her. . I get her a bottle of water at the garage then drive her to the doctor that always does her check up. She says she feels much better as Buhle and I help her out of the car. Sometimes I could swear she is trying to miscarry. She fainted for heavens sake ,but she insists that she is OK. She says she is hungry,she wants scrambled eggs and toast.

The doctor will surely say that we are over reacting, because she now appears fine. Its really empty at the surgery thank goodness and we are inside in no time. Thando's BP is super high, no surprises there. The doctor checks on the angel and they are OK. I can actually see them swimming in there. Buhle has probably never seen a 3D scan because she looks awestruck. Hell I had never seen any type of scan before this. The doctor says Thando is dehydrated. She asks if she has been drinking water. My Thando says she probably lost all the water last night from crying,like is that even possible? The doctor runs a lot of tests and it turns out she has very low iron. She is anaemic on top of everything. Doctor says she needs to follow a strict diet and drink lots of water and not stress at all. Apparently at this rate she can not afford even 1% stress. All my baby says is "easier said then done". She gets pills for days which I doubt she will even drink. Turns out

when she cried last night she stressed my babies that's why she woke up sick. The doctor warns her that anymore complications will put her and the children at risk. She is starving by the time we leave. I want us to go eat at Wimpy ,but Thando is not dressed the part.

Thando:"Just take us home"

Me:" I still want to talk to you "

Thando:"I want scrambled eggs"

Me:" You will get them"

I can't take her home just yet we have a lot to discuss so I drive to my place.

Thando: " Why are we here?"

Me:" There is a lot we need to discuss "

Thando: " I'm hungry "

Me: " Since when have you never found food here? "

She rolls her beautiful eyes and we all get out of the car and head for the lift. I hope its not a mess I havent been here in a while and I let the girls know this. Its really not bad and I open the windows as the girls sit down at the lounge.

Me:" OK let me make your eggs. Buhle what would you like?"

Thando: " Can Buhle please make the eggs "

Me:" Hawu you don't like my eggs? "

Buhle:" Let me make them,you guys have to talk anyway "

She stands up and I show her to the kitchen and where everything is. Thando is now lying on the couch leaving me nowhere to sit. I lift her feet up then squeeze in and put them on top of my lap.

Me:" I love you guys "

Thando: " Voetsek "



Me:" Why were you crying last night?"

Thando: " I wasn't,don't flatter yourself "

Me:" Babe you need to learnt to trust your man"

Thando; " Mtho you are everybody's man"

Me "Yonela didn't get anything from the will  
babe I just...

"

Thando:" You wanted to play father Christmas?  
And give her some D while you at it to. Oh wait  
maybe she inherited you from Gramps"

OK that's really funny and I laugh which makes  
my baby so mad because she thinks that I am  
not being serious.

Thando: " I told you to do whatever you wanted"

Me:" Let's spend Christmas in Las Vegas"

Thando: " Are you hearing me? I don't want you"

Me:" You dumping me as again? "

Thando: " I'm not going to be your fool"

Me:" We should just get married so that you will always be by my side"

Thando: " Marrying you is the last thing I would do"

Me:"You and I can be happy if you could just stop being so stubborn"

Thando: " You and I could be happy if you could stop being a whore"

Me:" I have stopped "

Thando" When, this morning ?"

Me:" Nah baby. I tried calling you the whole night. I couldn't even think straight"

Thando: " Mtho what do you want from me?"

Me"" Your heart"

Thando:" Mxm "

Me:" If you can just give me your heart we won't

be having these problems "

Thando: " If I didn't give you my heart I wouldn't be having these problems "

Me:" Its clear you freak out more than me when we not together and that's understandable because you pregnant "

Thando: " Do you know the pain I felt last night? "

Me'All because you jumped to conclusions baby"

Thando: " I won't be a fool for love Mtho "

Me:" Can we get past this, I have so much to tell you"

Thando:" I'm not stupid hey"

Me:" I don't date stupid girls"

Just then Buhle returns with a tray of toast,scrambled eggs and butter. The look on my babies face when she sees that food. I love

this girl and I will be damned if I let her go

#Thando

The toast and scrambled eggs was delicious. How does Buhle manage to make such simple food taste so good? Mtho is a very bad influence he rolled a joint while I ate then offered it to Buhle. So they are actually smoking it right now. I really miss smoking and I think its quite unfair that Mtho gets to smoke while I can't. I hear laughter coming from the balcony and feel a hint of jealousy. I also want to be high :( . They return outside a bit too soon. I really wanted to think. I look at Mtho his eyes are so red, he blows me a kiss when he catches me looking at him. My mouth betrays me and curves into a smile.

"You need to take a shower" he says as he

takes off his T-shirt. So there he is all shirtless and yellow and all kinds of sexy in front of me and Buhle. .

Me:" Come again?"

Why is he getting undressed in front of other women though?

He comes to me and takes my hand and makes me stand in front of him.

"Let's go take a shower" he then bites his lips. Mcm he is crazy he thinks that will work on me?

Me:"I'll shower alone "

He chuckles and puts his hands up in surrender mode.

"Suit yourself pretty lady, you know your way around here" he then take a a seat next to Buhle.

Mtho: " We need another joint "

He is talking to Buhle.

Buhle:" Well what else can we do?"

Me:" Mcm stonners"

I leave them and go to the bathroom. I legit thought I was going to die today. I was so weak, at some point in time I felt my soul leave my body. Can't believe Mtho actually dropped everything in Cape town to come here. I lock the door and undress then get in the shower. The shower in Cape town at Gramps' place actually has a radio. Mtho said all the showers have radios. I can't believe that all belongs to my crazy baby daddy. I call him baby daddy because I don't know where we stand right now. I know I can't live without him, but I think I am better off without him. I don't want to become like Nozipho and worry every time I see him talking to a girl. Last thing I want is to be a mainchic I want to be the only chic. Which is not possible in Mtho's world. When I am done I switch the water off and dry my body with the

big towel. I cover my body with the towel and go to his bedroom to get lotioned up. The things I have done in this bedroom! If these walls could talk. I get the lotion from the dresser and then drop the towel and go sit in front of the mirror. Did I mention that Mtho has a huge mirror in front of the bed which shows everything during intercourse. I always close my eyes because watching such is weird. The door opens as I squeeze the lotion onto my hand. I look at the mirror and see Mtho come in. He looks at me and whistles.

"Talk about perfect timing" he says with his eyes still glued onto my back because I have my back to him.

Me:" Argh can I please have some privacy"

He starts walking forward towards me his eyes fixated on me. I stand up and turn to face him.

My body fully exposed,what is the point of hiding?.

Him:" Your stomach is so cute"

He is coming closer to me.

I put my hand on my stomach and look at it. He is in front of me now. Mind you he is still very T-shirt less. He reaches out and touches my stomach.

Me:" Please give me privacy"

He pulls me closer with my waist. I push him away angrily.

Me:" I am not one of your whores Mtho "

Him:" You are the mother of my heirs".

Me:" So please treat me with respect"

Him:" " Okay"

He turns around and leaves the room

#Ntokozo

I am always alone in this house mxm. Buhle just



called saying Thando is OK and they are now at Mtho's place. They are always leaving me. Wait until Nozipho gets me a ticket to the Xmas Eve bash. Buhle will. die with envy. They finally return just after six. I was really hoping that Malume (uncle) comes before them so they can get into trouble. Thando looks Ok. She really scared me with the fainting. She is only sixteen and she thinks she can handle twins.

Later that night as I Am in bed I get a call from Nozipho.

Me:" Hi"

Nozi;" Guess what I got you three tickets for tomorrow "

Me: " Really? "

I scream with excitement.

Nozi:" Yes so you can take Buhle and Thando"

Me:" Argh but they never take me with them"

Nozi: " They leave you? "

Me:" Yes when they go hang with Mtho "

Eish I shouldn't have mentioned Mtho, there is a brief silence.

Nozi:" Oh so Thando is still seeing Mtho"

Hawu what kind of question is that,she is carrying his twins.

Me:" I guess"

Nozi: " OK, so you can get your friends to go with you or tell you what I'll get my friend Effie to go with you"

Me:" That would be great "

Nozi:" I'll talk to you tomorrow "

Me:" OK bye"

Nozi: " Bye"

I owe Nozi big time she is so sweet. The fact that she can forgive Thando shows that she has

a heart of gold.

Like

Comment

Share

Love you

Insert 86

Thando

Today is Christmas Eve we woke up bright and early to prepare to go shopping for Christmas presents. We had breakfast at Wimpy then my dad left us to do the shopping while he went Lord knows where. I am not good at getting presents. I have no idea what to get for my dad. I got Enhle very beautiful hand bag from a boutique. I actually want to go see her and my Godson tomorrow. While we are shopping

Ntokozo announces that she has tickets for the Xmas Eve Bash at Skybar. I lost interest the moment she mentioned Sky bar. Sky bar is the club Kings brother owns, the same club he took me to for my birthday.

Ntokozo:" Siyaya angithi Thando? ( We are going right Thando?)"

Nooooo I am not up for that mina.

Me:" How many tickets you got?"

Ntokozo: " Three ,Nozi hooked me up"

Me:" Really?'

Had no idea she and Nozi we're even tight.

Buhle:" If uncle agrees then we can go "

Me:"Yeah I guess"

So hoping my dad doesnt agree, but why wouldn't he? Last thing I feel like is a party and I can't even drink. I decide to get my dad a voucher from the men's grooming salon. I get

baby Lwandile cute outfits from Earthchild and Naartjie. I cant wait to shop for my own children. It's a good thing their dad has all the money in the world. I actually take pics of these cute little outfits and send them to him. I get Buhle a Bluetooth speaker for her phone because she loves listening to music while cooking. I really don't know what Ntokozo likes so I just get her a makeup set. They say they need to get their hair done so we go to the salon. I just get my weave washed and curled and I look amazing. I get a call from Mtho as I am waiting for the girls to be done with their hair.

Me;" Hi"

Mtho:" How are you"

He sounds drained.

Me:" I'm OK and you "

Him:" Not bad, did you buy those outfitts?"

Me ' Nah I was just showing you how cute they

are"

Mtho: " Are you still at the mall because I am driving from Port Shepstone"

Me:" Yeah we still here "

Mtho " OK cool I'll call you when I'm there"

Me:" Okay "

I end the call. Mtho is undumpable guys. After twenty minutes he calls me asking where I am and I tell him to come to the salon. The gay guy doing Ntokozo's hair screams excitedly and I check to see Mtho coming through the door.

Mtho:"Sandi keep your g-string on please"

He says as the guy rushes up to hug him.

Sandi:" What do we owe such a pleasure to?"

Mtho:" Ngiyan vakashela nje ( I'm just visiting you guys),where is Sisi Mandisa?"

Sandi:" Let me call her from the back. Weh Sis

wozobona ( Sisi come and see)

He says as he heads to the back

Mtho greets all the staff by name and they all seem to adore him. He then comes to sit next to me.

Him:" My Yonkinto (Everything)"

Me:' Mr Biyela"

Him:" What you wanna be the Mrs?"

Me;" Nah I'll pass"

Gay guy comes back with an overweight but beautiful lady. Mtho stands and squeezes her into a hug.

Lady;" I thought Sandi is lying hey,what brings you here?"

Mtho: " I missed you guys "

Lady:" You going to buy me lunch "

Mtho:" There you go abusing me"

Sandi:" I heard you a billionaire now"

Mtho: " Sandi usenezindaba namanje( You still have news)"

Lady:" Look at your hair you should cut it for him Sandi "

Mtho:" Hayingeke ( never) I'm growing it'

Sandi:" Usu single angith ( You are single now right)'

Mtho:' I'm engaged actually yo that beautiful girl"

He points at me gosh. Now everybody's eyes are on me.

Sisi Mandisa:" Haibo stand up let's see you"

Is she for real. Sandi walk up to me and helps me to stand.

Mtho laughs " Hayi you savages are scaring her" he says as he makes his way to me.



Sis Mandi:" Hello Nana"

I hope she is not calling me that to imply that I am young.

Me:" Hi"

Can the ground just open up and swallow me up.

Sandi:' Mtho is just claiming you right?'

Me;" Ya he is I don't know him"

Sandi:' I knew it,you too innocent for him "

Mtho takes my hand and kisses it. Why is he doing such things his too dramatic.

Mtho:" Babe you should start wearing your ring"

I roll my eyes in annoyance and sit down. Buhle looks so entertained. Mtho can do no wrong in her eyes. Mtho pulls me back up Argh.

" Let's go get these guys some food " he tells me.

Sis Mandi:" Haibo ntombi ukuphika indoda

enhle kanje,kube uyazi ave beyibhekile Lana  
( Don't deny such a handsome man,so many  
girls have their eyes on him here)"

Mtho:" Tell her Sisi"

Me:" They can have him"

She laughs.

" He is trouble neh?"

Me:" Too much"

I can't help but laugh too,her happiness is  
contagious.

Mtho:" Nizodlani ke?( What will you guys eat)"

Sandi: " INandos please "

So I have no choice but to go with Mtho hand in  
hand.

" You such a show off" I tell him as we get out  
of the salon door .

Mtho: " You would also show you off if you were

me"

Me:" Stop lying to people and saying I'm your fiancée"

Mtho:' Oh that reminds me,I have your ring in the car'

I just roll my eyes.

Him; ' You look so beautiful by the way "

Me:" I know"

Him:"Tsek"

I try to pull my hand from his but his grip is tight. The mall is packed today and

PDA is not my thing. We get to Nandos and he orders three full chickens,chips,rolls and a salad. He also get three two litres. We take a seat as we wait for our order. He is seated across me and looking right at me.

Me: " Stop staring "

Mtho:" Just looking at your lips '

Me;" Have you sorted everything out with regards to your inheritance"

Him:" Yoh baby that is a headache don't remind me"

Me:" How is it a headache'

Him:" I will tell you in bed"

Me;" Guess you will never tell me then"

He smiles and just looks at me like I'm talking pure nonsense. Why did God give him such a beautiful smile?

Him:" Still waiting for the Xmas invite "

Me:" Mtho when are you going to start taking life seriously?"

He looks at me then chuckles.

" My baby life is too short to take seriously, if you follow this motto your Blood pressure

would be normal" he says with a serious expression on his face.

Me:' That's why I have decided to be single"

Him:' You can't just decide to be single "

Me:" Why not'

Him;" I haven't done anything wrong'

Me:' Not that I know of"

Him; " You too cute to have trust issues "

Me:" For real though, I want us to at least take a break for the rest of this pregnancy "

Him:" Uyaziva ukuba uthini?( Are you hearing yourself) "

Lawd when he speaks Xhosa!

Me:" I love you, but I love my children more and their health comes first"

Him:" You love them more than me?"

He looks hurt and I find that funny.

Me:" Don't tell me you jealous of your own children"

Him:" Its not a competition "

Me:" exactly "

Him:" Thando quit this crazy talk you are my fiancé "

Our order gets called and he stands to go get it. I really want nothing more than to be his woman, as he puts it, but I have to protect my heart. I stand up to go help him with the order and we leave. He makes us take the lift saying he wants to show me something. Next thing I know we are in the upstairs parking going to his car.

Him:" Get in "

Me:" Why? "

Him:" I want to show you something mos"

He puts the food on the front seats and

We both get in the backseat and I get flash back of the time we had sex in this car. He takes both my hands into his.

"Thando you are my world. I can't function without you"

He says. I wish he could stop because he will make me cry.

Him:'I'm sorry for all the times I made you cry baby. I swear to spend the rest of my life making it up to you"

He gets up and gets something from the dashboard. Oh wow its the ring.

He looks at me he actually has tears in his eyes.

Him:" There is no girl in this world that can ever cause me to cheat on you. You are all that I need. Please accept this ring"

I am already crying by now. I just nodded my head and he puts the ring on my finger.

Him:" I am going to love you forever and a day "

He wipes my tears and pulls me in for a kiss. Oh how I have missed these lips. The kiss gets very passionate fast and I can't believe how turned on I am. I find myself taking off his T-shirt. I want him so bad. Luckily the windows are tinted so we don't have to worry. Before I know it we are both completely naked.

" Its going to be a quickie" he whispers in my ear before going in. Its instant pleasure from the first thrust. Damn my phone rings just when I am on the verge of an orgasm. He tells me not to answer so I ignore it. The things I tell him as I reach cloud nine ;). My phone though it won't stop ringing. He finally climaxes and crashes on top of me telling me that he would do anything for me. I just hold him really tight. I know for sure that he is my soulmate.

My phone rings again Argh.I find it on the floor,its Buhle calling.



Me:" Are you guys done we coming "

Buhle: " Your dad is here at the mall"

Me:" Shit"

Buhle:" I told him we at the salon so he is coming".

Me:" Damn tell him I'm at the toilet"

Buhle: " Yeah he said he has been trying to call you'

Me;" I'm coming now"

I drop the call and tell Mtho what's going on. I quickly clean myself up and get dressed then run back to the salon leaving Mtho. I find my cousins outside with my dad.

Dad:" Oh there you are"

Buhle is giving me this weird look like she knows what I have been up to.

Me: " Yeah, um my stomach"

Im mumbling hoping it doesn't show.

Dad:" Are you ladies done with everything?"

We all say yes.

Dad,:" What are we having for supper?'

Me:" How about Nandos?"

Dad; " Is that fine with everyone? "

The girls agree and we go to Nandos. Buhle informs me that I have a love bite on my neck. When did this even happen? Im screwed if my dad saw it. We buy the food then go home. In the car Ntokozo asks my dad if we can go to the bash and he agrees. They notice my ring as we are preparing the food in the kitchen.

Buhle:" Oh my God its a real diamond "

Me:" Ssshhhh my dad will hear you "

Ntokozo: " So you are engaged at sixteen?"

Me:" I guess"

Ntokozo: " Seems like he really loves you"

Me:" That's my soulmate"

We dish up and eat then after we prepare to go out. I have lots of texts from Mtho telling me how he can't wait for me to be his wife. hope he will not be a clingy husband. I decide to wear my black long jumpsuit with a nude heel. I put on my Mac matte red lipstick and diamond earrings to match the rock on my finger. I look like a million bucks. I can't help but take a pic and send it to Mtho. He calls me after a few minutes.

Me:" Baby "

Him:" Uyaphi? ( Where you going)"

Me:" The Xmas Eve what what "

Him: " Esky bar?"

Me:" Yeah"

Him:" And you didn't tell me"

Me:" As in ask permission? "

Him:"You can't go there"

Me:" Why not?"

Him;" That's King's brother's club "

Me:" So?"

Him:" He invited you?"

Me:" Nah Ntokozo wants to go"

Him:" We having a braai here at home, come through "

Me:"Babe Ntokozo really wants to go "

Him:' Then let her go ,but you can't"

Me:" Already got tickets "

Him:' How can you even want to go where King will be hanging?'

Me:" You too cute to have trust issues"

Him; " I'll be waiting for you, "

Me;" Where?"

Him;" I'm at home with my cousins. No parents they still in Cpt"

Me: Baby I'll see you tomorrow OK? "

Mtho; " Thando if you go to Kings party we are through"

Me:" Its not King's party"

Mtho: " See you in a few minutes "

He ends the call leaving me shocked. Who the hell does he think he is? I am going to that bash whether he likes it or not

Insert 87

Thando

The girls look so beautiful. Buhle is wearing a black high waist chino pants and white shirt

tucked in with black heels. Ntokozo is wearing a skin tight short black dress with red heels. I helped them with their makeup and we are ready to go. My dad actually drops us off, sweet right?

Buhle gives them the ticket reference numbers at the door and just like that we are in. A hostess welcomes us and leads us to a table.

Ntokozo:" This place is beautiful my friends will be super jealous"

Buhle:" We need to take lots of selfies"

Me:" Let's get drinks first niphuzani? ( what you drinking?)"

Ntokozo: " Ice Tropez please"

Me " What's that?"

She giggles.

" Nam angazi ( I also don't know),but I heard its nice" she says.

Buhle:" And expensive! Savannas are fine "

Ntokozo:" Hayi even wine is better"

Me:" Yeah let's get a bottle of wine for now. I'm allowed a glass or two "

Ntokozo: " You know drinking during pregnancy makes the child beautiful"

Me:" Could be true "

I mean look at Enhles baby.

Buhle: " Mtho will kill you "

Me:" What he don't know cant hurt him"

Ntokozo: " Vele ( Exactly)"

She high fives me. I just want to enjoy myself tonight I have been through a lot the past few weeks I deserve this.

Ntokozo and I head to the bar to get our drinks. Its so packed so we wait our turn. Someone bumps into my stomach and I am so mad and

ready to give them a price of my mind. I turn around to face them and it is none other than Romeo.

"Askies Mami " he says before recognising me.

Romeo:" what? Does King know you here?"

Me:" Romeo"

Someone pushes me again.

Me:" Argh it's so packed here"

Ntokozo is giving me that " aren't you going to introduce me" look.

Romeo:" Who you with? "

He puts his arm around my waist and pulls me aside.

Me:" I'm with my cousins "

I say as I look at Ntokozo.

Romeo takes her hand and kisses it. The way she blushes yho. He introduces himself and



tells us that we should join them at the VIP section. I want to decline but Ntokozo agrees excitedly.

Romeo. ;" Let's go, don't worry about the drinks we will sort you out"

Me:" Let me get my other cousin "

I pray he is not seated with King.

We all go to our table to get Buhle then we head to VIP. There are three guys seated and as we get closer I notice it's King, Wandile (Tf is he doing here?) and some other cute guy.

Romeo:" Look who I found at the bar"

King looks so surprised to see me. The look Wandile gives me is unreadable. Romeo takes a seat next to King and offers me the seat next to him so I sit and Ntokozo sits next to me then Buhle next to her. I can't think straight now, Wandile is definitely going to tell Mtho my every move.

Romeo pops a bottle of champagne and pours for us. King whispers something in Romeo's ear then Romeo looks at me.

"King says you are not drinking babes" he says to me and I just get the glass from him and take a sip. King says something to Romeo again.

" King wants to sit next to you Mami" Romeo tells me.

Me:" Why?'

He shrugs his shoulders.

Me:" Not a good idea"

Romeo tells King what I said and King leans over to talk to me.

"I want to talk to you " he tells me. Eish this guy, I see Wandile stand up and leave the table.

Romeo: " But I also want to sit next to your Cuz so come this side"

I roll my eyes and exchange places with Romeo

so I am next to King.

King:" Why are you drinking "

Can he give me a break it's not like I'm carrying his kids.

Me:" Dude please neh I'm here to have fun'

King:' Don't drink though rather smoke"

Me:" How is that better?'

Ntokozo is giggling to whatever Romeo is saying.

King;" Because smoke can't penetrate into the uterus"

Me:' So why are people told not to smoke during pregnancy?'

King:" Nicotine is the problem "

Me:" Not weed?'

King: " Nah,let's go blunt "

Me:" Where coz my cousin could do with a blunt

"

King:" Yeah let's go"

Me:' Let me tell her"

Buhle is taking to the other guy and Wandild returns as I stand up to go to Buhle.

" Hi" I greet him because he is next to Buhle. He just nods his head.

"Do you want weed?" I whisper in Buhle's ear.

Buhle: " Yes please "

She looks so excited.

Me:" Let's go"

She excuses herself because she is so well mannered and stand up. King also gets up and we follow him. Since when is King even into weed? He used to make me feel like such a bad influence. He leads us into an office, konje his brother owns the place. He closes the door as we get in.

King "Hey I'm King"

He extends his hand to shake Buhle's.

Buhle:" Buhle'

She gives him her hand and he kisses it Argh. Is that a gentlemanly thing to do?

Me:" Let's do this quick please"

King:" Nice to meet you Buhle,you beautiful just like your name says"

Mxm can he just roll up the weed? He goes to open a drawer and removed a ready rolled joint.

Me:" Whose office is this"

King:" Please,take a seat"

He sits on the table and we sit on the two chairs as he lights.

King:" Ladies first "

He hands me the joint and Buhle looks shocked, but doesnt say anything as I take a drag .

This is exactly what I need. I pass the joint to Buhle when I am satisfied.

Buhle: " How do you guys know each other?"

King: " I thought you'd never ask"

Had I not been high this would've probably annoyed me but Im just chilled.

King:" Are you gonna tell her or should I?"

Me:" He is my ex"

Buhle:" You lie"

She looks so shocked.

King: " Yeah Mtho took her from me"

Me: " I was actually with Mtho first "

King: " Yeah I think at some point you dated both of us"

Me:" No! "

Buhle laughs,guess the weed is getting to her.

King:" Next thing I know she's pregnant with Mthos kids"

Buhle:" Yho Thando"

Me:" He is lying he had dumped me like four months ago"

King:" Hayi I never dumped you"

Buhle's phone rings.

Buhle: " Its Ntokozo's mom"

Me:" Better answer '

Being high is the best thing ever.

Buhle: " Hello ....yebo oh ithi ngimbize cela uphinde ufone manje ( yes let me call her please call back now)"

She drops the call and says she has to go give Ntokozo the phone. She leaves me all alone with King.

Me:" Kingsley "

Lol I have always found his full name funny.

King:" Who told you that name? "

Me:" I know things'

The joint comes back to me :).

King: " Fuck you beautiful'

Me:" That's so random"

King:" Been wanting to tell you all night"

Me;" Well thank you"

He stands up and gets a bottle of Hennessy from the cabinet.

King:'Would you like some?'

Me:" Oh now I can drink?"

King:" Just a bit"

Me:" You trying to get me drunk? "

King:" Why would I do that?"

Me:" You tell me'



He pours a glass then sits and starts drinking.

Me:" I thought that is mine"

King: " Don't want you thinking I'm trying to take advantage of you'

Me:" Okay let's share yours"

He chuckles and I get a sense of déjà vu as he hands me the glass and I give him the joint.

King:" I care about you Thando more than I want to"

Me:" Ncoh"

Ah I feel so good can this feeling last forever.  
He comes closer to me than puts his hand on my stomach.

" Have they started kicking?' He asks. He is close I can smell him. I always loved his cologne.

Me:" Yeah well they move every now and then'

King: "Pregnancy suits you"

Me:" Last time you said iyangivithisa"

He laughs and chokes on the joint causing me to laugh as he coughs.

King:" I'm dying and you laughing "

Me:" Serves you right for being mean"

King:" You not even passing the glass"

I take a gulp then pass it to him.

Me:" Let's go back I want to dance "

King: " We still talking"

Me:" I really want to dance"

King: " Dance for me"

Me:"Mbali would kill me she already hates me"

King:" You know why?'

Me: "Why?"

King:" Because she knows how I feel about you"

Me:" How do you feel about me?"

King:" Like you don't know"

The way he is looking at me cause me to stand up.

" Let's go party " I am already headed towards the door. The music is super loud now and I almost lose my balance and King catches me.

" Do you want to have a miscarriage " he shouts in my hear. Yho imagine I fall and have a miscarriage right here Mtho would so kill me. He continues holding my arm as we head back to the table. My heart almost stop as we reach there and find Mtho looking at us. I quickly pull my arm away from King.

" What the fuck is this?" Mtho screams.

King:' Who the fuck let you in here?'

Mtho loses it and grabs King by the neck then head butts him. The guys quickly get up and

separate them. King's forehead is bleeding damn.

Mtho:' Thando is this how you do me? "

He looks really angry, why is he here though? Trust Mtho to come spoil my fun nxa. Wandile and Romeo are holding him. Wandile is busy telling him I'm not worth it. Me I'm just frozen and speechless.

King:' Get this dog out of here before I get him thrown out "

Mtho:' You seriously have a death wish dog'

Wandile:' Ntwana let's go"

As if on Que the Dj plays " These hoes ain't loyal" and I am tempted to laugh phela I am still high.

Mtho:'This is how you fucking do me?"

He is talking to me. I guess I should say something. One of the securities comes to see

what is going on. King tells him Mtho is trespassing so he is told to leave.

Mtho:" Watch your back dog I have goons now "

King:" Do your best"

Mtho:' Wena let's go"

Haibo he is talking to me. I don't move and Buhle tells me "Just go Thando " mcm.

Mtho:" Thando asihambe'

Me:" Fine"

King:' You don't have to go"

I follow behind Mtho and Wandile. Yoh I am in deep shit. I can barely walk straight and I hope Mtho doesn't notice. Too late he turns around and sees me stumbling. He waits for me to catch up with them.

"You drunk" he shouts at me.

He is causing such a scene and people are

staring. Why does he always do this? He grabs my hand and we keep on walking. When we get outside he stops.

Mtho:" Ntwana your boy is fucking with me"

Wandile:" What about this bitch"

Me:' You calling me a bitch?"

Mtho:" You are vele! Ntwana I'm going to kill her yazi"

Wandile: "Now you get why I don't like her"

Oh so he doesn't like me.

Mtho " I swear to God if she wasn't pregnant I was going to kill her"

Me:" Then fucking kill me "

Wandile:" Faka lesfebe impama ngigcwale ngawe Ntwana ( Slap this bitch)"

Mtho " Ntwana let me take her home. I don't need witnesses "

Wandile:" Sho I'll see you later ke"

Mtho:" Thanks for the heads up "

Wandile: " Anytime Gazi(Blood) "

Oh so he called Mtho, wow I hate him so much. They fist bump and he goes back to the club. Mtho grabs me all the way to the car and literally throws me in the passenger seat. I see a bottle of vodka in the cupholder thingy and I quickly gulp it as he makes his way to the other side of the car. I need liquid courage. He gets in the car and slams the door shut then looks at me.

Mtho: " So you are fucking King with my babies inside you "

I just roll my eyes and that drives him crazy. He slams the steering wheel angrily.

"Fuck you Thando,how can you do this to me"  
he looks like he is going to cry.

Me:" I didn't do anything"

Mtho:" You are so fucking drunk dammit. "

Me:" I didn't drink I just smoked weed"

Mtho " What,? So you been drinking and smoking? Are you trying to kill my children"

Me: " King said weed is not dangerous "

Mtho:" What? King,king fucking said what?"

He starts the car.

Me:" I want to go back to the party I can't leave my cousins"

Mtho " You such a whore can't believe I was ready to make you my wife "

Me:" Fuck you, don't call me a whore"

Mtho:' My bad, you are a slut. Vele what did I expect from someone who stole her sister's boyfriend "

OK that was such a low blow.



Me:" Voetsek Mtho stop this car"

Mtho: " Why? You want to go continue with King?"

Me:" You don't own me"

Mtho " So wena you have been fucking King behind my back"

Me:" That's your style "

Mtho: " I caught you red handed"

Me:" Did you see us fucking?"

Mtho"" Thando I'm not stupid"

Me:" So stop acting like it"

Mtho: " Yazi its girls like you that turn men into monsters. I was ready to become a one woman man fuck"

Me:" You were? Gee thanks"

I say that in a very sarcastic tone. He flips and he stops the car right in the middle of the road.

He puts his hand on my neck and I am so scared.

Him:" Fuck you Thando, fuck you"

He lets go and puts his head on the steering wheel.

Cars are hooting behind us. He just breaks down and starts crying.

Me:" Please drive before you get a ticket "

He doesn't seem to hear me. Gosh he is being so dramatic. Someone comes to knock on his window, he just ignores.

Me"" Dammit Mtho "

I open my door and get out. Its a white man that looks pissed off.

Him"" What's going on here? "

Me:" Sorry sir our car has a problem"

White man:" You are drunk "

Gosh is it that obvious?

Mtho starts the car and shouts for me to get in the fucking car. I do as told and he drives off.

Me:" What is wrong with you"

He just keeps quiet and drives the rest of the way in silence. We get to his house, not the apartment but his home. It seems like there is a party going on and I am not up for that.

Me " Take me home "

He says nothing but takes a gulp of the vodka.

Me:" You such a bully I hate you"

Mtho: " You're a whore I hate you too"

Me"" So what am I doing here"

Mtho: " You know what,fuck it! I dont give a fuck.  
"

Me:" You are so dramatic"

Mtho: "You fucking King"

Me:"Mxm"

Mtho:" Do you know how many girls are dying to be with me,but I tell them I have a woman? "

Me:" So I guess I should be honoured "

I feel a hot slap on my cheek wow I was not ready.

Mtho: " Damn you woman! Let me get my cousin to take you home before I do something I will regret. "

He gets out of the car and heads towards the house. Hold up, did he just slap me?

To be continued

Insert 87

Continued

Mtho

They say men are trash when bitches ain't shit. I hate Thando so much right now. I gave my cousin my keys and told him to take her home. That girl does not have a heart at all. I wonder if those are even my kids that she is carrying. Just that King is a weak fucker he can't produce twins, but I am still doing DNA tests. I am done with that girl for real. I gave her my heart and she threw it right back at me. The funny thing is I was ready to give her all of me. She ain't nothing like Nozipho. Nozi was a good girl she never gave me stress. Its like I left a diamond for a stone. In fact let me call Nozi to apologize for all I put her through. I know she is overseas but I'm sure she is roaming.

#Nozipho

Its Christmas Eve and I'm super high. Ntombi

and I just got back from the club and I locked myself in my room and did my lines. Ntombi has the best husband ever he let's her party while he watches the kids. My phone rings its a South African number that looks very familiar.

" Hello" I answer.

Caller:' Hi Nozi"

Me:" Mtho? "

No freaking ways

Mtho:" Yeah its me please don't drop "

Me:" Um hey how are you"

Mtho:' Not so good,and yourself"

Me:" I'm okay I guess"

Mtho: " I'm sorry about everything I did to you"

Wow okay what going on here?

Me:" Really? After so long"

Mtho: " I'm a fool and I know it"

Me:" Where is this coming from? "

Mtho " I've just been think a lot lately. You a good girl and don't deserve the way I treated you"

Nozi,:" You broke my heart Mtho "

Mtho:" I know and I want to spend the rest of my life making it up to you"

Hold up did I hear correctly?

Me:" Say what? "

Mtho: " I love you Nozi and I want you back"

I must be high.

Me: " What games are you playing Mtho?'

Mtho:' I'm not playing. I miss you my Honey berry"

Me:" You must be drunk"

Mtho:" Not really, I know what I am saying "

Me:" What about your pregnant girlfriend?"

Mtho:' Argh don't even go there. "

Me:" Oh you guys had a fight and you using me to get to her "

Mtho: " Nah never. Me and Thando were not meant to be because you are my soulmate"

I actually laugh at this

Mtho:' I'm serious right now "

Me:" You just drunk'

Mtho:' OK can I prove it?'

Me:" How?"

Mtho:" I will fly to the US tomorrow "

Me:" Really?'

Mtho:' I'll do anything "

Me:" OK come through "

Mtho:' I will book the flight right now"

Me:" Hmmm"



Mtho: " I love you Nozipho "

Me:" I'll believe that when I see you here "

Mtho:" Fair enough. I'll see you soon then"

Me:" Good night "

Mtho: " Night "

He ends the call. Wow so there really is a God?  
This is still too good to be true though.

\*\*\*\*\*

#Thando

I wake up the next morning feeling so sick. Why why why did I drink alcohol? Everything is just a mess. Mtho raised his hand to me and honestly I deserved it. I should call him but my pride won't let me. He also owes me an apology its not like I did anything with King. I recieve a call from Enhle wishing me a merry Xmas and I tell her I will visit her later. I can't wait to vent to her

about her stupid boyfriend. Wandile did me wrong yho. Everyone is already awake and we wish each other a merry Xmas and exchange presents. I'm really not in the mood I just want my babydaddy. My dad calls me to his room gosh what have I done now. He tells me that Nozi's mom wants to apologize to me and asks if its fine if she comes for lunch. What can I say its his wife and his house so I just agree. I feel so miserable so I go to my room and try to call Mtho his phone goes straight to voice mail damn. I take a shower and just wear jeans and a T-shirt that I stole from Mtho. Buhle is cooking up a storm and Ntokozo and I assist where we can. Ntokozo is head over heels in love with Romeo they even left together last night and she returned this morning. I am really not in a social mood but I try my best. I text Mtho a long apology. I hope he forgives me yho I can't imagine my life without him. Nozipho's mother arrives just as we finish setting up the

table and its really awkward as she greets. She even has the nerve to ask me about my babies. I can barely eat I feel like I am losing my mind. It is not a Merry Xmas for me at all. After eating we tidy up and I go take a much needed nap like I am exhausted.

When I wake up its three o'clock and I feel drained. I freshen up and prepare to go see Enhle. My dad is having a drink with his wife in the balcony. I tell him that I am going to see Enhle he asks if he should drop me and I say I'll get an uber. I tell my cousins that I'm going and Ntokozo says she needs to see Romeo so can I be her alibi. We all leave together and Ntokozo meets up with Romeo at seaslopes. Buhle and I go to Enhles place. Its full with visiting family members. We go sit in the bedroom for privacy.

Enhle: " Yoh Mngani I cant wait for New years Eve ngeke I am going out "

Me:" I can babysit"

Enhle: " Haha really? You wouldn't last five minutes "

Me:" I need practise since I'm going to be a single mother "

Enhle;' Don't tell me you and Mtho broke up again.

Me:" Bra Wandile is a bitch nigger"

Enhle:' Wenzeni u baby? ( what did my baby do?)'

I tell her about the events of last night.

Enhle:' Goodness Thando you know the story behind Mtho and King"

Me:" Mngani I feel terrible OK"

Enhle:' He must have been pretty mad to slap you"

Me:" You are defending him "

Enhle; " No I am not Mngani but put yourself in

his shoes "

Me: " Eish '

Enhle: " I hate King he is an asshole and don't you for a second think he cares about you "

Me:" I need to get my man back".

Enhle:" I'm sure he will come round he loves you "

Me:' I love him too"

Its evening by the time we leave. Ntokozo's phone is off so we go home without her. Luckily the parents are not home and there is a note from dad saying he will be back tomorrow morning. Mtho's phone is still off so I end up calling Wandile that jerk.

"Hello" he answers.

Me"" Hi Wandile its Thando"

Wandile:" Ufunani?( What do you want)"

Me:" UMtho"

Wandile; " Just leave him alone "

Mxm I just drop the call. I hope he is not doing something stupid because of anger. I get a call from King but I don't answer. I go to bed and force myself to sleep. I have the biggest hole in my heart right now. The following day its the same I'm still not able to get through to him even on social networks. Buhle tells me to give him time because he is really hurting. I am trying so hard to not stress but its not easy at all. I know I hurt him but this is too much. Later that night I go on Instagram what I see there I will never forget. I see a post from Nozi its a photo of her and Mtho in the snow captioned. " Merry Xmas from me and the love of my life ". Whats going on? I check Mtho's instagram and see that he has a photo of himself at the USA airport. What's going on!!!

Insert 88

#Nozipho

I still feel like I am dreaming, but no it's not a dream he is really here lying next to me and I didn't even have to do anything. Effie told me that he and Thando had a fall out at Sky bar because my bitch of a little sister was all over King. I guess he finally realised the kind of person he is dealing with. I don't want it to be morning because he has to fly back to SA. I really wish I could go back with him, but my aunt said we're leaving on the third. I haven't told anybody besides Effie that we are back together. People are really judgemental they don't understand what Mtho and I have. I decide to wake him up with a blow job. I just can't have enough of that D. It's weird because now he always uses condoms, something that we never used to do. I guess he got a wake up call with

Thando being pregnant, but I really want his baby. Speaking of babies I wonder how Thando will feel about me being a stepmother to her children. Oh how the tables have turned! I can't wait to go back home and rub it in her face.

\*\*\*\*\*

#Thando

You don't know how strong you are until being strong is the only option. I can't afford to be weak right now, I can't afford to stress at all. Mtho ripped my heart right out of my chest and I doubt that I will ever fall in love again. What I know is that everything happens for a reason and one day it will all make sense. One day I will understand why God allowed me to fall pregnant with Mtho's children only for him to leave me for my sister. I can't even be mad at Nozi because he was always hers. My children's movements are becoming much stronger and that is what keeps me going. I keep my eyes



focused on the bright side. Today is New years eve and my cousins and I are getting ready to go out. Enhle will be joining us tonight so I am really excited. I really missed partying with my bestie. She and my cousins have been my support system through out this ordeal. My dad is not even home he is on a cruise with friends. Well that's what he said, but I know he is with his wife. I dont get why they are sneaking around. I am dressed in white shorts and a gold see through top with a gold bra top underneath. I am also wearing gold heels. I tied my hair into a loose bun and my makeup is on point. We request an uber when we are ready. We are not going to Sky bar today even though I think it would have been smarter to go there because there are less chances of bumping into Mtho. Yes Enhle told me that he is back from his baecation. We arrive at Baseline its a club just opposite Sky bar. Enhle is waiting for us outside and I must say that she looks great. We take a

group selfie outside the club before getting in. We get inside the club and its not as packed as the popular Sky bar. We order two bottles of champagne and ofcourse I have a glass. Enhle is busy uploading our selfies on Facebook, she really missed going out my friend shame. As the night proceeds Ntokozo leaves us to go join Romeo and them at Sky bar. Apparently its more lit there ,but Enhle says we are not going there. Where was she on Xmas Eve? Enhle and Buhle are getting so drunk and dancing. Mina I'm on my second and last glass of champagne and just watching them. Enhle comes running to me.

"Mngani Wandile and Mtho just arrived but don't panic" she tells me in my ear. Before I can even take that in I see them heading towards our table. I knew this day would come where u would have to see him, but I am not ready right now. He is flames in black skinny ripped jeans

and a white Golf tee. He looks great in Golf tees by the way. Our eyes meet and I quickly look away as they reach our table. Wandile puts his arms around Enhle and kisses her neck. Mtho is just staring at me like a lunatic.

Enhle: " I thought you guys were at Back of the moon"

Mtho grabs a sit next to me and sits. I am literally shaking at this point.

Wandile: " Hayi azikhiphi( Its not happening there)"

I see Mtho take my glass and observe it.

Mtho: " Enhle why are you allowing Thando to drink?"

Enhle: " Relax that's her first glass"

Buhle comes back to the table thank God. She greets as she sits down.

Mtho: " Buhle you guys don't care about my

children neh"

Buhle:" Why? "

Mtho"" You allowing Thando to drink "

Buhle:" As if you care about those children

Mtho"

Mtho: " Excuse me?"

He drinks the rest of my champagne mxm not today Satan.

Buhle:' You forever stressing Thando out so don't act like you care"

Mtho looks at me and asks if he can speak to me privately. What could he possibly want to say?

Me:" I have nothing to say to you "

Mtho: " Guys please excuse us a bit"

Buhle: " Thando doesn't want to speak to you"

Enhle: " Buhle let's give them space "

This girl is not loyal I swear. Buhle looks at me and I just nod because I know Mtho is very capable of causing a scene. She gets up and they leave me alone with this guy.

Him:' Uright?'

Me:" Ya"

Him:" And my babies? "

Me:" Can you please get to the point "

Him:"What we had was magic Thando, but you chose to throw it all away. I actually find myself laughing this guy is unbelievable.

Mtho: " How could you hurt me like that Thando? When you know how much I love you "

Me:" How did I hurt you? "

Mtho: " You know how I feel about King but you still went and did whatever you did with him"

Me;" I did nothing but share a joint with King but it doesn't matter anymore"

He looks at me for a long time without saying anything

Him: ' I love you Thando "

I laugh again,like this guy has jokes yazi.

Him: ' I can't stand to see you with another guy  
OK,I'm selfish I want you all to myself"

Me:" How was the USA?"

Him:" That was a mistake I was hurting I just  
wanted to hurt you back"

Me:" Well it worked "

Him: " So we are even?'

Me;" I've learnt to live without you Mtho and I  
must say it feels great"

Him:" You dont mean that "

Me:" I mean every single word "

Him:' Baby I'm so sorry its just that I lost my  
mind when I saw you with King"

Me:' You made your bed Mtho now lay in it"

Mtho:' There's no way I'm living without you Thando"

Me:" Then I guess you might as well die"

Mtho: " I love you"

Me:" You can take your love and shove it up your ass Mtho"

He looks shocked as I stand up and go to where Buhle is dancing. I tell her that I am going home and she says she is coming with me. We leave Enhle because mos she is with her boyfriend. I can't believe the nerve that guy has who the hell does he think he is?

#Mtho

I fucked up big time. I think o lost my girl for good this time. I should have never gone back to Nozipho I mean wtf? My dick couldn't even

go up unless she sucked it. I hate myself so much and I guess Thando is better off without me. Nah bullshit I have to do everything in my power to get my girl back. I can't even join the night I might as well go home too.

\*\*\*\*\*

Few days later

#Thando

Today we are at Empangeni bringing back my cousins. They also performed a small ceremony to introduce me to the ancestors and this time everything went smoothly. I think I have to change my number because Nozipho's bf won't stop blowing up my phone. We leave the next morning to go back home. It was quite an emotional moment saying goodbye to my cousins especially Buhle. When we get home, guess who is back? Nozipho Mtshali ofcourse.



She hugs me and is like " How are my stepchildren oops I mean my nephew and niece". This would have angered me but I have become so strong it shocks me even. She doesn't have any idea that her boyfriend is begging me to take him back shame poor thing.

I smile sweetly and tell her " MY babies are great thank you". I hope her having Mtho back will make her back off from trying to kill me and my children. The next day is Sunday and I go to King's dad's church. One of my new years resolutions was to become more spiritual. The service was too good! He spoke about starting Afresh and turning over a new page. It was like he was talking to me. Everything he said hit home. There was lunch after the service since it was the first service of the year. King and Little Prince sat with me since I didn't know anybody else as we ate. We really had a great time and I realised that the best things in life are free. This

year I am in grade eleven and I am also going to be a mother to two children. I have a lot to be thankful for instead of crying over a guy that was never mine to begin with.

Short and sweet ;)

Bonus

Insert 89

#Mthokozisi Biyela

"If I could turn,turn back the hands of time.  
Then my darling you would still be mine"

It is Valentines day today and I am all alone in Cape town at my grandfather's house that I inherited. I decided to leave Kzn because I couldn't bare to be so close to Thando yet not be able to see her and hold her and kiss her. We have a civil relationship , she keeps me updated

about my children and always sends photos whenever she goes for a check up. This morning she sent me a photo of her baby bump. She is now five months pregnant and its the cutest thing ever. I made the picture my wallpaper. My phone rings its Cookie calling. Me and her we fucking. She's very cool but I could never love her. I vowed to myself to never fall in love again. So I am back to being a heartbreaker.

" Hey Sexy" I answer.

She giggles,eish that giggle does things to me.

Cookie:" Happy Valentine's day lover"

Me:" Thank you"

I can't bring myself to say it to her.

Cookie;' Pity I'm catching a flight to Morroco because the things I want to do to you"

Me:" Fuck when you coming back?"

Cookie: " I have to be there at least three days"

Me:" Well Im going to Kzn this weekend to check on my children"

Cookie:" Oh I'll be back by then maybe I can come with "

Me:' I don't think that's a good idea babes"

Cookie:" They are my stepchildren too"

Me:' You will meet them when they are born"

Cookie: " Hmkay, hope this has nothing to do with that Nozi girl "

Me:" Nah we broke"

OK that's a lie I'm still with Nozi but only for my children's safety. There is no telling what she would do to Thando if I dump her.

Cookie:' Skara tells me you want to add Yoyo and Amanda to the team"

Me:" Yeah do you think they have it in them?"

Cookie:" I will train them when I get back"

Me: " That's my baby "

Cookie: " Have to swallow the drugs now"

Me:" Be safe my love "

Cookie: " Always"

Me:" Bye "

I end the call.

Yeah I took over the Gs so I'm officially a drug lord. Wandile is studying at UCT and we live together. I don't need school I am rich.

#Thando

My babies are growing like my stomach is getting bigger everyday. They are kicking up a storm and its the best feeling ever. Their father and I are seriously in a parentsip. I keep him posted on their growth. I dont know if he and

Nozi are still seeing each other and I couldn't care less. Nozi probably realised this because she stopped bragging about the now relationship. He moved to Cape town and I think that is what helped me get over him real quickly. I won't lie I am not completely over him, he was my first love and is the father of my babies. King and I , I can actually say we are bestfriends . We talk a lot over the phone and he takes me out when he is around. I was attending church every Sunday but now that my stomach is showing I am embarrassed. It is after school now and I am going for my driving lessons. I want to be driving by the time my babies arrive. King also helps me with lessons. Oh I forgot to mention that Nozipho's mom moved back home and she is trying her best to be nice to me. I don't know if its because I am no longer with Mtho. I get a text from Mtho asking if he can come this weekend because he wants to bond with his children. I last saw him on New

years Eve. I tell him its okay. I can't keep him away from his children.

\*\*\*\*\*

Today is Saturday I am meeting up with Mtho at the doctor's office. I wake up and get ready. Effie is visiting for the weekend and she still hates my guts. I bump into her on my way out and she ignores my greeting. The uber is already waiting for me. I can't wait until I driving my car. I am nervous about seeing Mtho after such a long time. How does this parentship thing even work?

I see his car already parked outside the surgery as I arrive. Why am I so nervous though? I call him and he tells me he is already inside in the Que. I take a deep breath and go inside. There he is seated on the chairs. He is busy pressing his phone then he looks up and sees me and gives me that smile of his. I become weak at the knees and all the feelings come rushing

back. He stands up as I woke up to him.

"Hi" I greet with a shaky voice.

Him:" Unjani( How are you?)"

He looks like he doesn't know whether to hug me or what its really awkward.

Me:" I'm fine thanks and you"

Him: " I'm fine too"

He offers me the seat next to him and I sit down and he also takes a seat. My babies kick maybe they can sense that I am with daddy. Its quite a hard kick so it startles me.

Mtho: " What's wrong? "

Me:" They just kicked "

I feel another kick so I take his hand on my stomach. The look on his face is priceless.

Him:" You are now a jumping castle"

Me:" You have no idea"



Our turn comes and we go in. The babies have really grown and Mtho is quite emotional by the time we leave. He asks me where I would like to have breakfast and I just shrug my shoulders. So he makes the decision to take me to his place. There are no groceries because he doesn't live here so we order in. He notices that my feet are swollen so he gives me a foot massage. I actually fall asleep during the massage and he wakes me up when the food arrives. He plays some music as we eat. Brandy Have you ever is playing and he is humming along to the song. I don't know why but this gets me so emotional and I excuse myself to go cry in the toilet. " Have you finally found the one you've given your heart to, only to find that one won't give their heart to you? " . I think that's the line that got to me. I compose myself and wash my face and head back to the lounge.

"Are you okay " he asks me with a concerned

look. I nod my head and sit down and continue with my feet. Now its Anthony Hamilton her heart playing. He must be doing this on purpose. " I had a habit of messing up staying out late and get drunk. I let you down a thousand times broken promises..." This was planned right? We continue eating in silence and just listening to the music.

"Thando" he finally breaks the silence.

Me:" Hmmm"

I have a lump in my throat.

Mtho: " I'm sorry for everything I put you through "

I just remain quiet as a tear escapes my eye. He comes to kneel in front of me and takes both my hands into his. I pull one hand away and wipe my tears.

Mtho: " Please forgive me"

Me:"I forgave you a long time ago Mtho "

Mtho: " So why aren't we together?"

Me:" You left me for Nozipho "

More tears run down my cheeks. He wipes them for me.

Him:" My heart belongs to you "

Me:" You made your decision "

Him:" I wasn't thinking straight baby"

He also has tears in his eyes. God why do I love him so much.

Me:" Its too late now"

Him:" What do you mean?"

Me:" The damage is already done Mtho"

Him:" But I love you"

Me:" I love you too,but love is not enough"

Him: " I need you Thando"

Me:" I should go"

I try to stand up but he holds on to me Argh.

Him:" Please don't go"

Me:" I can't do this Mtho"

Him:" You the only one I want"

Me:" You very selfish Mtho,what about Nozi?"

Him:" Honestly. Its not even like we are together"

Me:" You can't keep going back and forth between us"

Him:" I won't baby all I want is you"

Me:" I can't Mtho I'm sorry"

Him:" I'll die if you leave me I swear "

Me:"Emotional blackmail won't work "

Him:" Thando don't do this"

Me:" Please let me go before you stress my

babies out"

Him:" So you don't want me anymore?"

I shake my head and I can see the pain in his teary eyes. He let's go off me and says he will take me home then heads to his room. It seems like forever before he returns. His eyes are red like he was crying. I love him so much but I got to love myself and my children more. Our love is a toxic one it will never work. He drives me home in complete silence. He drops me at the gate. I say bye and he doesn't respond so I get out and leave. My heart :( why did I even agree to go to his place? The things I put myself through though! Seems like there is nobody home so I just throw myself and drift off to sleep to avoid wallowing in my misery. When I wake up I see a text from Enhle asking if I went to Mthos because she saw his Whatsapp Status. I check it and see its a photo of me sleeping, he probably took it when I fell asleep during the

foot massage. It is captioned. " She wasn't a star,she was the whole God damn galaxy #TheOneThatGotAway". This guy is trying to get me killed by Nozipho neh.

Insert 90

Its the last day of the first school term. My report is looking great and I just got my learners license. I call King to tell him the good news. He has been such a patient tutor. He promises to take me out to celebrate tomorrow. My dad is also very proud of me. I am at a happy place,something I didn't think was possible. Letting Mtho go was a wise decision. Since then my BP is normal, but I have to take the treatment for the duration of my pregnancy. At least he had the decency to block Nozi from viewing his status the time he put my photo hence I am still in one piece. I really don't know what is going on with those two. Nozi is still

with Leonardo, but she still puts Mtho as her status and captions it with hearts. I guess it is one big love triangle, well knowing Mtho it's a hexagon but that's none of my business. He is still a great dad always checking up on the kids, but I haven't seen him since that emotional weekend. The next morning King picks me up after breakfast and we start at the doctor for my monthly check up. King is in awe of the 3D scan. I can actually see my babies features now. My daughter is sucking her thumb and it is the cutest thing ever can't wait to send Mtho the video. Afterwards we head to the beach for a picnic. King has a basket full of all my favourites. I guess he really pays attention when I speak. He is a better friend than a lover that is for sure. After eating I lie down on my side because I am so full. King also lies down and faces me. It's a bit awkward I mean his face is inches from mine.

King:"Thando"

I close my eyes to eliminate the awkwardness.

Me:" Hmmm"

King:" What is this?"

Me:" What?"

King:" What are we doing? "

Nooooo why is he asking that now?

Me: "Let's not ruin it by giving it a name"

King"" You know you my queen right? ".

Ah no I don't know because Mbali is your queen. Well that's what I should say,but instead I just smile and he kisses my forehead. Thank goodness his phone rings. It is that bitch nigger Wandile and he goes to meet him at the car park. King must not complicate such a beautiful thing please! I take this time to send the videos of the ultrasound to Mtho.



#Mtho

Having such a chilled Saturday at my crib with my lady. We lying in bed naked after a great session of her riding me. She is now rolling up as I watch her. A message comes in my phone. Cookie gets it for me from the charger. I see its videos from Thando, every time her name pops up I get excited. Wow it's videos of the ultrasound. Cookie comes to join me as I watch. I have a huge smile until I hear Thando say " She probably gets the thumb suckling from Mtho and the voice that replies is what wipes the smile off my face. That fool King says " Yeah totally ".

"What the fuck" I am so mad I throw my phone on the bed.

Cookie: " And then?"

She looks really confused.

Me: " What the fuck is he doing at my babies ultrasound?"

Cookie: " Who?"

Me: " Thando wants me to kill him I see"

Cookie: " What are you taking about"

I get out of bed I am really pissed. She just ruined a chilled day for me. Later on that day as if to add salt to my wounds Wandile tells me that King and Thando were having a picnic at the beach. I lose it and call Thando.

"Hello" She answers.

Me: "If you can't respect yourself at least respect my kids "

Thando: " What?"

Me: " I told you not to let King fuck you with my kids inside you "

She actually laughs this bitch.

Me" The nerve to send me a video with the mother fucker talking"

As I am saying this I realise that he really is a mother fucker because he is fucking the mother of my kids.

Thando: " Listen here wena, you don't talk to me like that ever"

Me:"Uyangnyela yazi Thando? ( Do you know that you are shitting on me) "

Thando: " Go to hell Mtho"

Me" Can't wait until you give birth and I take those kids and raise them with your sister"

She laughs again, she has quite a sense of humour I see.

Thando" In your dreams, in fact that just gave me an idea. King will make a great step dad "

Me:" I will kill you both "

Thando: " You are so childish "

Me:" Im not playing"

She yawns loudly.

Thando: " You are making me sleepy good night"

She actually hangs up on me.

Thando is pushing me for real. I have to deal with King let me make some calls.

\*\*\*\*\*

#Thando.

Sunday morning I wake up to a message informing me that King is in hospital. I'm not sure who sent it so I call the number back.

" Hello "It's a man.

Me:"Hi I just received your message"

Man:"Yes I'm Nkosi, King's brother "

Me: "What happened?"

Nkosi:" He was badly beaten up outside my club

"

So this brother really exists.

Me " Oh God, is he OK "

Nkosi:" He will be"

Me " So he got robbed? "

Nkosi: " No they didn't take anything"

Me: "OK I'm on my way to the hospital"

Nkosi: " Cool "

I end the call and jump out of bed to take a quick shower. I wear a maternity dress and sandals and quickly comb my huge afro ( pregnancy has been good to my hair).I bump into my dad as I am rushing out.

" Morning " I say as I rush past him.

Dad: "Haibo are you in labour?"

Me " Just got a call a friend of mine is in hospital"

I get my car keys from where all the keys are kept. Today I am going to drive all alone.

Dad"" You driving? "

Me: " Yes"

Dad""No let me take you "

He drives me to the hospital in my car. I guess he doesn't trust my driving. He says he will fetch me when I am done. I find King's room, his brother and mother are there. They both seem shocked that I am pregnant. King's mom looks like she will faint she probably thinks its King's baby poor woman. King looks terrible, he has a bandage on his head and one eye is closed and his lip is bust. Just looking at him makes me want to cry.

"What happened" I ask him. He asks his family to give us some privacy and they leave us alone.

King""Some street kids came out of nowhere,they told me to stay away from you"

Me'What!"

I am so shocked to hear this.

King"" One had a knife but the others told him the orders were not to kill me. I was so scared"

He begins to cry and that breaks my heart. I am seated in front of his bed. I can't bare to see him like this.

"I'm so sorry its all my fault" I am crying too.

He puts my head on his chest and tells me not to cry it's not good for the babies.

Me'You know Mtho did this right?"

King'Obviously"

Me:"I'm sorry"

King"" He won't get away with it I am a child of God"

Someone clears their throat behind us and I check to find Mbali.

Mbali: "What the hell are you doing here?"

I get up and wipe my tears. She comes closer to me and tells me that if I was not carrying her brothers children she would kick my ass.

Me:" I was just leaving "

King: " You don't have to go"

Me: " I will be back later okay?"

Mbali: " No you won't!".

King: " I'll see you later "

I walk out with Mbali hurling insults at me gosh I am so tired of these Biyelas who the hell do they think they are? When I am outside I call Mtho.

"Hello" Its a girl

Me'Hi can I please talk to Mtho"

Girl' He is in the shower"

Me' Please tell him to call me back "



Girl" Is everything okay with the babies?"

What the hell? Just then I hear Mtho's voice in the background. Then I guess he takes the phone.

Mtho" Hey wasup?"

Me: "I hate you so much"

Mtho: " What's new? "

Me" You are a criminal Mtho what if they killed him?"

Mtho:" Calm down,what are you talking about? "

Me:" You got King attacked "

Mtho: " What? King was attacked? When?\*

Me" Voetsek don't act like a fool. I am going to the police right now "

Mtho: "I don't have the slightest clue what you're talking about "

Me" You going to jail and you will never see

your children "

Mtho'Do you even have proof?"

Me: " So you did it Mtho! Why?"

Mtho: " King must back off or next time it will be worse ".

Me'Did you just say that?"

Mtho'If I can't have you, what makes him think he can?"

Me: " He is dating your sister for God's sake "

Mtho: " That's what pisses me off the most "

Me"" I hate you stay away from me and my children"

I end the call angrily. I can't believe I once loved this guy he is a monster.

(Some breakfast)

To be continued

Insert 91

Mtho

Thando must really love King because she has blocked me everywhere. That idiot is still in a relationship with my sister and now he has turned my babymama against me. Honestly I am so close to wiping him off the face of this earth. Nozi has been bugging me about coming to visit me. I might just agree to spite Thando. Although Cookie has practically moved in. I'm not complaining she takes good care of me. She's my ride or die kind of girl just what I need because of the kind of lifestyle I am leading. Being the leader of a gang and drug Lord is not child's play I'll tell you that! Cookie walks into the room as I am deep in thought. She is smoking a joint and hands it to me before

sitting on my lap.

Her: " I don't get it though "

Me:" What?"

Her:" Are you still in love with her?"

Me:" Who?"

Her:" Thando "

Me:" Why do you ask such? "

Her:" I don't understand why you don't want her to have a boyfriend"

Me:" She can date anyone she wants ,but not him and not while she is carrying my child"

Cookie:" Why not him?"

Me:" He is dating my baby sister and he is an asshole. We have a history "

Cookie:" I see"

Me:" You remember Nozi"

She rolls her eyes.

Cookie:" Yes"

Me"" She's Thando's big sister"

Cookie; " What? So you went from the little sister to the big sister"

Me:" No its actually vice versa"

Cookie:" You are worse "

Me:" So I'm thinking of inviting Nozi over just to spite Thando "

Cookie:" Over,where?"

Me:" Here, we can have threesome's you will like her"

I squeeze her ass.

Cookie:" No thanks I'll pass "

She stands up and walks out. She looks upset, why? Don't tell me she is catching feels Argh that is the last thing I need to have a hood rat in

love with me.

#Thando

King's one eye is in very bad form. He is getting operated tomorrow. Tonight there is a service at his father's church to pray for the success of the operation. He refused to report Mtho to the police and I don't get why. Mtho seriously deserves to be punished. I am not lying when I say I hate him. I don't want anything to do with him he is poison. I request an uber to take me to the church for the service. Its actually quite full to my surprise. Mbali actually comes up to me and asks what I am doing there. Little Prince runs up to me before I can answer him. I pick him up and kiss him on the cheek.

He gives me his other cheek and I kiss it too.

Prince:" King said there are two babies in your

stomach "

I laugh and Mbali rolls her eyes and walks away. Prince and I go to take our seats because the service is about to begin. King's mother is leading the prayer and we all join in praying like crazy. The holy spirit is definitely here. We pray for about thirty minutes and then King's dad takes over. He leads us into more prayer. When we are done praying he prays for the whole church. He calls up a girl from the crowd and starts prophesying over her. I am shocked I didn't know he had the gift of prophecy. People excited as he prays for them. Next thing I know he is pointing at me and I am getting ushered onto the stage. He tells me that I have many enemies and some I have never even met. He tells me my children are in great danger he prays for me saying he is breaking any form of danger and I have nothing to worry about. When he us done I am so scared. Could Nozi still want

my children dead?

\*\*\*\*\*

#Mtho

I invited Nozi to come over anyway. Cookie must know that I don't do feelings while it is still early. I am on my way to pick her up from the airport. NoZi has her advantages, like her head game is very strong. I feel like she and Cookie combined will give me total bliss. She looks so happy to see me and makes us take selfies which I know will be on Instagram for Thando to see.

I take her to V&A Waterfront for Lunch then we head home. I fetched her in the Ferrari its selfies and videos all the way. This could be Thando but she fucked around.

We arrive at the house its her first time here and I can see she is having fantasies of becoming a Real housewife of Franshoek. I



pour her some champagne and we also smoke a joint. Honestly I can't deal with her sober. She is giving me some good head when Cookie walks in on us.

Cookie: " What the hell"

Nozi jumps up in shock. I just remain seated, I'm annoyed with Cookie I was about to come nxa.

Nozi:" Who is this?"

Cookie:" Who are you?"

I have no choice but to stand up and pull my pants up.

Me:" Cookie meet Nozi,Nozi this is Cookie"

Nozi:\* Oh she is the cook"

Cookie: " Fuck no "

Me: " Cookie can we speak in private please "

Cookie:" So you invited her to our home without

my permission "

Why is she being like this? I pull her away from Nozi to the passage.

Me: " And then?"

Cookie"" You don't respect me Mtho".

Are those tears I see in her eyes?

Me:" She is also my girl so quit fronting ".

Cookie:" Fine let me give you guys space "

She starts walking away from me and I don't have energy to follow her.

#Cookie

The nerve of that boy! I honestly don't know what kind of woman

raised him. He treats women like they are toys for his enjoyment. There is nothing that I don't do for him but this is the Thanks that I get?

Somebody please tell him that hell hath no fury like a woman scorned. I am Cookie Ndamase andinyelwa kemna.

#Thando

Kings operation was a success and he should get his vision back in no time. I feel terrible poor King can not enjoy the holidays because of me. Mbali actually spoke to Nozi about me. Nozi asked me why I can't let other kids be happy in their relationships. Maybe I should stay away from King for real.

2 Weeks later

#Thando

I am seven months pregnant and I am huge. I don't even know which position to sleep in

anymore. I can't believe I still have two more months to go:(. My babies are very healthy but I still can't help and think about what King's dad said. Who are these enemies that I don't know of? Mtho has been really quiet and I am glad that he finally got the message.

#Mtho

Nozipho's stay really got to Cookie. Things are just not the same between us. I miss my Cookie so I am meeting up with Yonela to get ideas on how to make it up to her. I find her already waiting for me at News cafe. She is sipping a cocktail and stands up when she sees me. She sweeps me into a hug. This girl loves feeling my body against hers though.

Me:" Wassup girl"

I take a seat. A cute waitress comes to ask me what I am drinking and I ask for some gin.

Yonela:" Awunqabe( You so scarce)"

Me:" Been busy hey"

Yonela: " So you missed me?"

I chuckle.

Me"" Something like that"

By the way Wandile and Yonela fuck occasionally.

Yonela"" When are you throwing a housewarming "

Me:" Hmmm I should do that "

Yonela:" I'm your girl when it comes to planning such"

Me:" Noted"

My drink arrives. This waitress is so cute she reminds me of Thando.

Yonela: " Cookie is very lucky "

Me:" She's the reason I'm here actually"

Yonela: " oh?"

She looks disappointed.

Me:"Yeah you know her well right? "

Yonela:" I guess"Funeka

Me:" I kinda upset her and want to make it up to her"

Yonela: " Haibo kanti are you guys exclusive? "

Can't believe she is asking me that.

Me:" How can I make it up to her?"

She shrugs and sips her cocktail Argh I am talking to the wrong person. Its clear she has it bad for me.

#Cookie

I am looking at this Nozi chic's photos on Instagram. She is really beautiful I will give her that. I search her on Facebook and send her a

friend request. What is so special about her? The time I left Mtho he didn't even try to get a hold of me until I returned three days later. Only to find her still there. I also check out her little sister Thando she's so adorable with her baby bump. I chuckle as I realise that she is carrying Mtho's entire world in her belly. Mtho is obsessed with those feotuses. If anything were to happen to her I'm sure he would die.

#Nozipho

I am just lying in bed Skyping with Travis the American guy. He is sulking because I didn't spend much time with him. That is all Mtho's fault. A notification of a friend request on facebook pops up on the corner of the screen. I check it out when the call ends. Well well well it is that girl who found me and Mtho while I was pleasuring him in the lounge. Now she is stalking me Argh. I accept her friend request

because I am so curious about what she could possibly want.

To Be Continued

9 more inserts until the end so please to comment your comments inspire me

Insert 92

#Mtho

Do you ever crave someone's presence ? Like you would literally be happy sitting next to them in silence. I miss Thando so much I can't take it anymore. Cookie is asleep next to me, but I feel so empty. I look at her latest Instagram post. She looks so beautiful she is glowing for real. She looks so happy too, she is happy without me and that hurts a lot. I think I have to fly down to Kzn. The time is 06:45am. I book a flight for



8am. I don't have much time so I wiggle out of Cookie's arms and head to the shower. Cookie comes in to join me shortly. I really am not in the mood for sex right now.

" Where you going so early " she asks as she enters the shower.

Me:"Kzn I miss my babies"

I void looking at her naked boy.

Her:" Oh let me come with you"

Gosh not this again.

Me; " Nah not now"

Her:" When?"

Me:"Thando is really mad at me and I don't want to annoy her any further "

I am already getting out of the shower. Cookie has become so clingy. Somebody tell her nobody likes a clingy bitch.

#Thando

Today is Saturday and King's family invited me for lunch. Its just to thank God for King's life. I wake up after ten and it seems like I am the only one who is home. I make myself an omelette for breakfast. I have taken quite an interest in cooking. I must know these things since I am going to be a mother. I watch 16 and pregnant on MTV while I eat. I am so nervous about giving birth and don't think I can go the natural route. King video calls me as I am washing my plate. He looks weird and has a scar on his eye. I hope it is not permanent though it makes him look cute.

" Hey" I answer.

King: " Wow you are awake "

Me'Ive been"

King:" You coming Right?"

I was having doubts because Mbali will also be there.

Me: " Yeah "

He smiles.

King:" Great Prince misses you "

Me""Just Prince? "

He laughs.

"I just miss the little ones" he teases.

Me: " Well I cant wait to see Prince "

King:" See you later then "

Me:""Two o'clock right?"

King:" Yep ".

Me:" Shap"

I end the call. What am I even going to wear since I look like a balloon?

## #Cookie

I'm not the sort of person, who falls in and quickly out of love. I have only ever been in love once when I was sixteen years old. Yet here I am crazy about this little boy. He is five years my junior yet I give him all the respects he needs. When he became the leader of the Gees I am the one who helped him cope. I cater to his every single need. All my efforts are not noticed because his heart clearly belongs to Thando he says her name in his sleep. Now he just woke up and rushed off to Kzn and we had plans to go and spend a day on the yacht.

## #Nozipho

I am still in bed nursing a terrible hang over when Mtho calls me.

Me:" Hello "

Mtho: " Hey hun where you at?"

Me:" I'm at home,why?"

Mtho:" Are your parents there?"

Me:" Nah I doubt it"

Mtho:" What do you mean,its either they are home or not "

Me" I'm still in bed why you asking all of this?"

Mtho: " Want to come join you in that bed"

I scream in excitement.

" Oh my God are you around? "

I ask.

Mtho: " Yeah"

Me:" Let me shower and check coast "

Mtho:"Ayt I miss your bedroom"

Me:" My bed misses you too "

Mtho: " Tell me when you ready"

Me:" Okay baby"

He ends the call. Wow what a great surprise. Our relationship is not like before but he is really trying. I check who is home and its really quiet. I hear music coming from Thando's room. Perfect she is home!

#Mtho

I really need to see Thando. Going to her place is the only option. I just wanna talk! Nozi gave me the go ahead so I am driving there now. Its true that money can't buy you happiness. I have all the money in the world ,but my woman is not by my side. I hoot when I am at the gate and after a while it opens. I am actually nervous as I drive up the driveway. I am about to lay eyes on my small family after so long. Thando doesn't get that there is nothing that I wouldn't do for her even if that means killing. I get out of the

car and get the stuff I bought from the boot. I bought some clothes for my angels. That will be the perfect excuse to talk to Thando. I get to the door and it opens as I am about to Knock. Nozi literally jumps on me guess she Missed a nigger. I look around to make sure Thando is nowhere in sight before I kiss her hello.

" What's that?" She asks as she takes the bags from my hands. Feel bad I didn't get her anything.

Me:" Oh some stuff I bought a while back for my angels"

Nozi:" Oh "

Yes she is disappointed. Why can't these broads get it? I am going to be a father very soon.

Me:" Is Thando home? "

Her:" Yeah let me go give her "

She starts walking off and I stop her.

Me:"I kinda need to discuss something with her so let me go give her myself "

She gives me a questioning look and says she will go call Thando. I take a sit on the sofa and wait.

#Thando

I don't know why I am so worried about looking good its not like King's family are my in-laws. I am wiping off the red lipstick from my lips because it makes me look like a whore when my door goes flying open. I have given up on Nozi ever knocking.

Nozi"" My man wants to talk to you"

Me:" Your man?"



Nozi:" Yes he is in the lounge "

She then leaves without closing the door. Argh what could Leo possibly want to say to me? I am already in my white dress and I put on my slippers and head to the lounge. There I find the last person I expect to see.

Me'Mtho?"

He looks at me he looks so nervous and I know I'm a fool but I find that so hot plus he looks like he just got a haircut.

Mtho: " Hey"

Nozi is just looking at me.

Me"" You want to talk?"

Mtho""Yeah I got something for the kids"

As if they can hear him they started kicking.

"Ouch" I say as I put my hand on the spot where I just got a hard kick. Mtho rushes up to me and asks if I am OK.

Me: " These brats think I am a foot ball ground "

He smiles, fuck my heart for skipping a beat.

Then places his hands on my stomach.

Him " Damn that's the boy right"

Me"" Definitely "

Him:" Yey Nina ( Hey you guys) take it easy in there "

He is talking to my stomach.

One look at Nozi gets me back to my senses.

Me:"So what did yo bring?"

Yey God took his time when he made this guy.

Him: " Oh ya"

He goes and gets the bags from the sofa and hands them to me.

Me: " Thank you"

I turn to head back to my room.

Mtho: " Thando "

I miss how he says my name. You know how Zulus say THAnDooH instead of Thando like us Xhosas.

Me:" Hmmm"

I look at him. Nozi is now seated pressing her phone.

Mtho:" I'm really sorry, I can be so stupid at times please forgive me"

Me:" You should be apologising to King not me"

Mtho:" If that's what it will take then I will"

Me" What if they killed him? He almost went blind;"

Just talking about it makes me angry all over again.

Mtho: "Honestly you can be with any guy, why him?"

Me:" I don't ask you about who you date"

Mtho: " So you dating"

Me:" I'm going to be late"

I turn and rush off to my room. The things he came with are adorable. I can't believe he bought them super star little sneakers. I actually take pics of them because they are really cute. I wonder what kind of parents Mtho and I will even be. Time is going so I fast I finish getting ready. Mtho and Nozi are seated outside now at the pull area smoking a joint. My eyes meet with Mthos but I look away and rush to the gate where my uber is already waiting. I don't even get why those two are even together honestly. Nozi has a guy that loves her so much and she's risking that by being with a guy that will never love her the way she deserves to be loved. Oh well she is a big girl she knows what she is doing. I arrive at Kings and press the intercom at the gate. It has a camera so they

open the gate for me and I slowly walk up the drive. Lunch is great they braaied meat and fish and some corn too. Everybody is fussing over me the pregnant girl. At first King's mother had seemed to judge me but I guess she saw the bond I have with both her sons. Mbali can not even hide her jealousy and she catches me in the kitchen all alone.

Mbali: " Who sent you?"

Me:" Sorry? "

Mbali: " First my brother, now my boyfriend "

Me:" What are you talking about?"

Mbali:" Are those even Mtho's kids?"

Me:"I don't have time for this "

I leave her in the kitchen. I bump into King in the hallway.

Me: "I think I'm gonna go now"

King:" Oh come on its still early "

Me:" Mbali seems to be intimidated by my presence "

Mbali: " Don't flatter yourself"

She walks up to King and puts her arms around her waist.

" Why would I be threatened by you " the look she gives me. King rolls his eyes its so cute.

King:" Let me drive you home then "

Me: " Thank you "

Mbali: " Im coming too"

I go say goodbye to everybody and they give me a lunch box to take home. Its got some fish because I just couldn't get enough. Guess King told Mbali to stay behind because she doesn't come with.

\*\*\*\*\*

Yonela

" I miss this place" I say as Cookie leads me to the lounge.

Cookie:" Let me get some wine and glasses "

I take a seat on the sofa aa she goes. I never likes this girl and I dislike her more now. Mtho was meant to be mine. This house belongs to me.

She returns and pours me some wine.

Me: " So how is the young Bae?"

She giggles mxm as she hands me the glass and pours for herself too.

Cookie:" He is stressing me out though "

Music to my ears.

Me:" How "

Cookie: " Akafebi man!( He is a whore)"

Me:" Yhu"

Cookie: " Xake hambha kukhala Fe fe fe"

Me:" You are crazy "

I die with laughter .

Cookie: " He is heartless Chomi"

Me: " But you also a whore"

Cookie: " Not when I'm in love "

Me:" You are in love? "

I'm shocked and I can't hide it.

Cookie: " He is perfect "

Me:" But he is a whore"

Cookie:" That can be fixed"

Me:" How? "

Cookie: " Ufuna Ivamna ndedwa ( He needs a love potion )"

Me:" Ivamna chomie haibo!( No ways girl love potion)"

Cookie is not her to play neh. I seriously can't let



her do that because she will have him forever  
mos

Insert 93

#Thando

King didn't take me straight home. He said he wanted to spend more time since he is going back to school tomorrow. We went to Milky lane for dessert. So I am eating my waffles and cream and King is just staring at me so I ask if I have something on my face and he chuckles.

King:" I still can't get used to your beauty "

I blush like a mad thing gosh so he really finds me beautiful? I must be beautiful then because Mbali is flames. Anyway I do what I do best and change the subject.

Me: " Mtho wants to apologize to you"

His expression instantly changes.

King:" Oh he told you that?"

Me:" I saw him earlier "

King:"Are you back together "

Me:" No,he was there to see Nozi"

King:" Oh and you spoke "

Me:"He had some stuff for the kids "

King:" I don't ever want to see that guy"

Me:" He seemed pretty remorseful "

King:" You defending him I cant believe this "

He is shouting and people are staring. I regret even trying to change the subject.

Me: " I just want peace "

King:" You still love him don't you?"

Where the hell is this coming from?

Me: " Please take me home"

King: " I'm sorry "

He puts his hand on mine.

King:" I didn't mean to upset you"

Me:" No I am the one who should apologize  
King "

King: " I care about you a lot "

Me: " I know and I care about you too "

Is he blushing? Ncoh

#Nozipho

Spending the night at Mtho's place even though tomorrow is school. I told my parents that I am at Effie's and they believe everything I say. What has Thando done to Mtho? He has so much anger now! Mbali actually called him earlier, she was furious telling Mtho that she's going to hurt Thando she can't take it anymore. Turns out they were all at King's place for a braai and King disappeared with Thando. This Xhosa girl is on

a mission that I am sure of. Mtho has been drinking like crazy ever since that call. He is really drunk now and he is scaring me. He is saying things like " King should get ready to meet his ancestors ". I didn't take him seriously until I heard him talking to someone on the phone. I think he organised for King to get beaten up. I tried to tell him that King is not the problem her, but Thando. He just wouldn't hear it, he even told me to shut the fuck up at some point. He has passed out now, but not before giving me some loving. I can't sleep so I am on Facebook reading. A message comes through, its the Cookie chic she is greeting me so I greet back.

" Mtho is that side have you seen him? "

Me: "Yeah he is actually sleeping next to me"

Let's see how she will take that!

Cookie " Oh"

Me:"Yeah".

Cookie:" Enjoy him while it lasts "

Me:" Hahahaha "

Argh she went offline and I was enjoying this.  
Poor girl she has no idea how far Mtho and I  
have come.

\*\*\*\*\*

#Thando

Pregnancy is really taking its toll on me. My  
body is heavy and it hurts. At least tomorrow is  
Saturday and I don't have to wake up early. I'm  
just going to sleep the entire day even though  
King wants to hang. I last home him the day  
before school opened. That was two weeks ago.  
I don't know why but I am on whatsapp chatting  
to Mtho. I have to maintain a healthy  
relationship with him seeing that the children

are almost here. I am complaining to him about how my body feels. He says he will book me at a Spa. Honestly that is the least he could do. I fall asleep while chatting and wake up the next morning. I already have a missed call from King so I call him back.

" Ndlovukazi" He answers.

Me:" And that would make you iNdlovu?"

He laughs.

King:" So what are we doing today?"

Me: " I'm so tired hey, my whole body hurts "

King:" Eish sani. Is it cool if I come there then?"

Me:" Yeah that would be ideal"

King:" What time?"

I check the time it's half past nine.

Me:" 12 O' clock"

King:" Nah make it Eleven "

Me:" Okay "

I yawn and he laughs

King:" Should I bring my massage oils? "

Me:" Please do"

King : " Okay then see you later"

I end the call then go to do my hygiene process in the bathroom. I am starving so I warm myself last night's left overs. I go to eat in the lounge while I CatchUp on some Empire. Nozi comes just as I an finishing my food.

"Morning " she actually can be nice lately probably because she has her Mtho back.

Me:"Good morning "

Nozi:" Give birth already hayi "

She makes her way to the kitchen. Why does she want me to give birth? So she can play step mommy? Honestly I don't mind just that I still don't trust her. She will take out her anger on

my children every time Mtho hurts her. I get up and go wash my plate in the kitchen where Nozi is making a smoothie.

Nozipho; " I made too much do you want some?"

Me:" Sure"

So she pours me some.

Nozi: " Aren't you scared?"

Me:" Of?"

Nozi:" Giving birth"

Me""Yho don't even talk about that".

Nozi:"Are you getting a C-section?"

Me""\_Definitely "

Nozi: " You know that means you will be scarred for life"

Me:" I can't push yho"

Nozipho: " You should go to those Birth



classes"

She actually seems like she cares.

Me:" I'll check them out"

Nozi:" Can't wait for  
you to give birth"

Me: " Me! Can they just come out already"

We both laugh then she becomes serious again.

Nozi: " Listen Thando I know we had our  
differences in the past, but I love you"

What? OK this is rather awkward like I am  
unable to can she just said she loves me.

Me'Im sorry about everything and I love you too"

Wow she actually hugs me.

Nozi:" Let's go shopping for the babies today"

Me: " I would love to but, King is kind of coming  
over "

Nozi:" Hmmm you and King"

Me""He is a great friend"

Nozi: " Yeah he is an amazing guy"

Me: " Let me go bath"

Nozi"" Cool "

I walk away to the bathroom. Did that just happen? Was Nozi being for real?. I bath and wear my maroon Maxi dress with slippers. My hair is plaited in simple cornrows. Mtho says they make me look like the baby that I am argh. King arrives exactly on time. Nozi is leaving as I go to open for him.

"You Kids behave " she says as she gets into her car. I just laugh because she is being crazy. King brought me so much goodies :).

" I will miss this when I am no longer pregnant " I tell him as I put the plastics on the kitchen counter.

King: "I will still do it"

Me:"Hayi I will be trying to lose weight"

King""I love your new weight "

Me:"Hell no "

I notice massage oils in another plastics.

Me: " And these? "

King:" I owe you a massage don't I ?"

My phone rings before I can answer. Its The babydaddy calling.

"Hello" I answer.

Mtho: " Hey unjani?"

Me: " Good and you? "

Mtho: " I'm okay, so I booked you for a full body massage at Sorbet "

Me:" Thank you I need it "

Mtho: " I will send you the voucher"

Me: " Okay"

Mtho: " Wenzani? ( What you doing?)"

Me:" Nothing "

I actually look at King when I say that.

Mtho:" Okay I will call you later"

Me:"Bye"

I end the call. Okay now we call each other?

King:"Ready for your massage? "

Me:" Are you serious? "

I mean I do have a full body massage booked.

King:" Yebo"

Me:" Okay let's go to my room"

He follows me.

Me"" Shit can't even lie on my stomach"

King"" Lie on your side"

I do as told.

King:" You supposed to take the dress off"

I open my mouth and close it without saying a thing and he laughs.

"Relax will you? How am I supposed to massage you while you are dressed" he asks.

I sit up and pull the sleeves down. I pulls it down only up to my waist so it's like I'm in a skirt and bra.

King':" Your breasts are way biggger"

I lie on my side and tell him to massage me. He gets the oils and gets to work. His hands are working magic on my body and involuntary moans escape my mouth.

King:" Please stop that "

Me:" Aaaah I can't it feels so goooood "

He pulls my entire dress off and tells me he wants to give me a full body massage. I feel myself get wet as his hands go over my lower

back. I haven't had sex in ages and I heard pregnancy does things to a woman's libido. My moans seem to be getting louder much to my embarrassment.

Me: " Oh King"

He is doing things to me with his hands. He makes me lie on my back. Yeses the desire in his eyes! I was not ready.

He places his hands on my breasts and that drives me crazy. I pull him down for a kiss. He kisses me so hungrily. He kisses my neck, breasts abd everywhere else. Before I know it my bra and underwear are off. I can't think straight I want him so bad. His finger is doing things to my clitoris while he kisses me. Then he stops No why is he stopping?

King: " I can't"

Me:" Please "

King:"Are you sure?"

I nod.

I help him take off his clothes and now he is completely naked as he joins me on the bed.

"I love you so much" he says before going down on me. He stops just as I am about to come and comes back to kiss me. I just want him inside now.

King:" I don't have a condom hey "

Fuck!!!!!!

Me: "You can't be serious"

King:"But I got tested when I was admitted at the hospital and I haven't had sex "

Me:" Are you sure?"

King:" Yeah"

I pull him in for a kiss because I am about to explode with lust. Oh when he finally inserts it!

Why does it feel so good and I ain't even high?  
He is so gentle because of my huge stomach  
and when I finally come it takes a few minutes  
for him to follow suit.

" I love you Thando" he says as he gets wipes to  
clean us up. I can't say a word. Did I just let King  
fuck me with Mtho's babies inside me?

Bonus

Insert 94

Thando

Every time I fall asleep I hear Mtho's voice  
saying " Don't ever let King fuck you with my  
kids inside you. So since the encounter with  
King I have not been able to sleep. I legit hate  
my self. I put my children's lives at risk with my  
actions. Today is Wednesday I didn't go to  
school. I am at the doctor. I want to get tested  
for H.I.V. I can't live with myself if I got my



children sick. She does those rapid strip tests and the results are negative. There is still the window period to worry about. This is eating me up inside and I can't even talk about it to anyone. I have been avoiding King like a plague. I know its not fair, he did not force me to have sex with him. Honestly think that I am bewitched,the decisions I make sometimes just don't make sense even to me.

#Cookie

I managed to get the love potion from Mam' Mgqadazo this afternoon. I am now cooking him some dumplings and umleqwa (village chicken). He has been hinting that he is craving this food. I will pour the potion into his food before serving him. He is not home he has been busy all weekend.Amanda, Yonela's sister got

arrested in Morroco and it's not looking good. I told Mtho that she was not ready but does he ever listen to me?. Mtho and I could be Cape Town's power couple if he could just listen to me. He thinks he knows everthing he knows absolutely nothing. Well Mam' Mgqa said that he would be eating out of the palm of my hand after eating the Ivamna. I dish up for both of us and sprinkle the potion on his then put it in the microwave. Hours pass and he is still not home. He is not taking my calls and I end up going to bed without him.

The Next Day

#Thando

My sleep only comes around four am and at six am its already time to wake up. Not sleeping is taking its toll on my body. I feel exhausted as I

head to the bathroom. Nozi is in a good mood as she drives us to school. Effie got her own car so we no longer pick her up.

"You say you a gangster that dont faze me none,I did it on my own. I ain't get help from no one, from no one" Nozipho is singing along to the song that's playing on the radio. I switch on the air con because I am feeling really hot.

Nozi drops the volume.

"Are you okay? " She asks me.

Me'Yeah"

Nozi:" Shame I know being pregnant is hard"

She looks genuinely concerned and I feel a pang of guilt. We arrive at school and she parks at her usual spot. I get out and feel so dizzy as I make my way to the boot. I see Nozi open the boot and everything is going in circles then it is lights out for me.

## #Cookie

I have no idea what time Mtho got back home but he is already up again. I check and see that his food is still in the microwave. He is in the lounge making calls so I warm it up for him. I go serve it to him with an ice cold beer. I put the food on the coffee table then sit next to him waiting for him to end his call. He ends it and then looks at me. He looks so drained.

Me" Is everything OK?"

Him:" I don't think I can do this"

Me:" If anyone can do this, it is you "

His phone rings as I get his plate from the table and hand it to him.

" Hey" he answers.

I watch him as his expression changes.

"What? Where is she now?"

He looks like he is going to cry.

Mtho: " Let me book a flight "

He is already standing up as he ends the call.

Him:" Dammit everything is going wrong "

Me:" What's wrong?"

Him:" Thando just fainted at school "

I should have guessed, what else could have him so worked up?

He is headed to the bathroom and I am behind him. Fuck he hasn't eaten the food yet.

Me:" So you are going to KZN?"

Him:" I have to"

Me:" I am coming with you "

Him"" No "

He gets into the bathroom and bangs the door

shut . I am going with him and not taking no for an answer.

#Thando

I open my eyes and see that I in a hospital. As I am trying to take that in I see Mtho he looks so relieved to see that I am awake. Oh yes I fainted at school. When did Mtho even get here? Isn't he supposed to be in Cape town? He puts his hand on my forehead, he looks so worried.

Him" You're awake finally! I thought you were in a comma. "

How long have I been unconscious for?

I don't even have strength to speak so he says he is going to get a doctor. He return with a doctor shortly. The doctor smiles at me and asks how I am feeling.

" My babies " I just remembered Now that I am pregnant.

Doctor'We are keeping an eye on them"

Me:" Is something: " Your blood pressure is very high that might lead to early labour "

Me""No I'm only seven months pregnant"

Doctor: " We will do everything in our power to prevent premature labor "

Mtho: " If she were to go into labour what are the chances of survival? "

No why is he asking such things?

Doctor: " A lot of children are born at 32weeks and they turn out just fine. "

Me:" Please make sure I don't go into labour "

Doctor: " Just take it easy and rest don't think too much"

She leaves the room.

"What is stressing you is it me?" Mtho asks. I let out a sigh. I wouldn't dare tell him that I slept with King. There is no telling what Mtho would do to King. He takes my hand and squeezes it.

Mtho:" Tell me what I gotta do for you not to stress. You know I would do anything for you right"

I just look at him. I feel so guilty and I hope I can forgive myself one day.

Insert 95

#Cookie

I managed to convince Mtho to take me with him to Kzn. He left me here at his apartment and went straight to the hospital. There are no groceries here and I seriously want to finish my mission of cooking for him. I decided to tidy up



and found his camera. The last photo he took is of Thando sleeping. In fact she is the only person on this camera. I hope she doesn't make it because its clear that his heart will always belong to her. Will not if I have anything to do with it. I hear the door opening I guess he is back. I go and find him seated on the couch.

Me'Hey baby "

He doesn't say anything and I am trying to read his expression.

Me:" Is she OK? "

Him: " She might give birth early "

Me"" Yho kanti what is the problem"

I take a seat next to him.

Him:" Her Bp she stresses too much "

Me:" Eish""

Trying so hard to seem concerned.

Him:" I hope she is doing better when I go see her at three"

Urgh he is going to leave me again.

Me:" We need groceries "

Him:" Oh I'll drop you off at checkers its just opposite the hospital"

Me:" Cool, I wish I could go with you to the hospital "

My phone rings in the bedroom and I run to go answer. Its Yolanda.

Me:" Yoyo"

Yolanda: " Biscuit unjani"

Me:" So so wethu,wena? ( I'm trying and yourself)"

Yolanda:" Amanda is out so I can't complain"

Me:" Oh wow how? "

Yolanda"" Your Ben ten did the things that made

the charges to be dropped "

She sounds so excited

Me:" Really didn't think he had it in him"

Yolanda: " Been trying to call him akaphenduli  
( he is not answering)"

Me: " Oh ya we are in Margate his baby mama  
fainted"

Yolanda: " Are you serious shame "

Me:" Yeah so uneso stress shame ( he is  
stressed)"

Yolanda:" Yho and I know how much he loves  
Thando"

She's such a bitch I don't respond to that.

Yolanda:" Can I please talk to him"

Me:" He doesn't want to talk to anybody right  
now "

She so wants my man lona( this one).

Yolanda:" Haibo did you even ask him"

Me:" I know my man"

She laughs that annoying Xhosa girl laugh.

Yolanda"" Tshisa my man! Fine I will talk to him some other time"

Me:" Bye"

I drop before she annoys me any further. Yoyo has always been jealous of me always.

#Thando

My poor angels I put them through so much strain. I can't give birth at seven months how will they even look? Somebody please tell me how not to think too much. The guilt ate me up when I saw Mtho. I am a terrible person and if anything happens to these children it will be all my fault. Enhle comes in she is still in uniform

so I guess she came straight from school.

"Thank God you're okay I was so worried" she says as she hugs me.

Me:"I'm so glad you're here"

I don't know why but I start crying.

Enhle:" Ssshhh crying is not good for the babies"

I cry even harder.

Me:" I don't deserve these kids"

Enhle: " Please don't cry"

She hands me a tissue and I blow my nose.

Me:"I slept with King without protection "

Enhle:" What?"

The look she gives me,I can see the judgment in her eyes.

Me:" I know I'm a terrible person "

Enhle: " When?"

Just as I am about to reply Mtho walks in with a huge hamper with goodies and flowers.

Enhle rushes up to him and gives him a hug. I quickly wipe my tears as they greet each other. I regret pouring my heart out to Enhle because she is team Mtho.

" Why is she crying? "

Mtho asks Enhle accusingly as he comes up to me.

Enhle: " She's just very emotional"

Mtho: " No Thando, kanti yini my baby?"

He is stroking my hair and this gets me crying all over again. He pulls me into a hug and I just weep in his arms.

Mtho is trying so hard to console me asking me what he can do to make it better. The doctor comes in while all of this is happening.

Doctor:" Why are you guys making her cry,I don't want her crying "

Mtho:" I really don't know what to do anymore "

Enhle: " She's going through a lot "

Doctor" Sweetie do you want to talk to the psychologist? "

Oh she's talking to me. I shake my head and say I am OK. He checks my Bp and he says its still very high. He says he will increase the dose they are giving me. Yho does that mean I'm still going to spend sometime here? I hate hospitals with a passion. The doctor says he will back later and I should consider talking to the psychologist. Nozi arrives with Mbali Argh. Seeing Mbali reminds me of my sins and makes me want to cry all over again.

Nozi:" How is she are the babies fine?"

She is asking her boyfriend. He doesn't reply just shrugs its like he is losing his mind shame.

I just want all of them gone I want to be alone. Nozi comes up to me and tells me that I really scared her. So she caught me as I fainted and called an ambulance. I wish the doctor could put me in a self induced comma I can't deal with the world right now.

#Cookie

I really don't know how long we will be here for so I buy mostly junk food. I buy hake for tonight hope that cheers him up he loves seafood. I am done shopping and this shopping centre doesn't have much to offer so I standing with my trolley outside not sure whether I should uber or call Mtho. Two guys come up to me one white one black. They look like junkies.

White guy:" Suster please give us a piece job we are hungry"

Black:" Please we will do anything "



Me:"I don't have anything now,but you can give me your number"

So I take their numbers. They might come in handy. I know that junkies will do anything for a fix

#Mtho

I feel like I destroyed Thando. She is falling apart in front of me and there is absolutely nothing that I can do. She barely shows any emotion as we all try to speak to her. Her dad arrives and the look that he gives me, but I don't have strength for his drama right now and I think he sees it because he doesn't start any drama. Thando is already asleep by the time visiting hours end because of the medication she was given for her anxiety. I know she is in the state all because of me. She was just an

innocent little girl when she came here. Now she is about to be a teenage mother. Lord what can I do to make this right?

#Cookie

I got an uber because Mtho's phone was not even going through. I made the hake with Chips. I sprinkled the herbs on Mtho's portion. It is evening now and he is not yet back home Argh he hasn't even bothered checking up on me.

#Mtho

Im a bit drunk, OK I am really drunk and I am back at the hospital for the evening visiting hours. I bump into Nozipho and her parents at the reception area. Apparently Thando doesn't want to see anyone. That freaks me out ,what is

going on with her. I go to her doctor and he tells me the same thing. I tell him I am the father of the unborn children then he asks me something that makes me hella mad. He asks if I am King Wtf? Apparently King is the only person she is willing to see. What fuckery is this,I'm drunk so I cause a terrible scene Nozi tries to calm me down which pisses her dad off. That King fucker why is he still alive even?

To be continued I am tired guys.

Insert 96

#Mtho

Fall in love they said,it will be fun they said!  
Fuck them I hate this feeling in my heart right now. Thando was brought into this world to bring me to my knees I swear. Where did I go wrong with this girl? I'm willing to drop

everything the money and the bitches for her but yena she wants Kingsley. She's carrying my offspring but she wants Kingsley. She is going to turn me into a murder I swear. I am smoking my weed and guzzling my Klipdrift skoon(neat) straight from the bottle on my way to that hospital. Nobody and I mean nobody can stand in the way of me seeing my kids. I bump into Nozi at the reception at least she is alone. She embraces me into a hug.

Nozi:" Eeuw babe you smell like things"

Me:" Can't do this life thing sober right now "

She gives me a sympathetic look. If there's one girl that loves me it's this one. My heart belongs to her little sister unfortunately.

Me:" They can't stop me from seeing her she is carrying my kids "

Nozi: " They mean well babe, they don't want her stressing"

Me:" So I stress her?"

Nozi:" Maybe she is not ready to see any of us"

Me"" Fuck that"

We walk to her ward and at least there is no sign of any doctors. She's actually sleeping as we get in.

Me"" I hope they haven't sedated her, that can't be good for my kids "

She opens her eyes I guess I woke her up. She gives us a confused look.

"Hey" I say to her. She looks so young and innocent. Must she be so adorable? When she looks at me with those huge deer eyes of hers my heart melts.

Thando: " Hi "

OK that's a good sign she is responding to my greeting.

Nozi:" How are you feeling? "

Thando;" I got lots of sleep so I feel much stronger"

She sounds much stronger too that sort of puts my heart at ease.

Me;" That's good to hear you had us worried "

She gives me a weird looks

" Are you high? " she asks me.

Me:"And a bit tipsy"

Nozi""A bit? You're drunk AF"

Thando:" So early"

OK my Thando is back :).

Nozi:" Let me let dad know you're doing much better"

She leaves the room to make a call. There is an awkward silence.

Me:" I love you so much"

It just comes out.

Thando:' Please don't "

Me:" Sorry "

Thando; " Why you so drunk though? "

Yes she will not let it go.

Me: " You didn't want to see me you wanted to see King"

She plays with her fingers and avoids eye contact.

Me: " Do you really love him?"

Her:" Mtho don't do this, this is why I didn't want to see you'

Me:" I'm sorry I'll drop it ke(then)"

Her:" Remind me to give you back your ring"

Me:" My ring?"

Her:" The one you proposed with"

Me:" Its yours'

Just then Nozi comes back, she is not alone. She is with King(fucking)sley what the hell is he doing here.

Nozi:" Look who is here"

She has the audacity to smile like he is welcome and we should be excited. He is carrying a lot of red roses how corny. Thando smile is so huge right now and that makes my blood boil.

" Hey" he says walking past me like I don't even exist and pulling my mini FAM into an embrace.

Thando: " Wow you actually came"

She sounds so happy to see him its really nauseating.

I roll my eyes and Nozi shakes her head at me. They finally let go of each other then the fucker looks at me.

" You are here" he says.



Me:" Where the fuck should I be?"

He is seriously testing me strue.

Thando:"Mtho please!"

Did she just snap at me?

Me:" What? I'm asking a valid question "

Nozipho touches my arm as if to calm me down.

King:" How are the little ones?"

He asks Thando and that seriously gets to me.

Me:" What's it to you? "

Nozi:" Mtho come on you have to accept that Thando and King are seeing each other "

Thando: " We are just friends gees "

Nozi: " You don't owe anyone an explanation babe"

Me:" Are you seeing each other? "

I am asking the fuckhead looking him right in

the eye.

The fuck head smirks and says "You know I am seeing your sister dog" the way he says that makes me want to break his neck but I have to hold myself because that will stress freaking Thando urgh.

#Thando

I don't know why I felt so jealous when King tells Mtho we are not seeing each other he is seeing Mbali. Nozi actually managed to talk some sense into Mtho and we reached some sort of agreement for him to respect my friendship with King. They even left earlier giving King and I time to talk. I told him my biggest stress and he assured me he would never put my children's life in danger he is H.I.V negative. I will take his word for it for my own

sanity

#Mtho

I had to act like I am cool with King for my children's health. It sucks that Thando has whatever she has with him but at least they are not fucking. One thing I know is Thando would never settle to be the other woman. That doesn't mean I'm cool with it though. I still hate his guts and would prefer if he was nowhere near my people. I trust Thando but I don't trust him. I get home and find cookie watching tv and smoking a joint so I join her. I could do with some of her cookie its been a very trying morning. She makes me breakfast and I pass out on the sofa.#Cookie

Mthokozisi Biyela is unbelievable! I went out of my way to prepare him some good food and he

is passed out on the sofa mxm. He returned in the wee hours of this morning smelling like a brewery and he just took a shower and continued drinking then went to the hospital. I try to wake him up but he won't budge urgh I take his food and put it in the warmer. Yes I didn't forget to sprinkle the herbs. I actually sprinkled everything because I was so convinced that he will eat. Oh well he will eat when he wakes up.

He wakes up panicking that lunchtime visiting hours are almost over. I try to convince him that he will go in the afternoon but does the boy ever listen to me. He rinses his face and gets ready to leave I give him his food and he takes it. He says he will eat on the way. He says he is starving yay! And without even a goodbye he dashes out of the door. Well all will be good soon as he eats that food. I wonder how long it

actually takes to work.

Later that Night.

#Cookie

Mtho is only getting back home now since he went at lunch. He is drunk AF and cursing at Lord knows who.

" What happened ?" I ask hoping that Thando died.

Him:" That fuck head thinks he has won I can just see it in his eyes"

OK at least he is not talking about Thando.

" Who?" I ask.

Mtho:" Who else ? That King thinks he will be the stepfather to my kids"

Oops I spoke too soon.

I don't know what to say so I just listen to him

vent.

" And Nozipho doesn't get why I can't accept this crap" he goes on.

Me: " Her and me both"

Mtho: " What? You of all people should get it"

Me:" What is the big deal?"

Mtho:" Its not like he cares about her,he just wants to spite me because he knows that she is the love of my life "

Wow did he actually say that, I think I just heard the sound of my heart breaking. He keeps going on and on I just get up and go lock myself in the bathroom and cry. I hate this Thando girl and I have to deal with her once and for all. I forgot to ask Mam' Mgqa how long it takes for the Ivamna to start working. Either way I need to get this Thando out of the way

Happy Birthday Zintlë Mïchëllë Dlamlënzë this one is for you

Insert 97

Mtho

Thando is getting discharged today. Its a Tuesday and people are busy so I, her babydaddy offered to pick her up. This is my last chance to get through to her. I woke up without Cookie by my side in fact she left a note that she had something to do. What she has to do so early in a foreign town is beyond me. She returns just after my shower as I am getting dressed.

Me:" Suyangjolela wena neh?( You cheating on me)"

Cookie:" Seriously my love? It don't get better than this"

She comes from behind me and wraps her arms around me.

Me:" Don't you forget it. I need a favour from you"

Cookie:" Your wish is my command baby"

Me:" You know I am picking Thando up from the hospital, I wanna bring her back here so can you go do your hair or something"

She let's go of me and I catch her eye at the mirror. Is that anger I see? I turn around and face her then pull her into my arms.

Me:" I need to talk to her in private and this is the only place I can do it. Please "

She's shorter than me so she put a her head on my chest and returns the hug.

Cookie: " What time will that be?"

Me:" I'm going there now "

She let's out a sigh and then says.

"Fine I'll go grab breakfast then head to the Spa".



Me:" You can also go shopping I'll give you my credit card because you deserve it baby"

I seal that off with a forehead kiss.

#Thando

I'm getting discharged today. Feels like I have been in here forever. My babies though I can't wait to tell them about everything that they put me through. My stay at the hospital made me understand the meaning of a blessing in disguise. Everyone was so worried about the babies that they forgot to hate each other. My dad even got along with Mtho. That's probably because he knows we are not together anymore. Poor dad would die if he knew Mtho is back to dating his firstborn. The cherry on top is Mtho being cool with my friendship with King. Mtho will be picking me up and taking me home. My dad really wanted to but he has a very important

case and he is nominated to be appointed as Judge in the near future. My phone rings its Mtho saying he is on the way. Gees its just 8:30am I haven't even showered. Don't get me wrong I can't wait to leave this place but really? I get out of bed and head to the shower. The joys of being a Mtshali you get your own ensuite room at the hospital. Nozi brought me fresh clothes for today last night. She's being so caring, everyone is. Mtho's parents came with Mbali the other day and the ice princess complimented my natural hair. So yeah this really was a blessing in disguise. Now I can just enjoy my pregnancy until my children are ready to see the sun. No more stressing. Someone comes in while I am fixing my hair. Oh its Doctor Mthimkhulu, he is fresh out of medical school.

He smiles as he realises that he startled me. Something about his smile reminds me of

Mtho's.

Doctor Mthimkhulu:" Look who can't wait to leave"

I laugh. He is very cool he actually made my stay at the hospital more bareable.

Me:" I'm so tired of you guys "

Now its his turn to laugh.

Doctor M:" Uxokelani(Don't lie) you will miss this place. "

Oh yea he is Xhosa from Umtata. He calls me Mkhaya(home girl).

Me:" Never"

Doctor: " Have the discharge forms been signed already? "

Me:" No my, um the person who is fetching me is not here yet"

Doctor: "Doctor Andrew sent me to let you know

your final check up is at 9am"

Me:" What check up now?"

Doctor: " To make sure you are in top form"

He sees the look on my face and laughs.

"Don't worry you will get discharged" he tells me.

Me:" Thanks for keeping me company when the insomnia was at its ultimate "

I am at the stage of pregnancy where I am very restless and can't find the right and comfortable position to sleep in so I struggle to sleep.

Doctor Mthimkhulu has been working night shift and we would watch Game of thrones until I fell asleep.Mind you that would be way after mid night.

Doctor: " So I guess I'll see you in the DMs then?"

Me:" Huh?"

Doctor:" @DRBayandaM that is my Instagram

handle"

Me:" See You in the DMs"

OK next thing he is pulling me into a hug. I think the twins like his cologne or maybe not as I feel a hard kick. Doctor M feels it too and we both laugh as he let's me go slowly. He then touches my stomach.

"They don't want to share their mother" he says as he lightly brushes my stomach.

"No they don't" a voice behind us says. We both turn to see Mtho.

Me:" Oh you're here"

He has this look on his face that is making me so uncomfortable .

Doctor M:" Oh is this your brother"

Mtho: " No its the guy whose sperm is inside her"

Must Mtho be like this? He acts like an

uneducated person at times.

Doctor Mthimkhulu(or should I say Bayanda?)  
Chuckles.

" Why do the most amazing girls go for the most messed up guys?Take care of yourself Thando see you when you come to deliver I'll be right by your side ". He then walks out and leaves.

Mtho:" What the hell was that?"

Me:" What? "

Mtho:" You know what forget it. "

His expression Switches from the scary expression to a smile real quick. From a hundred to a zero real quick.

"You look cute" he tells me with a smile and I roll my eyes as I finish packing up my stuff. Dr Andrew comes in and for my final check up. Its nothing much just checking my BP and

temperature. My guardian ( Mtho lol) then signs the discharge forms and we're out.

"You look funny" Mtho tells me as he starts the car.

Me:"I know"

Mtho: " But in a cute way"

Me:" Urgh is there even such? This isn't fair "

Mtho: " I would trade places with you in a heartbeat if I could "

Me:" You wouldn't handle it"

Mtho"But you make it look so easy"

Me:" I'm a super woman "

Mtho:" You don't need a vest with an S on your chest"

Me:" No I don't "

Mtho: " So superwoman what would you like to eat?"

I see that he is getting into the Spar parking lot.

Me:" Nah I'll eat at home "

Mtho:" I want to cook for my children "

Me: " What? I'm going home mna"

Mtho: " We need to discuss the future "

Me"" Future? "

Mtho: " Yeah, the kids are almost here we need to discuss the way forward so we can do this while I cook for you"

Me:" OK but can I have a glass of wine while you cook"

Mtho"" Hawu"

Me:" I been craving "

Mtho:" OK let's grab some meat, I know you love meat"

Me:" I'll stay in the car"

Mtho: " Suit yourself "



He gets out to buy the stuff leaving me in the car to think. I hope Mtho is not inviting me to his place to try and have sex with me. Its clear Mtho is not capable of loving anyone but himself. I am just tolerating him for the sake of my children. I am at a good place and I will not let him trespass in my happy place. He does have a point though. We need to discuss the way forward.

#Cookie

I might as well use this time to meet up with my two crack head friends. I am so relieved that the number they gave me actually works. I am meeting them at the beach. I see they are already there as the I pay the uber driver. They look like crack heads how will I pull off talking to them? I rush up to them and we cross over to

Wimpy. I might as well buy them lunch who knows the last time they had a decent meal. I order three mixed grills and juice for all of us.

" If anyone asks I am running an Anti-Nyaope Charity and that's what were discussing "

I tell them because I can see the stares.

They are so excited about being at Wimpy. They devour their food and we even order dessert.

I clear my throat as they slurp their ice cream shakes.

Me:" Okay now that we have eaten let's get down to business"

White one:" We will do anything for you oh pretty one"

Me:" Great I want you to kill someone for me"

" What!" They both shout in unison. Why do they look like they have never done this before?

#Thando

Mtho is making lamb chops in the oven and mashed potatoes with gravy. Yes that's what I asked him to make, he asked. I'm having a glass of wine and helping him by chopping things like onions and green peppers. We are actually talking like adults and having a great conversation until:

Mtho: " So I think I'll get two nannies and the kids can stay with me in Cape Town"

Me:" What?"

I must be drunk.

Mtho: " You can visit them whenever."

Me:"Will you breastfeed them?"

Mtho: " Wait so you want them to stay with you at your father's house?"

Me " I'm their mother"

Mtho: " You need to focus on school "

Me:" I can't believe you , you want to take my children away from me"

He comes up to me.

" I'm trying to make your life as easy as possible " he says.

Me:" Let me guess, you will raise them with Nozi like you said you would "

I already have a lump in my throat I can't believe he is doing this. He has all the money in the world so he can win custody in a heartbeat.

Mtho: " You know what I would love more than anything in this world"

He wipes a tear I had no idea had escaped my eye.

"What?" I ask.

Mtho: " If we could raise these children together"

Argh he is starting, why does he always do this?

Me:" Is the food almost ready I'm starving"

Mtho: " Its not too late Thando we can still be together "

Me:" Gosh Mtho! Must you always be such a bore "

Mtho:" I'm just putting it out there that if you still feel the same I'm ready to drop everything for you "

Me:" I don't want you to drop anything my life is great at the moment. Nobody is trying to kill me and my children."

Mtho:" If you worried about Nozipho I'll make sure I protect you"

Me:" Are you hearing your self?"

This guy honestly thinks that life is a movie.

Mtho: " We could skip the country and go anywhere in the world you want to go, just for like six months"

I am defeated I am just looking at him. I think he is on some strong drugs.

Mtho: " Im not trying to ruin your life baby, but don't you know that I'm the only one for you?"

Me:" Mtho "

He takes my hands into his and pulls me close to him.

Mtho: " I know we have hurt each other in the past and I can be really stupid at times....."

Me:" Hold it right there. We are never ever getting back together so save it."

Yazi every time I try to give him the benefit

Of the doubt he let's me down.

Mtho: " I'm sorry you feel that way, go sit in the lounge and I will dish up for you "

Me:' Thank you"

I am already headed to the lounge. I hope I made myself loud and clear. Its time I put myself first.

Insert 98

Thando

Feels weird being back at school because everybody knows my business now. They even called me a little whore that seduced my brother in law on the toilet walls. I have been through worse so that's not something that can give me sleepless nights. During second break I get a text from Mtho telling me that he has a surprise for me and will be sending a lady to pick me up after school. Argh I wish he could go back to Cape town already. I dont reply and hope he takes the hint. After school there's no sign of his car that's a very good sign. As Enhle, Nomusa and I are chatting away my

phone rings it is an unsaved number.

Me:" Hello "

Caller:" Hi I am Lizzy I have been sent by Mr Biyela to pick you up I'm in a white Honda"

Urgh no man. I look around and see the white Honda across the street.

Me"" OK I see you I'm coming"

I end the call. I tell mg friends that I have to go.

Enhle: " Haibo aren't you going with the bus since Nozi has Maths extra classes "

Me:"Change of olans Mngani will talk Later "

I won't tell her what Mtho is up too I don't want her getting too excited. I get to the white Honda and get in.

"Hi" I greet the lady. She is very pretty. She smiles at me

" Hi,Thando neh?".



Me:" Yes and you are?"

Lady: " Lizzy"

Me:" How do you know Mtho and what is the surprise "

Lizzy:" Oh um we go way back"

Me:" Hmmm he has never mentioned you before"

Lizzy: " Ncoh he tells you everything? You must really love each other"

Me:" So what is the surprise? "

Lizzy: " Now it wouldn't be a surprise if I told you would it?"

Urgh hope I won't regret this.

#Mtho

Cape town is legit calling my name. I might as

well book tickets here at the flight centre since I'm already at the mall. I'll book for tomorrow morning. Really want to say goodbye to my unborn children before leaving. Just my children because their mother doesn't want me. So this is how rejection feels? Nozi has been nagging about coming to sleep over. I had to lie and say I'm crashing at my parents house. She said since when has that been a problem. She really wants this D and sex is the last thing on my mind these days. I must be growing up for real.

#Cookie

This girl is really stupid. How do you get into a strangers car in this day and age where we are still waiting for our girls to be brought back from Nigeria ( or are they back?). Jealous down she is very beautiful! She has this innocent look about her. I almost feel guilty about what I am about to do to her.

Me:" OK now I have to blindfold you so you don't see where we going"

She gives me a weird look.

Me:"Mtho's orders come on play along'

I fake a laugh.

Her:" I hope he is not trying to win me over again "

I shrug and park on the side of the road. Screw the blindfold Chloroform will do.

Me:" Let me get the blindfold"

I get out of the car and go to the boot. I pour chloroform on the blindfold cloth then go to her side.

Me:" Okay close your eyes "

Her:" Do we have to do this" She's talking to much so I grab her and put the cloth on her nose. She struggles a bit and then passes out. Yes! I actually did it. I get back into the car and

drive off before people get suspicious. Now its up to the crack heads to finish her off. I am not a murderer.

#Nozi

I just got back home from my Maths Tuition. I am so hungry so I just drop my bag in the lounge and head to the kitchen. I find my mother there. She cooks almost everyday now, like ever since she and my dad made up her housewife game is on point. She smiles when she sees me and I give her a hug.

Mom:"My baby how was school ?"

Me: "Matric is hell"

Mom:" Hang in there just a few more months left"

Me:" Yeah yeah I'm starving "

I look inside the pots she is cooking Spaghetti

Bolognaise my favourite.

Mom:" Almost ready, where is your sister ?"

Me:"Isn't she back? She took the bus"

Mom shakes her head.

Me:" I don't know she's probably with Enhle "

Mom:" I hope she is not with that boy "

I roll my eyes, she is referring to Mtho. I didn't tell her we are back together because she is so proud that I managed to get over him and saw that I deserve so much better. I will tell my family when the time is right. I can't wait for Thando to give birth. I am as entitled to those children as she is. There I go derailing. This has been happening quite a lot lately.

Me"" No I don't think so"

Mom:"I'm really proud of you my daughter you have such a beautiful pure heart"

Me; " Where's that coming from? "

Mom:" Forgiving Thando, getting over that boy"

Me:" His name is Mtho mom gees"

I leave her in the kitchen. I not about to listen to her bad mouth my boyfriend.

#Cookie

The crack heads are waiting for me on the freeway. I pick them up and they direct me to our Final destination,or should I say Thando's final destination? They assured me this was the perfect place and I must say I couldn't agree more. Its a very quite village looking place but with shacks. We park in front of a tiny deserted shack.

Me:" OK boys after this she is all yours you can rape her if you want, I hear sex with a pregnant woman is off the hook"

White one:" Ah and our money? "

Me:" Kill her then send me proof then I'll pay you "

I give them the Hisense phone I got them from Pep.

Me:" You know how to use it right?"

White one: " Ya but what if you run away?"

Me:" I won't "

The black one doesn't talk much just makes weird facial expressions.

White one: " We can't take your word for it"

Me:" I don't want to be around when you kill her I want a clean conscience. "

Why can't they get that? Plus I still have to get Mtho to give me R30000 I have R20000 and we agreed on R50 000.

White one " We can't kill her until you pay"

Me:" Are you crazy, no work no pay"

White one: " Suit yourself then, boy let's go get a fix "

Me"Wait...OK you guys keep her I will come back with your money"

White one:" Hurry up"

Me:" Let's get her out of the car then"

I walk away from them as they are busy getting her out and into the shack. I try calling Mtho but his phone is off. How will I get R30000 in so little time? When they are done I give them R50 for food and drugs to keep them busy until I return.

#Mtho

I get home to find Cookie looking very distressed. She tells me that her neice has been kidnapped and the kidnappers want R35000.



She won't stop crying and is driving me crazy. I really want to EFT her the money but its too much money way beyond my limit. She has to wait until tomorrow I'll sort it out in Capetown. She doesn't seem pleased that I booked us tickets for tomorrow morning. When I ask her more about the kidnapping she says she doesn't want to talk about it and starts rolling a joint. Hayi Women!

#Thando

I hear people talking in the distance.

"I told you we couldn't trust her now we are stuck with a pregnant girl" .

What's going on? Something smells terrible. I slowly open my eyes. I see two very dirty guys seated across me. I am lying on a cement floor. I choke on something and cough. The two guys

both turn in surprise and look at me. They look scary AF what's going on?

Guy one:" She's awake damn"

Guy two:" Let's kill her already "

Me:" Please don't kill me. I will give you anything you want"

They both laugh, they look like they are on things.

Me:" Who are you guys? Where's Lizzy"

I'm so confused, did I just get kidnapped.

Guy one:" Shut up"

Me:" My baby daddy is rich he will pay you guys any amount please don't kill me"

I'm am now crying because I saw the gun on the floor near them.

Guy one:" Gag this bitch before I shoot her"

The other guy gets a dirty cloth and gags me

with it. I can't believe this is happening to me.

Insert 99

Season Finale

Part One

Mtho

I wake up to lots of missed calls and messages from Nozi. What does she want now? Cookie and I have to get ready for our flight and the last thing I need is her sulking about my leaving. I read her message 'Are you with Thando? She didn't sleep at home and Enhle last saw her after school". I read it over and over again then dial her number. It goes straight to voicemail so I call Nozi.

" Hello" she answers tiredly.

Me:" Is she back"

Nozi:" No do you know where she is?"

Me:" No I haven't seen her since the day they got discharged "

Nozi:" Enhle says she left in a white Honda after school"

Me:" What who was driving? "

Nozi: " Some girl"

Me:" Have you spoken to King he might be with her"

I see Cookie waking up from all the shouting I am doing.

Nozi: " I don't have his number"

Me:" Let me get it from Mbali"

I drop the call and quickly scroll for Mbali's number.

Cookie:"Is everything okay?"

Me:" Thando is missing"

Cookie:" What do you mean missing?"

Me:" Nobody knows where she is"

Great Mbali's phone is ringing. I'm sure she is already up preparing for school.

"Big brother" she answers.

Me:" I need King's number"

Mbali:" Haibo for what?"

Me:" Thando is missing I want to hear if he knows anything "

Mbali:" How would he know where she is"

Me:" Mbali this is really important "

Mbali:" Fine I'll text it to you"

Me:" Now please"

Mbali:" Wow you said please "

Me:" Mbali send it "

I drop the call.

Cookie:" Did you try calling her?"

Me:" Gee thanks I didn't think of that"

Cookie:" I'm just trying to help. You said it yourself that she is a drama queen maybe she just wants to be alone"

Me:" I can't leave with you "

Cookie:" I'm also not leaving then "

Me:" Nah you should go "

Cookie: " I can't leave you at a time like this"

Me:" I really want to be alone "

She looks hurt.

Cookie:" Oh"

Me: " I'll drop you off at the airport get ready"

I get a cigarette as Mbali's message comes in. I do the last thing I ever thought I would do. I dial Kingsleys number. God is on my side he answers.

" Hello "

Me:" King its Mthokozisi"

King:" Oh what do you want?"

Me:" Are you with Thando?"

King:" What the hell? "

Me:" Answer with yes or no please "

King:" I'm not with her I'm at hostel "

Me:" Well she didn't make it home yesterday  
and her phone is off"

King:" And you only telling me this now'

Argh I end the call. When was I supposed to tell  
him mxm. Damn it Thando where are you?

#Thando

I am starving and exhausted. I can't believe I

made it to the next morning. This cement floor gets very cold at night and is very uncomfortable. Someone kept calling these guys and I think it is who ever is behind this whole thing. It sounded like they were fighting so if they could just ungag me maybe I can make a deal with them.

#Cookie

I can't go to Capetown without making sure that Thando is dead. I have to convince Mtho about allowing me to stay. I find him at the Balcony smoking a cigarette.

Me:" Let me roll you up something stronger"

Him:" Have you bathed?"

Me:" Cancel the flights we both need each other right now "

He let's out a sigh.



Me:" I'm freaking out about my neice too"

Him:" Are you trying to say that Thando has been kidnapped? "

Me:" God forbid no, I'm sure she will show up today at school or something "

Him:" Get ready so I can take you to the airport "

Me:" What about the R30000 "

Him:" I thought its R35000"

Me:" Yes R35000"

Him:" I'll sort it out later then EFT you"

Me:" See I cant go"

Him:" Fine then cancel the tickets. I'll go take a shower "

He looks so stressed shame my baby.

#Thando

Just when I feel like I'm about to pee on myself the two guys return from where ever it is they disappeared to. They have a loaf of bread and a two litre cool drink. I am starving and I really hope they share with me.

The white guy sneers at me.

" Aren't you too young to be pregnant " he says as he sits next to me. He removes the gag roughly.

Me" Thank you can I please have something something to drink"

He opens the drink and puts it on my lips and I guzzle the drink. I don't know if its because I was really thirsty but I really enjoy the drink. I check the name as he pulls it away. Wow its a Kingsley, didn't know there was such a brand.

Me:" Thank you. "

Guy:" Do you want bread?"

Guy two:" Obvious she is pregnant, the baby must be hungry"

Me:" Babies"

Both guys:" What?"

Me:" I'm carrying twins"

Guy one:" Is it boys?"

Me:" Its a boy and girl"

I can't help but smile as I talk about them.

The guy breaks a chunk of bread for me and hands it to me. I take it and devour it .

Guy two:" You said your babydaddy is rich, is he a Blesser?"

I find that so funny and laugh.

Me:" I don't know maybe he is a Blesser now, but he is only 18 he inherited his grandfather's money "

White guy:" Wait, you not talking about

Mthokozisi Biyela are you?"

Me:" Yes that's him"

Finally some light at the end of the tunnel.

Guy:" No you lie "

Me:" You know him?"

Guy:"Are you serious you are carrying Mtho's kids?"

Me:" Do you have data? I can go to his Instagram and show you"

Guy2:" If that's true then that changes everything "

Me:" Really how? "

Guy2:" Mtho is our guy"

Me:" Your guy? "

Guy: " He looks out for us we can't do this to him"

Me:" I can call him now and you hear me taking

to him"

Guy:" Don't get clever you not calling anyone "

Guytwo:" Mtho will kill us if he finds out about this"

Me:" He won't because you guys were clearly hired. Can I please have more bread?"

He breaks more and gives me, we are all eating this simple meal like it is the last supper.

Me:" Who are you working for"

Just then the phone rings.

"Shut up" the guy orders me before answering the phone.

" Do you have our money ?" he shouts at the phone.

"We kill her when you bring the money that is the deal" he then drops the call.

Me"" I'll double the amount that they are paying

you to kill me"

The guys both look at me.

Me:" Mtho will do anything for these children "

Guy: " including killing us for kidnapping you"

Me:" He never has to know about your involvement"

Guy:" I am done trusting you females "

Me:" Come on I don't even know you guys even if I want to tell"

Guy:" We want a million rand"

Me:" What that's crazy "

Guy: " Then I guess you want to die."

#Mtho

Its Mid day now abd there is still no word from Thando. She didn't show up at school this morning. She has been reported as missing. I

feel like I am losing my mind. Not even drugs or alcohol can numb the pain in my heart. I have already got a private Investigator looking for her. We don't have much to work with just that she left in a white Honda that was being driven by a lady. Enhle says they didn't get a proper look of the lady. Thando's father keeps asking me annoying questions like if I have enemies. I don't have any enemies yet. Who could have taken my Mini Family? I hope she's just being a brat and will be back home or there will be hell to pay.

#Cookie

I am driving to the place where Thando is being kept. I will give the guys the R20000 I'm sure they will just be happy to see so much money and kill her. Running away to Cape town did cross my mind but what if they don't kill Thando and this all comes back to bite me? I have to

ensure that Thando is dead. I park in front of the shack and slowly walk up to the door and knock.

"Who is it?" Someone shouts from inside.

"Its me " I shout back. I hear movement approaching the door and chains being unlocked. The white guy appears and looks at me like its his first time laying eyes on me.

Me:"Snap out of it "

I realise that he is high. He smiles exposing brown teeth.

White one: " You have our money?"

Me: " Is she dead? "

White one: " Money first "

Me:" Dead body first "

There is a smell coming from within the shack.

White one: " She is dead "



Me:" Where is she?"

White one pushes the door aside indicating that I should come in. I place my hand over my nose and mouth to block the smell. I see her lying on her side not moving. She has her back to me so I can't see her.

Me:"She might be sleeping, turn her around"

I'm not taking any chances.

White one: " We don't have time for games give us our money "

Me:" Not until I feel her pulse "

The white guy goes to her body and turns her around slowly.

Season Finale

Insert 100

The last one

Thando

I see her fall onto her knees with her eyes still open. She opens her mouth in shock as the blow on her head caught her by surprise.

"You are alive" She says to me accusingly.

I try to get up but she pulls me down and I hit my stomach. Fuck it really hurts, I scream in pain. He hits her on the head with a bottle this time and she falls to the floor.

"You're bleeding!" The white guy screams. I look down and see blood.

Me:" I have to get to the hospital"

Why am I bleeding? I'm trying so hard not to panic. I try to get up but it really hurts. The guys both rush up to me.

Me:" She came with a car right? Drive me to the hospital "

They both look at each other.

Me:" Please, I can't lose my babies.

White guy:" We can't drive"

Me:"Okay take me to the car quick "

I have never seen so much blood as they carry me to the car and put me in the drivers seat.

Me:" The keys"

My voice comes out in a scream.

They both run back inside, the white guy returns with the keys and hands them to me. I put them into the ignition and start the car. I am so glad that King taught me how to drive a manual car. I see the other guy come out of the shack through the rearview mirror. He is carrying the mystery lady's body in his arms. Gosh I hope she is not dead.

"Quick I'm losing a lot of blood" I shout. My stomach is starting to cramp and I have to lean

against the steering wheel. They help each other to get the lady's body into the backseat and the black guy also gets in. The white guy comes to the front seat.

Me:" I need to make a call"

He hands me his phone and I shake my head as I drive.

Me:" Direct me to Margate hospital "

White guy:"We not far from Margate just go straight until you reach the free way. "

I have never driven on the freeway and this makes me really nervous. I am in so much pain and I am struggling to keep my eyes on the road.

I see a phone on the dashboard it must belong to this lady.

Me:" Take that phone and dial this number "

I am talking to the white guy. He takes the phone and thank God it doesn't have a

password. I give him Mtho's number and he dials it.

Me:" Put it on loud speaker. "

The pain guys and I am feeling so woozy. Great the phone is ringing.

" Cookie where are you ? " he answers.

Me:" Mtho "

Him:" Thando is that you? Cookie what is going on?"

Wait who is this Cookie he speaks of?

#Mtho

What is going on or am I hearing things?

Me:" Cookie what's going on?'

Thando:" Mtho I am dying"

Me:" Thando? Where are you"

" Eita Mtho meet us at Margate hospital" some guy says.

Me:" What?"

Guy:" Your woman is not okay we on the way to the hospital. "

The call gets ended. I have never been so confused in my life. That was Cookies number. What does that guy mean that my woman is not okay? More than anything what are they doing with Thando?

"What's going on?" Someone next to me asks. I come back to reality. I am with the private investigator that I hired to help me look for Thando. We are driving around looking for the white Honda.

Me:" Drive to Margate hospital "

P.I:" Is everything Alright"

Me:" I don't know"

My heart is beating so fast I feel like I am having a heart attack. We are not far from Margate hospital and we arrive in a few minutes. Now what? I run out of the car into the hospital with the P.I following behind me. What do I even say? I have my phone on my hand so I dial Cookie's number as I enter the reception area.

"Fede" A guy answers.

Me:" I am at the hospital "

Guy:" We are on the freeway please send an ambulance please she can't drive any further"

Me:" Who what's going on "

Guy: " The pregnant girl she is bleeding too much"

Me""What? Which freeway are you on?"

At this point I am shaking, did he just say Thando is bleeding too much?

Guy:" La ngase 3 ( here near extension 3')

That's not far at all.

" I'm coming" I shout as I run back outside and tell the P.I that we have to go back to the car.

This time I get into the driver's seat and he doesn't protest. I drive like a crazy person to that freeway updating the P.I the best I can because I am still also very confused. I see a white Honda parked on the side of the road could that be them? Wait, White Honda? I park next to it and we both come out running to the car. A guy comes out his T-shirt has blood. Oh its Sean the white hobo what is he doing here?

Sean:"Quick get her to hospital she's dying"

We both rush up to the car. I see Thando in the driver's seat.

" What the fuck? " I scream as I open her door. She is not moving and she is in a pool of blood. I see Cookie lying on the backseat as I carry



Thando. I have so many questions but there is no time. I run back to the car we came in. I tell the P.I to follow me with the other car. My hands shake uncontrollably and I struggle to put the keys into the ignition which frustrates me further. Why is this happening? I drive like a F1 racer begging Thando to stay with me. I'll die if anything happens to her. I would rather she loses the pregnancy. When I get to the hospital I carry her in my arms and go rushing in.

Everyone looks at me and I start screaming for a doctor. Two porters come with a stretcher and I place her on it and she is wheeled off to Lord knows where with me following closely behind. I am bargaining with God once again. " Please God let her live, you can take the children but not her. I will be a good guy I'll even quit smoking" They stop me as we get to the theatre saying I can't enter. I am livid how can they tell me that? I need to be by her side right now :( A doctor comes up to me to ask me

what happened. She is looking at my blood stained white T-shirt. I don't even know what to tell her because I too have no idea what happened. All that I know is there will be hell to pay for whoever is responsible for this. The P.I guy comes to me and tells me that I need to come outside. I follow him to the white Honda. Cookie is now awake, her hands are tied to her back and she starts crying when she sees me.

" I'm so sorry Mtho I didn't mean to hurt her " she says in tears.

Sean: " You hired us to kill her so how can you say you didn't mean to hurt her?"

Me:" What the fuck is going on here? "

P.I:" Let me fill you in, this lady kidnapped Thando and got these guys to kill her"

I can not believe what I am hearing right now.

Me:" Which lady?"

There must be another lady that I didn't see that is the only explanation. I peek into the car there is so much blood on the drivers seat.

Me: " Why was she driving?"

My voice comes out as a whisper. I hold on to the car because I feel weak.

Cookie: " Mtho I did this because I love you "

Wait did she just confess to being responsible for this? I open the car door and crouch down to her level.

"What did you just say?"

I shout in her face. She is crying this bitch has the audacity to cry.

Cookie: " I'm so sorry Mtho I didn't mean to hurt her"

Something inside me just snaps and I pull her out of the car with her hair. The P.I and Sean come to hold me while Silence (The black hobo)

holds Cookie and pushes her back into the car.

P.I: "Dont forget where we are"

Me:" You got a gun? "

P.I:" Why?"

Me:" I'll take that as a yes, tie this bitch up I'll deal with her later. "

Sean: " Sho case"

Me:" You guys were her accomplices, I should kill you too"

Sean: " She hired us to kill her but we didn't she is alive"

Me:" You better pray that she is alive "

I turn to the P.I and tell him to deal with this situation while I go back inside. I trust him, he has been working for Gramps for years though I keep forgetting his name.

"Give me the keys to your apartment" he says to

me. I get them from my pockets and hand them to him. I give Cookie one last look and tell him that I want to find her alive.

I then head back to the hospital entrance. That Cookie is a psycho! I hate myself for letting a psycho into my life. I will die if Thando doesn't make it. I know I should probably call her family but how do I even begin to tell them that my girlfriend kidnapped Thando and she is bleeding to death. I curse myself for having such thoughts. I bump into that doctor I found Thando with the day I came to pick her up.

Me:" Dude I need to know if she's okay "

He looks at me with confusion then it registers.

Doctor: " Oh yes the guy whose sperm is inside Thando"

He then notices my bloody T-shirt and his expression becomes serious.

Him:" Is everything okay"

Me:" Thando is in the theatre room I need to know if she's okay"

Him:" Is she in labour? "

Me:" I don't know she is bleeding a lot"

Him:" She will be fine "

He gives me a gentle pat on the arm.

Me:" She was kidnapped dammit the kidnapper hurt her that's why she is bleeding. "

Him:" Hayi "

He puts both his hands on his mouth like the dramatic Xhosa guy that he is.

Me:" Ewe"

Him:" Please go to the waiting area and I'll update you as soon as I know anything "

He seems hurt, does he care that much about Thando or is it just doctor patient concern?

Me:" Make sure she is OK"

" Dr Mthimkhulu report to theathre 061 "

The intercom announces.

Him:" That's me, I think its the theatre Thando is in"

He is already running there and all I can do now is go to wait in the waiting area. I don't even have my phone on me I probably left it in the car. I take a seat next to an old Indian man. He gives me a toothless smile. I have nothing to smile about so I look down and put my head in my hands. This is probably Karma, the universe is definately getting me back for all the terrible things I have done. Cookie? I thought we had an understanding. I was fucking with her because I trusted that she would never fall in love with me. I must say I saw the warning signs. Following me all the way from Cape town, catering to my every need. I just thought she was a cool girl. Oh God if Thando dies I will kill her with my own hands. In fact she doesnt

deserve to be alive. I thought Nozipho was the crazy one, ya neh I really know how to choose 'em. I feel someone gently tap me on the shoulder. I look up to see that doctor. I stand up quickly.

" Is she okay" I demand.

Him:" She just gave birth "

Me:" So they are Ok hallelujah praise God!"

Him:" Please let me finish "

My heart sinks as I look at him. I just know that it is bad news.

"Your daughter didn't make it I am so sorry" he seems genuinely hurt.

Me"" And the boy and the mother?"

Him:" The doctors are busy with the boy but he seems fine"

Me:" And Thando? Can I see them?"



Doctor: " Thando needs a blood transfusion immediately. Let her family know we might have her blood type at the blood bank but they need to authorise the transfusion "

Me:"What is her blood type?"

Him:" B"

Me:" I'm an O negative I can donate to any blood type "

Him:" We can't do anything without her parent's consent and we are running out of time "

Me:" Then call her father dammit"

Him:"Yes let me inform reception "

He hurries off. I really want to go and be by her side . I can't imagine the pain she feels right now. Carrying two children and losing one during birth. Cookie has to pay for this, she needs to feel the pain that I am feeling right now, she needs to feel the pain that Thando is

feeling. I sit back down again. I just need some really strong liquor right now maybe I should dash to the liquor store at Checkers which is just opposite the hospital. I hope Mr Mtshali doesn't take his time getting here so I can give Thando this blood. I guess I can't drink if I am going to be donating blood. The doctor guy comes to tell me that Mr Mtshali is on the way.

Me:"So you guys can be getting my blood in the mean time"

Doctor; " Let me arrange that"

He leaves me once again. I am so glad that I am an O+ and can donate to anybody. I wish I had my phone on me to call my parents I really feel like they should be here right now. A nurse comes to fetch me she gives me a change of tshirt. Just an old ugly T-shirt I have no idea belongs to who.

Nurse:" Don't you have anyone that you can call

to be with you?"

Me:" Can I use your phone? "

She gives me her phone which I use to call our landline. The helper answers and I tell her to please inform my parents that I am at the hospital with Thando and they should get here immediately. What? I don't know their numbers off by heart. The nurse than leads me to the room where they will be drawing my blood. Everyone looks at me with sympathy I guess they have heard.

Nurse:" Did you eat breakfast?'

Honestly I just had a pie all day.

Me: " Yeah"

Nurse:" I will first draw out a little bit and test to see if it is suitable for donating"

Me:" I don't have H.I.V if that's what you're asking "

Nurse:" There's a lot that we take into account sir"

Me:" Get done already "

I don't mean to snap but time is of the essence. She gets a bit of my blood and puts it into a little tube then gives it to a Porter to take to I don't know where. These people are acting like we have the whole day and Thando needs this blood.

"How long will it take to test"

I ask.

Nurse : " Not long"

It seems like forever before the porter returns and gives the nurse the go ahead and they draw my blood. Afterwards its back to the waiting area for me. I feel a bit woozy and quickly take a seat. I put my head on my thighs and close my eyes. A part of me is convinced that I will wake up to realise that this is all just a bad

dream. I just lost my daughter and Thando is fighting for her life and it is all my fault. I should have never kept pursuing her when she pushed me away. I don't understand how Cookie can be so evil I mean she freaking lives with me for God's sake how can she feel threatened by Thando? Mr Mtshali arrives he looks like he will have a heart attack any minute. He is demanding an explanation that I can't give him when he is given the relevant papers to sign for the transfusion to go ahead. I take this as my chance to go to the shopping centre across the road. I grab two pies from checkers and a Klipdrift half jack to wash it down. Eating is a struggle but I have to. I just got litres and litres of blood taken from my body. I drink the Klipdrift neat, the entire half Jack I can hear my liver complaining. The liquor actually gives me strength as I walk back to the hospital while smoking a cigarette. Back at the hospital Mr Mtshali is talking to a Muslim doctor so I go

and join them because I now have fuck it in my system.

They both look at me as I stand next to them.

" He is the one responsible for impregnating my daughter " Mr Mtshali tells the doctor. The doctor gives me a sympathy smile, oh how I hate those.

Doctor:" Would you like to meet your son? I'm really sorry about the girl"

Me:" Can I please see Thando?"

Mr Mtshali let's out a sigh" If anything happens to my daughter boy " the look he gives me!

The doctor gets a nurse to take us to the ward with all the premature babies. Yes premature, I'm so nervous how will he even look? There my baby is connected to so many pipes and machines. He is so tiny and looks so fragile. The nurse picks him up

carefully and hands him to me. He is fast asleep. I hesitate he looks very fragile and I'm tipsy what if I drop him? She shows me how to hold him and I take the tiny bundle. He is so pink and hairy. Like his entire body is hairy and that creeps me out.

Me:" Why is he so hairy?"

Nurse: " Oh dont worry it will disappear isn't he just so cute?"

Mr Mtshali looks so uncomfortable he can't even look at his grandchild. The baby starts moving and making his face like he will cry so I give him back to the nurse.

Nurse:" He is a strong boy'

I really don't know what to say all I want is for Thando to be alright.

Mr Mtshali:" When will we be able to see my child? "

Nurse:" The doctors will let you know"

The little person is now crying in the nurses arms.

Nurse: " Ncooh someone is hungry let me feed him"

Mr Mtshali and I leave her to it and go back to the waiting area. I feel weird I just met my son for the first time and I felt nothing but pain, damn you Cookie for all of this.

Mr M:" Where did you find her?"

I really dont want to talk about this. I am saved by the arrival of my parents. I rush up to them and my mom throws her arms around me. That is when reality really hits and the tears just start pouring out.

#Thando



I feel so weak when I open my eyes everything is in twos so I quickly close them again. I open them quickly when I remember what happened. My hand goes to my stomach, why does it feel so soft? I try to get up but I am in so much pain. The doctor and nurse both come up to me.

Doctor: " You're finally awake your family has been waiting"

Me:" My babies"

The look the nurse gives me sends me into a screaming fit.

"No where are my children?" I yell. Gosh even screaming hurts.

Doctor: " Sshh sshh "

The nurse injects something into my drip and it knocks me out. I wake up much later judging from the darkness coming from outside. I look to my side and Mtho is sleeping on the couch next to my bed. I touch my stomach again, it

doesn't feel like there are babies in there. Could it be?

"Mtho" I shout his name and he jumps up.

Him:" You're awake "

He comes to stand in front of me.

Me: " Where are my babies?"

He looks at me and the pain is evident in his eyes.

Him:" Thando I'm so sorry... "

Me:" No no Mtho noooooooooo"

I am screaming and two doctors come rushing in and try to calm me down. I don't want to be calm I want my children.

Me"" Where are my children?"

I demand. Why won't they give me my children? My father, his wife and Nozi are also here now. I don't want any of them though I just want my

babies. When the doctor tells me that my daughter didn't make it. It feels like my heart is being ripped out of my chest. What did I ever do to deserve such pain? Don't I deserve happiness? I lost the only parent I ever knew last year now this? Why doesn't God just take me too?

Bonus Insert

Nozipho wakes me up from my deep sleep. The sleeping pills really knock me out. I cant sleep without them at all. She gives me that smile of hers. She is already dressed and dolled up. She is wearing a beautiful long lace dress that hugs her tiny body. She looks so good in black because of her skin color.

" You need to go bath " she tells me softly. I let out a loud yawn and stretch too. I am really not looking forward to this day. Its been a week since that terrible day and we are burying my

daughter. The daughter that I never got to meet. The boy, he is still in hospital. I hear he is doing great and will be out soon. I was supposed to bond with him and put him on my chest because apparently that helps premature babies grow faster. I failed, I failed to be a mother to him. I couldn't even hold him without losing it hence I am not breastfeeding. Well the milk doesn't even want to come out anyway. I hear Mtho's mother names him Noah and explained some crap about how Noah from the bible saved his family from the flood and so this baby will wipe all our tears. I hate the name but I couldn't care less really. I am just numb and that's fine with me because I am so tired of feelings. I left the hospital two days ago and haven't been to see Noah. I just don't feel that bond that apparently comes naturally. It's really hard for me because I always envisioned two kids and now there is just one. I get up and head to the bathroom without saying anything

to Nozipho. I barely speak because I have nothing to say. When I am done there is a black dress on my bed that Nozi bought for me yesterday. It fits perfectly to my surprise because I'm losing weight rapidly, yeah eating and me are not in the same Whatsapp group. There is also a doek argh am I a widow? I wish I didn't have to do this but I owe it to my daughter. Her body already got cremated the same day I lost her and its in an urn somewhere in this house because I didn't want it near me. I wish I could get brainwashed and forget this chapter of my life. Mtho, I don't know how he is holding up but I hear from Nozi that he is falling apart, Good! I hate him so much and I will never forgive him for killing my baby. Yes he killed her because it was his bitch that kidnapped me and caused me to bump my stomach. I remember him saying how sorry he is and crying. I spat on him, he repulses me. I don't know who hates him more, me or my dad. Nozi comes in as I

am lost in my thoughts in front of the mirror. She helps me with my doek which I really don't want to wear but I don't have energy to protest. " Noah is coming home tomorrow " she tells me with a huge smile like that is supposed to cheer me up. I don't see myself mothering him at all in a way its like I resent him. Probably because he is the splitting image of his father. I sit on the bed and put on my shoes slowly with Nozi watching me. She really has been very supportive but a part of me thinks that she is happy that I am going through this. I learn that the service will be here at the garden and King's dad will be conducting it. There is a White gazebo in the garden and everyone is already seated. I see Mtho he is wearing dark shades mxm. There is a poster written Rest in perfect peace Baby Zoey we will always love you. What is up with them and English names? Just reading that poster breaks my heart and I can't hold back the tears. Nozi is holding my hand

and leads me to my seat which is right in front next to the parents. I can't believe I am burying my own child at just the age of sixteen.

#Mtho

She still looks so beautiful even though she is so broken. I see tears streaming down her face as Nozi leads her to her seat. I wish I could go to give her a hug but she hates me, I hate myself too. Nozi promised me she would take care of her. I dealt with Cookie the same day. I just couldn't stand to look at her so I shot her in cold blood. So you can add being a murderer to my list of attributes. The P.I took care of the body. Its funny because I don't feel remorseful about killing her at all. I can't take my eyes off Thando, her head is on Nozipho's shoulder and Nozi is rubbing her back. I hate myself for

putting her through so much misery. I really wish I had not continued pursuing her. Now I truly understand the meaning of African Proverb "IF YOU LOVE A FLOWER DON'T PICK IT UP

BECAUSE IF YOU PICK IT UP IT DIES AND IT CEASES TO BE WHAT YOU LOVE SO IF YOU LOVE A

FLOWER LET IT BE LOVE IS NOT ABOUT POSSESSION LOVE IS ABOUT APPRECIATION "

By Oshe Meme. I don't deserve her forgiveness so I won't even ask for it. In fact the best thing I can do is stay far away from her. Im not even concerntrating on what King's father is saying. Apparently he offered to conduct the service. Apparently he prophesied about this whole Cookie thing and prayed for Thando yet here we are.



#Thando

King's dad spoke so beautifully. He read Ecclesiastes Chapter three. It speaks about how there is a time for everything a time to be born and a time to die. A time to mourn and a time to celebrate. His words were meant to be very uplifting but I am glad when the service ends. I just want to rush back to my room but people want to offer me their condolences. Mthos family better not even come anywhere near me. I see King and his father approaching me as I am receiving condolences from people that I don't even know apparently they work with my dad. Kings mother greets me as she pulls me into a hug. My dad's colleagues excuse themselves and leave the three of us.

" How are you doing? " King asks me as his

mother let's go of me.

I just shrug my shoulders because I might break down if I speak. His mother leaves us after giving me some words of encouragement and telling me I should come for lunch after church tomorrow.

King:" You don't deserve any of this"

Me:" Who deserves it?"

Why do people feel the need to talk to me? He seems hurt by my reply.

King:" I'm here for you Thando don't shut me out. Please"

I just give him a blank stare.

Mbali comes to join us, she puts her arm around King's waist. She still feels the need to mark her territory argh.

" Hey how are you holding up " she gives me a sympathetic look and I snap.

" That's it! I'm so sick of you all asking me how I am doing. What do you guys think? I just lost my child for God's sake. " I am in tears and screaming. Everyone is looking at me shock written all over their faces. I storm off and they better not follow me if they know what is good for them. I get to my room and lock it before throwing myself on the bed.

Bonuses are not meant to be long. Thanks for reading this Diary. Stay tuned for Season Two  
Coming Soon